

地盘也敢这么嚣张？活得不耐烦了！
吕诉你们，在哥的地盘，是龙你得给哥蜷着，
得给哥趴着！」



WORLD OF CULTIVATION

BOOK 08

Fang Xiang

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

World of Cultivation!

(Xiuzhen Shijie)

(修真世界)

by

Fang Xiang

(方想)

Synopsis

World of Cultivation is the tale of a disgruntled young man and his quest to be the best farmer he can be, at least if it wasn't for those annoying people who keep getting in the way of his pursuit of agricultural excellence.

Will conspiring forces turn him into a sword cultivator, or will he manage to throw off the shackles of fate and grow the best darn crops in the sect?

Those air-headed cultivators dream of too much nonsense and don't know how to live properly, they need to get a real job to earn some jingshi for a living like a normal person.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by wyhcwe @ [Dreams of Jianghu](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 701 – The City Market

When Zuo Mo thought about how the average looking woman could have possibly been from before when his memories had been erased and his appearance changed, his mind could not remain calm.

Because he was going to start forging mo weapons three days later, the Tang Family's "protection" eased off greatly. Other than a few guards, Zuo Mo only had A Gui with him most of the time.

Zuo Mo was someone all of Bu Zhou City knew, especially when he had announced in such a flamboyant fashion that he was about to forge mo weapons. He was the population topic of discussion.

Consequently, when Zuo Mo walked on the street, people continued to greet him. Of course, there were also people that were pointing at him in secret.

Zuo Mo's mind was full of his own thoughts.

Maybe he could find a chance to probe this woman's origins?

Suddenly, a guard said, "Daren, this is the biggest materials market in Bu Zhou City. However, the majority of the items here are normal materials." He was puzzled. It was mostly low level mo weapon masters that came to these markets for normal materials. They did not have enough mobei to buy rare and expensive materials.

Good mo weapons usually required good materials.

Even the best mo weapon master could not forge an earth mo weapon with normal materials. He felt very puzzled when Grandmaster Xiao Yun Hai had requested for them to take him to visit a market for normal materials. In his view, what the Grandmaster needed was the top kind of materials. Didn't he want to forge earth mo weapons?

But the higher-ups had ordered for them to unconditionally cooperate with Grandmaster's request if it was possible.

Zuo Mo's stray thoughts faded. He nodded. "Let's go in."

When they walked into the market, a wave of noise came at them. The stalls were organized neatly with large amounts of materials on display. The sound of bargaining, arguing, and cursing filled the air. It was possible to see the flushed faces everywhere.

The guard couldn't help but freeze. As one of the best among the Tang Family guards, the places he visited were usually elegant ones. It had been a long time since he had come to such a dirty and chaotic place.

He glanced at Grandmaster out of the corner of his eyes. He saw that Grandmaster's expression was composed and without any unease.

In reality, Zuo Mo wasn't just at ease, he was slightly excited when he saw such a familiar scene. His stray thoughts were thrown away.

It was like he was fired up, his eyes red, and his fighting spirit rose.

The surroundings were filled with the sound of bargaining! Again! Bargain bargain bargain!

“One hundred and eighty mobei? Are you joking? The quality is normal, oh, and there are three flaws. The quality can only be considered above average, you dare to ask for one hundred and eighty mobei? One hundred? Don't joke, I'll give you eighty at most”

“Fifteen mobei, I want one hundred, are you going to sell? No? Let's go!”

“I just said so. You still make a profit, don't think that I don't know”

The guard leader gaped. Grandmaster was invincible as he bargained his way down. He felt that everything that was happening in front of him was incomprehensible. A great grandmaster was arguing furiously with other people for just a few mobei, this this this

Shouldn't grandmasters sit in the private rooms, drink the best wine, and elegantly pick the treasures surrounded by beautiful females?

Zuo Mo forgot himself in bargaining and felt great pleasure.

But gradually, he found the situation wasn't quite right.

"Ten mobei, sell?"

"Sell sell sell!"

Zuo Mo looked with puzzlement at the shop owner. The shop owner's expression was excited as though he wanted to sell immediately. This wasn't right, ten mobei was definitely just above cost. He had given the other one mobei above. He hadn't expected the shop owner to agree immediately. Something was strange!

Was there something wrong with the wares?

Zuo Mo flipped it over and inspected it for a long time. He was even more puzzled. There were no problems!

Suppressing the bewilderment he felt, he took two hundred of the material. His gaze landed on another kind of material. "Will you sell for seven mobei?"

“Sell sell sell!” The shop owner nodded repeatedly.

Zuo Mo raised his head and couldn't help but curse, “How can you do business like this? Sell for seven mobei? Are you crazy? This costs at least ten mobei, is something wrong with your head?”

The shop owner nodded with a dumb smile.

Zuo Mo stilled. Was this person really stupid? He raised his head and the excitement quickly receded. He immediately discovered the strangeness in the surroundings. The noisy market was silent.

What was this

Zuo Mo hurriedly looked around. When he saw everyone's gazes were on him, he understood. Cough cough cough, he hurriedly raised his head and puffed out his chest. He pointed at the things he had bought and said to the guard, “Oh, put these away.”

“Yes!” The guard leader's face was burning. Today was really a great embarrassment! He raised his head and glanced at Grandmaster. Grandmaster's expression was normal as though nothing had happened. As expected of Grandmaster, his face was thicker than normal people!

Suddenly, a middle-aged person walked forward with an excited expression. “Respected Grandmaster! Welcome! We feel honored by your arrival!”

“Hello hello!” Zuo Mo smiled.

“Please give us a list for what Grandmaster requires. We do not have anything good, but the quality of our low-level materials is not bad!” the middle-aged person said respectfully.

Zuo Mo had come because he needed to use low-level materials. He had prepared a list before coming but hadn’t expected that he would use it at this time. While he could not experience the pleasure of bargaining, it would save him effort. Zuo Mo handed the list to the middle-aged person.

The middle-aged person seemed to have a reputation here. He handed the list to the servant behind him and the servant went away to gather materials.

“Does Grandmaster need assistants?” the middle-aged person inquired.

The guard leader spoke in displeasure, “Are you qualified to be Grandmaster’s assistant? Hmph!”

The mo weapon masters in the surroundings were silent. While the guard leader’s words were harsh and not easy to hear, but it was the truth. The mo weapon masters that were in this place were not very good.

But Zuo Mo was moved. “If they have talent, they may be able to learn from me.”

His words were pretentious but the effect was excellent.

The mo weapon masters in the surroundings became excited. Many of them had desirous expression. Even the middle-aged person was slightly excited. But he was experienced and did not lose his calm. “How do we judge for the talent that Grandmaster speaks of?”

After thinking, Zuo Mo said, “Use mo weapons, the grade doesn’t matter, just let me have a look.”

The guard leader felt disdain but he could not speak now, otherwise his actions would mean not giving Grandmaster face. The mo weapon masters here were not good ones. The mo weapon masters at Bu Zhou City who had talent were almost all part of the Tang Family.

These toads wanted to eat the meat of a swan?

They were delusional!

He didn’t understand. Grandmaster actually agreed to such a boring and meaningless matter?

There were countless mo weapon masters in the Tang Family that wanted to be Grandmaster’s assistant. While this grandmaster liked to boast, he was still a grandmaster!

He could not understand Zuo Mo's way of thinking.

A pile of mo weapons were quickly laid out and presented in front of Zuo Mo. The guard leader took a glance and then snorted. There wasn't even a single colonel level mo weapon here.

Zuo Mo ignored the sneer of the guard leader. His gaze swept across the mo weapons.

His gaze suddenly stopped on a dagger mo weapon.

He took out the dagger, raised it up and asked, "Who made this mo weapon?"

A youth with a slightly pale complexion walked out of the crowd. His face was flushed and he was excited. "Grandmaster, I made it!"

Zuo Mo then asked him a few questions. The youth responded smoothly and Zuo Mo confirmed that he was the one to forge the dagger.

Zuo Mo nodded. "Starting today, you are my assistant."

Gasp!

The people around shouted in shock. Disbelief and joy floated into the youth's face. The middle-aged person was also very excited. He went forward and hugged the youth. Then he said

solemnly, “Sproutling, be good and learn from Grandmaster!”

His fellows came up to congratulate him. Everyone knew that this opportunity would alter Sproutling’s fate.

The guard leader’s face was not very good. He hadn’t thought that Grandmaster would really select an assistant from here. As a guard of the Tang Family, he naturally put the Tang Family first. There were so many Tang Family mo weapon masters waiting for the opportunity but an outsider had gotten there first. While it was not his mistake, he could not escape being connected to this.

“Grandmaster, shouldn’t this” he couldn’t help but speak.

Zuo Mo’s expression darkened. “Do I need to report my actions to you?”

Hearing this, the guard leader’s heart jumped and he hurriedly said, “Grandmaster is joking, this one doesn’t dare. But Grandmaster is of high status, and your safety should be prioritized. This person is unknown”

Sproutling’s face paled.

Zuo Mo impatiently interrupted the guard leader. “I have my own way of conduct!”

The guard leader gritted his teeth and persisted. “If something happens to Grandmaster, and the patriarch assigns blame, this one

... ..”

“A Gui, throw him out,” Zuo Mo said coolly.

A Gui who had been silently standing next to Zuo Mo suddenly disappeared.

The guard leader was shocked .Before he could react, his neck was gripped and he wasn't able to use his own strength. Woosh, he flew out of the market. He smashed onto the ground, and wasn't able to get up for a while.

The faces of the other guards changed. They were about to move but when they saw that A Gui didn't seem to have moved at all, their faces were ashen white. Their fighting spirit that had just started to burn immediately disappeared.

A Gui's undying shen power had a great qualities. It had no color and was extremely deceptive.

“What's your name?” Zuo Mo asked Sproutling in a gentle gone.

Sproutling gathered his courage. “Grandmaster, I don't have a name, they all call me Bean Sprout or Sproutling.”

“No name, your parents?” Zuo Mo asked.

“They are dead.” Sproutling said in a low voice.

Zuo Mo was slightly surprised. He suddenly thought of himself and felt emotional. But he quickly raised his head and patted Sproutling's thin shoulder. "Your way of thinking is good but there are some mistakes. Is there a small mo weapon pool here?"

The middle-aged person knew that Zuo Mo was going to teach Sproutling and was overjoyed. He hurriedly said, "Yes yes yes!"

Zuo Mo looked at the mo weapon masters in the surroundings with desire on their faces and smiled. "You can all come watch."

All of the mo weapon masters cheered!

Zuo Mo definitely would not have thought that his accidental action would

Chapter 702 – The Snow Of The Blue Flower

The little mo pool in the market was low grade and usually used by the low level mo weapon masters who were short on money. Naturally, the results were never very good.

The middle-aged person was slightly embarrassed, and all the mo weapon masters all had expressions of embarrassment. It really was lowering Grandmaster's status to have him use such a low grade mo weapon pool.

It was not acceptable, but they did not have any better mo weapon pools. They looked uncertainly at Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo did not care. He looked at the mo weapon pool and then moved his gaze away.

He turned around and faced the crowd with the dagger that Sproutling had made in his hand.

“The concept behind this dagger is very interesting. It has three primary materials, White Wood Bone, Ice Blue Stone, and Concerted Shine Crystal.”

Everyone perked their ears up and focused in fear of missing a single a word.

“I believe that everyone knows these three materials. Most people would use the White Wood Bone as the base material, the

Ice Blue Stone to give it the trait of iciness, and then use the Concerted Shine Crystal in order to merge the two together.”

Some of the mo weapon masters nodded. This was the basic method, and even the most ignorant mo weapon master knew it. They were curious. The more basic the materials were, the harder it was to do something new with it. They could not think how these three basic materials could be put together any other way.

“But Sproutling’s thinking is unorthodox. He used the Concerted Shine Crystal as the base, and then used the white wood bone and the ice blue stone as materials to strengthen it.”

Gasps rang out. Everyone felt this recipe was impossible and unconventional.

“Speaking from the view of traditional mo weapon forging, this is completely against the rules. The Concerted Shine Crystal is a very good low level material but it is not a material that can act as the base for a weapon because it is too soft.”

The mo weapon masters almost unconsciously nodded.

“As a result, Sproutling treated the Concerted Shine Crystal with the sap of the Fragrant Leaf Tree to merge Gold Thread Amber, and hardened Concerted Shine Crystal after the White Wood Bone and Ice Blue Stone was merged.”

Some mo weapon masters had thoughtful expressions.

“This is a creative idea.” Zuo Mo’s words caused Bean Sprout to flush. Bean Sprout knew just how terribly his dagger was made.

Zuo Mo changed subject. “But in order to finish this line of creative thought, good forging technique is required. White Wood Bone is rarely used as a base and people will rarely remember that it has a trait, [Wood Thread].”

The entire crowd was silent, and everyone had expressions of respect. If people had a thread of doubt about Zuo Mo’s skill due to the rumors before this, then the doubt now disappeared.

Even the basic materials in Grandmaster’s mouth had all kinds of transformations.

“In the eyes of many people, [Wood Thread] is a trait that isn’t useful, but if it is used well, it will have unusual effects.”

Finishing his analysis, he started to throw materials towards the mo weapon pool.

With each item, he would say the name of the material, and then explain why he was using this material as well as the details that one needed to pay attention to. The mo weapon masters didn’t dare to make a sound. They were like Zuo Mo’s students and listened with a tinge of devoutness.

Low level mo weapon masters did not have any status in society.

Their income was low, and making a living was difficult. Their skill was crude which meant they were unable to make fine mo weapons. Their income was limited which in turn caused them to lose the possibility of improving.

They knew just how rare this chance was.

A grandmaster was giving them a lecture. This was the only and the most important class in their life.

Their gazes as they looked at Zuo Mo were filled with sincere respect and gratefulness.

They memorized Zuo Mo's practiced skill and the contents he spoke casually off. The usually noisy market was completely silent. Zuo Mo's voice was the only sound that echoed.

All of the shop owners did not make a sound. They knew the difficulties of these low level mo masters. Many of them were friends.

They did not understand deep principles, but they were infected by this devoutness, yearning and passion.

In this moment, in this place that only recognized mobei, there was no low and high status of society.

Afterwards a completely new style of mo weapon masters would form from here.

They preferred simple and practical materials. They aimed to be creative, they were enthusiastic about the spread of mo weapon skills.

They had a special name, they were the Market Mo Weapon Masters.

“Those damned bastards!” The guard leader gritted his teeth. A Gui was never light handed when she attacked. While he wasn’t wounded, he was left disheveled and there was a large green bruise on his face.

He quickly noticed the burning gazes in the surroundings and wanted to find a crack in the ground to hide in.

One of the guard leaders of the Tang Family was left in such a sorry state!

At this time, a familiar, grave and murderousness voice sounded. “Old Three, what happened?”

Head!

He climbed up from the ground with embarrassment. “Head!”

“What happened?” Boss’s face was murderousness and his gaze vicious. He was sitting on top of his mo steed that seemed to be a small mountain. The steed’s four limbs seemed to be made from iron, the long tail spiked. There was an arm-thick horn at its forehead that flashed with a blue light.

This was a Sword Tail Blue Hone Rhinoceros. It was vicious and battle-hungry, a powerful offensive mo steed.

“The Grandmaster”

Head immediately understood and his face abruptly changed. His eyes flashed with a cold light as he said, “Even a grandmaster doesn’t qualify to run rampant on our Tang Family’s land.”

He had disliked Xiao Yun Hai’s proud attitude a long time ago. The Tang Family treated him as an honored guest yet he was so proud! Even if he might be punished by the patriarch today, he would teach that person who did not know his limits whose land he was on.

“Big Brother, be careful of that servant of his!” the guard leader gritted out.

“Yes, I will cripple her,” Head said coolly.

When he finished speaking, he picked up a long spear hanging from the mo steed. He looked towards the depth of the market. Xiao Yun Hai’s voice was coming faintly from it. It was unusually

silent inside. He did not care. He had absolute confidence in his own power.

He nudged the Swordtail Blue Horn Rhinoceros under his body. With every step, the ground trembled slightly.

Clip-boom, clip-boom!

The head of the Swordtail Blue Horn Rhinoceros started to lower. The blue horn flashed with a soul-shaking light. A low howl came from its mouth. Its heavy breathing showed that it was gathering its strength.

The Head had a secure grip on the long spear in his hand. His cold face seemed to be carved from stone.

The battle spirit that came from the mo steed under him caused his eyes to rapidly turn red.

The icy feeling from the long spear in his hand removed the last stray thought in his mind.

Qinghua Xue was enchanted as she listened. There was a knowing smile on her lips.

Actually, she didn't understand what Zuo Mo was saying at all.

For a yao, mo weapon forging was so cryptic it was like trying to read the heavens. But she could feel the unique atmosphere of the market. She did not realize that there was a respectful expression on her face.

The Xiao Mo Ge in front of her was so unfamiliar. It was unlike the Xiao Mo Ge that Qinghua Xue had seen in the mirages. There was natural and indescribable presence emanating from his body.

She had been paying attention to Zuo Mo all this time. Zuo Mo had not concealed his tracks and she had quickly followed him as he left the Tang manor.

Ning Xin'er couldn't help but tease. But had agreed to help cover her for. They were not like Ji Li Yu who could come and go as she wished.

Qinghua Xue had seen the entire course of events.

She had never thought that Xiao Mo Ge would pay attention to the lowest level of mo weapon masters. Compared to the strict class structure of the mo, the yao were slightly better but even for the yao no grandmaster would be like this.

Definitely not.

The grandmasters were of great status, far above these mo weapon masters of the lowest class. But such a scene was happening in front of her, and the reason was Xiao Mo Ge that she

had been searching all this time.

When her gaze swept across the respect and devoutness on the faces of these low level mo weapon masters, she suddenly was moved.

For some unknown reason.

An enormous figure suddenly blocked the entrance to the market.

A strong killing energy was like a cold and snowy wind that blew in. The temperature inside the market immediately dropped.

“Hmph!”

A cold snort exploded like thunder. The mo weapon masters that had weak mo skills changed expression in unison.

Qinghua Zue’s pupils suddenly contracted.

An enormous figure charged like a strong wind.

Qinghua Xue’s body reacted immediately. Like a blue bolt of lightning, she suddenly appeared in front of the other’s path.

When she blocked the other, she suddenly realized what she had

done.

“Unrelated people, move!”

The thunderous and furious howl, along with the roar of the wind and the rumble of the ground shaking echoed through the entire market.

Several serene blue flowers floated up from her hand.

[Blue Flower]!

What was she doing?

Having suddenly realized this, Qinghua Xue's face burned but at this time, she did not have the attention to question her reaction.

While she was from a branch family, she possessed the greatest talent among the youngest generation of the Qinghua Family. All of this was displayed now. In the eyes of everyone else, Qinghua Xue's gaze was as sharp as a sword. At this time, she was like an unsheathed sword.

She was fearless!

She had discovered her weakness in the fight against Zuo Mo. Her talent was outstanding, but she had lacked combat experience. She had strength, but there was not much of it she could express.

But now, after resolving that, her power had skyrocketed.

The present her was not the same as in the past!

The moment the blue flowers floated up, she detected a pause from Xiao Mo Ge behind her. While that pause was imperceptible, it caused her fighting spirit to rise to the peak.

All of her terror and timidity disappeared.

In this moment, she only had one thought, she was going to show her power in front of Xiao Mo Ge!

Show all of it!

Chapter 703 – Interference

The beautiful yet fragile blue flowers caused the leader of the Tang Family guards to feel a trembling in his heart.

He immediately threw away all of his underestimation and condescension. His narrowed eyes were now full of wariness.

Who was this woman?

The blue flowers floating in his view brimmed with hidden killing intent.

The head's gaze turned grave. His legs squeezed, and the Swordtail Blue Horn Rhinoceros under him accelerated in response. Its enormous body was like an arrow leaving the bow. It left afterimages in the air, and the deep roar immediately disappeared.

A point of blinding cold light seemed to come out of the air, and quickly spread among the blue flowers.

The space around the blue flowers seemed to solidify. The point of blinding cold energy was like a whirlpool that sucked countless blue flowers towards the dot like moths to a flame.

[Something from Nothingness Spear]!

The head's stone-like cold face appeared after the point of cold energy faded.

He detected the power of the blue flowers and his first move was a killing move!

A light flashed across Zuo Mo who was beside the mo weapon pool. He was shocked inside. This strike contained laws of [Domain]. With just this strike, this person could be counted among the ranks of experts.

“It's [Something from Nothingness Spear!]” Wei was slightly surprised.

“Such a strange name,” Zuo Mo couldn't resist saying.

Wei chatted, “The [Something from Nothingness Spear] is the peak work for spear type mo skills. Ever since it was created, it was one of the most powerful spear type mo skills. However, it is extremely difficult to cultivate. I had thought it was lost, and had not expected to see it today.”

Zuo Mo found it easy to multi-task.

He had no difficulty splitting his attention when forging a low level mo weapon. Most of his attention was on the two people fighting. He recognized Qinghua Xue. He had a deep impression of her from that fight against in the Ten Finger Prison. Pu Yao and Wei also recognized her.

“This girl seems much stronger than last time!” Pu Yao was slightly shocked.

“It is definitely because our strong little Mo Mo stole her heart. She worked hard, and see, she chased him all the way to the mo territories! Such a good girl!” Wei was like a gossiping old woman.

Zuo Mo was so disgusted by that “little Mo Mo” he almost ruined the mo weapon in the mo weapon pool.

He was furious. “Wei, I said that you aren’t allowed to call me Little Mo Mo!”

Pu Yao nodded and said, “This girl’s [Blue Flower] is pretty good. However, is there something wrong with the minds of the Qinghua Family? They have let such a talent out without any protection? Aren’t they afraid that something will happen?”

“Maybe she sneaked out of her home and has come in search of our Little Mo Mo” Wei inserted.

Zuo Mo gritted through his teeth, “Wei, I said not to call me Little Mo Mo”

At this time, Pu Yao rubbed his chin and said seriously, “A Zuo, how about you seduce her? Recruit her. Give me half a year, I definitely can create an expert.”

Zuo Mo realized that it was a dead end to talk to these two heartless people.

He decided to ignore the two scoundrels and put his attention on the fight occurring.

————

The space around the two fighting was now twisting and crumbling. That point of cold energy was as bright as a star. The blue flowers flew towards the dot of cold energy as though they were being sucked into a whirlpool.

Qinghua Xue felt slight shock at the other's spear thrust but she didn't feel any fear. Her mind was focused.

She spread her arms. Her straight back, her full chest, her tight waist and pert behind formed a soul-stealing curving figure.

In this moment, the painting seemed to be set. A beautiful curve, a young face with the eyes slightly closed, one had to sigh at the wonder of creation. Qinghua Xue had a small confident smile on her face that was tinged with piousness. It was like the last stroke that made the drawing come to life.

Her long and white fingers were wrapped in threads of blue energy.

Zing!

A high metallic sound spread across the entire field. The cold energy lit up and the blue flowers that were pulled in were torn into pieces.

Qinghua Xue opened her eyes at this moment!

Each of her eyes had a blue flower floating in them. The two blue flowers slowly spun.

Blue sprouts suddenly appeared on her hands. These sprout grew at an astounding rate. In a blink, the blue vines almost completely took over the space between the two fighters.

When these blue vines were furiously grown, the head had a strong feeling of danger. When they had just came into contact, he did not know what these blue flowers were. However, when he destroyed these dangerous blue flowers, he knew that these were yao arts.

This fragile female in front of him was a yao!

The head immediately started to hesitate. Such a powerful yao was definitely part of the yao envoy. The patriarch had ordered them not to offend the yao envoys!

This yao envoy was the first one that the government of the yao had sent in the last decade. Behind them was the highest authority of the yao, the council of elders.

This caused the head to have second thoughts yet when he found that the surrounding space was almost completely taken over by the blue vines, his expression changed. All of his hesitations were thrown away. The strong murderousness from the young woman caused his hairs to stand on end.

Such a vicious girl!

The other was trying to kill him!

Experienced in battle, the head immediately understood that if he did not fight with his full power, his life would probably end here. The Swordtail Blue Horn Rhinoceros under him also detected danger and gave a low growl.

The head patted the restless Swordtail Blue Horn Rhinoceros and it immediately calmed down. In his field of view, the packed blue vines were like an enormous cage. The blue flowers were blossoming on the vine and the number was astounding.

[Domain]!

The other was a yao expert that had also comprehended [Domain]!

The head bowed his body slightly and tightened his grip on the long spear.

“Hm, A Zuo, this is a bit like your yao art cages!” Pu Yao was the first to discover this.

Wei was immediately excited. “Proof! Proof! This is proof! Little Mo Mo, she clearly has been in love with you for a long time!”

Zuo Mo was also slightly surprised. Qinghua Xue’s blue flower cage was very similar to the yao art cages he had once used in the Ten Finger Prison. This similarity wasn’t just in shape, but in many crucial parts of its structure.

However, Zuo Mo snorted at Wei’s clearly one-sided thinking.

It most likely was that the other was not willing to accept her past defeat. She had searched for his mirages to search for his weakness and incorporated what she learned in her own style!

Zuo Mo felt that his line of thinking was more reliable.

The other had stopped this attack for him probably with the intention that she could have a fair battle with him after!

While the other’s powerful blue flowers had grown in power and caused Zuo Mo’s blood to heat slightly, when he thought of the trouble that would be caused if his identity was exposed, Zuo Mo’s fighting spirit quickly disappeared.

It really was troublesome!

Zuo Mo started to ponder another important question. Had this woman recognized him already?

She definitely had! For some reason, Zuo Mo had this strong feeling. Maybe it was Qinghua Xue's strong fighting spirit that stimulated him. He had a high confidence that the other had recognized him!

Damn it!

When Zuo Mo realized this, he had a headache. He had to think of what to do next.

What to do about it?

“Sacrifice yourself! Little Mo Mo!” Wei excitedly suggested.

“Sacrifice yourself! A Zuo!” Pu Yao was serious. But then dark snickered echoed in the sea of consciousness.

Zuo Mo had no more hopes for these two.

Suddenly, a voice interrupted Zuo Mo's thoughts.

“Fighting and killing is not good, if there is time, everyone should drink together!”

A cold wind energy suddenly appeared in front of Qinghua Xue and the head.

This wind appeared suddenly without any warning. A thread of shock flickered through Qinghua Xue’s eyes. She didn’t even know how the wind that broken through her [Blue Flower Cage].

The head that had just been about to attack suddenly froze. He could not suppressed the shock in his eyes. The wind was at his side but he hadn’t detected it at all!

Unfathomable power!

The beautiful [Blue Flower Cage] shattered into fragments of energy. Qinghua Xue released her yao art. The restless Swordtail Blue Horn Rhinoceros was docile and the head’s terrifying presence had disappeared.

A figure slowly walked out. It was Feng Xin Zi.

When she found that the person was Feng Xin Zi, Qinghua Xue’s expression recovered as though nothing had happened. She went forward and bowed, “Daren.”

“It seems that the Blue Flower Family made a wrong judgment.” Feng Xin Zi smiled and said, “I remember that you are from a

branch family.”

“Yes, Daren,” Qinghua Xue replied with an indifferent expression.

“Good, good.” Feng Xin Zi nodded and then said coolly, “No matter what ideas you have, since you are a member of the envoys, you have to consider and not make trouble for everyone.”

“Daren is right, Xue was rash,” Qinghua Xue said apologetically.

Feng Xin Zi saw her good attitude and nodded. He turned and said to the head, “This one’s subordinate is young and ignorant to offend Sire. Sire, please have tolerance!”

The head looked deeply at Feng Xin Zi, who had a gentle smile on his face without any unease.

Then he left without a word.

When the Swordtail Blue Horn Rhinoceros left the market, the mo weapon masters in the market finally relaxed. They had been at Bu Zhou City for a long time and knew how bad the temper of the Tang Family Head guard was. Killing was a simple matter for him. Even the guards of the Tang Family feared their head and that they would be killed if they angered him.

The gazes of the mo weapon masters landed on Feng Xin Zi, all of them with respect and awe, especially the women. Some even have

infatuated eyes.

Feng Xin Zi's appearance was handsome, and his smile friendly. He had a sunny aura, and his power great. No matter where, this kind of person would shine like the sun.

Feng Xin Zi looked in interest at the mo weapon pool as though he had never seen a mo weapon being forged before.

When another figure walked out, the crowd immediately shifted.

When the peerlessly beautiful Ji Li Yu arrived, all the light of the market seemed to gather on her. She walked next to Feng Xin Zi and thoughtfully glanced at the indifferent Qinghua Xue before moving her gaze to Zuo Mo.

Something strange suddenly was occurring at the mo weapon pool.

Chapter 704 – Take Into Control

The black pool water gradually became clear. It was possible to see to the bottom. There wasn't any impurity.

A blue dagger silently laid at the bottom of the pool. The surrounding mo weapon masters stretched out their necks in hope they could see the newly forged mo weapon. Everyone was very curious what the low-level materials could do in the hands of a mo weapon grandmaster.

Zuo Mo's hand shook slightly. The dagger suddenly flew out of the pool and landed in his hand.

People found to their shock that there was an extremely thin grey shadow at the end of the dagger that was difficult to see with the naked eye. The smarter people immediately thought of the trait of the white wood bone that was easily missed – [Wood Thread]!

Zuo Mo had perfectly and carefully modified all the details of the dagger. The mo matrices on the surface of the dagger were exquisite and elegant. The dagger was as thin as a piece of paper. It was covered in blue mo matrices which made it seem like a work of art rather than a weapon to kill.

Zuo Mo did not use mo matrices of high level. These low level materials could not tolerate high level mo matrices. The mo weapon masters present almost all recognized every mo matrix on the dagger but Zuo Mo had spent some effort on choosing and matching the mo matrices.

The unique trait of the ice blue stone was completely expressed and gave the dagger the attribute of “ice.” However, Zuo Mo used a mo matrix that would conceal its energy to hide the “ice”. When the dagger left the user’s hand, it wouldn’t be possible to detect any icy presence.

The white wood bone increased the dagger’s flexibility. Its [Wood Thread] trait was the attribute that Zuo Mo had strengthened the most. The strong [Wood Threads] were treated with shadow fluid to make it even stronger and harder to detect.

The Concerted Shine Crystal was a material that was usually used during changes. It was used as the base to make the base even more suitable for transformation. The main body of the base was covered in shadow mo matrices that could cause it to turn to shadow. Zuo Mo had set down armor breaking mo matrices at the blade edge of the dagger. The armor breaking mo matrices and the ice mo matrices were connected, and they would touch the hand together. The mo matrix at the handle of the dagger was called [Interlink]. It could increase the synchronization between the mo weapon and the user.

When this dagger passed among the hands of the mo weapon masters, everyone was stunned by this work.

Brigadier level mo weapon!

This was a mo weapon suited for assassination. If it was sold at any auction, it could easily be sold for two million mobei yet the

cost of the materials was just six hundred mobei.

As expected of the grandmaster!

These mo weapon masters were completely stunned by Zuo Mo's ability to turn trash into treasure. Low level materials just worth six hundred mobei was able to forge a brigadier level mo weapon that was over two million mobei in value. Such skill was uncanny!

Yet they were able to understand the entire process and Zuo Mo had not hidden any of his thoughts. They even recognized the mo matrices, but they would still be unable to make one.

Even some intermediate and high level mo weapon masters would not be able to put so many mo matrices on the little dagger, much less these low level mo weapon masters.

But this little mo weapon gave them great inspiration. Zuo Mo's way of thinking and his use of mo matrices were different than the traditional mo weapon masters.

"Good mo weapon!" Ji Li Yu suddenly gave a compliment. Her voice was soft and pleasing to hear.

"Miss Ji is too complimentary." Zuo Mo nodded politely at the other. He still remembered Tang Chen's introduction at the banquet.

In the sea of consciousness, Pu Yao asked Zuo Mo, "Do you still

remember her?”

“Have we met before?” Zuo Mo stilled and asked.

“Then why do you remember the Qinghua Family female?” Pu Yao asked.

“Because of love!” Wei came over to say.

Zuo Mo rolled his eyes. “Of course I remember her after fighting her.”

Pu Yao was slightly excited. “Just like me in the past, not enchanted by beauty”

Wei interrupted with a sympathetic expression. “Now I know why you still yearned after Boss, and can’t forget her after thousands of years. How hard did Boss beat you up in the past! Haha!”

Pu Yao’s expression froze on his face, and quickly became twisted

These two were really lively now!

Zuo Mo came out of the sea of consciousness. However, he didn’t have any impression of Ji Li Yu.

Ji Li Yu was slightly discontent. From the start, this Xiao Yun Hai didn't seem to have any patience for her. Even if she took the initiative, the other still had an indifferent wooden face. She questioned, did this person even have any other expression?

Her beauty that never failed didn't seem to have any use on him. Ji Li Yu was very perceptive. While Zuo Mo did not say anything to Qinghua Xue but she detected that Zuo Mo had more of an interest in Qinghua Xue than in her!

She was not in a good mood. While she did not feel that Xiao Yun Hai was great, and there was nothing about him that attracted her, the other's dismissal of her stirred her desire to win.

Did that Qinghua Xue qualify to steal the limelight from her?

"This mo weapon is very beautiful, can Mister give it to Li Yu?" Ji Li Yu controlled her performance to the perfect degree and looked hopefully at Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo almost said, "Two million mobei, thanks for your patronage," but managed to react. He forced a smile, and said, "My apologies, this mo weapon is an example for the public and will be placed at the market."

"That really is a regret!" Ji Li Yu's enchanting smile did not fade. "Does Mister Xiao have time tonight?"

"Very sorry, this one has other matters to attend to tonight." Zuo

Mo shook his head and refused directly.

Disappointment finally appeared on Ji Li Yu's face. Her brow creased and she looked pitifully at Zuo Mo. The surrounding people all had expressions of conflict. They all felt that Grandmaster treating Ji Li Yu like this was cruel. They didn't dare to speak up because of Grandmaster's high status. If this was any other person, they would have rushed in to beat the person up.

Zuo Mo's mo skill was high and his mind strong. Unless it was against freaks like Eldest Shixiong, Zuo Mo thought he would not be weaker than anyone.

Ji Li Yu's [Charm Clothing] had negligible effects on Zuo Mo.

Ji Li Yu was now actually slightly angry. She had almost never begged like this, and hadn't thought that she would encounter resistance today.

The proud Ji Li Yu said coldly, "Then this one will not delay Grandmaster!"

Finished, she turned to leave. Feng Xin Zi had a grimace on his face as he raised his hand in farewell to Zuo Mo. "Grandmaster, do not be angry, her temper is like this. This one will bid farewell, if there is time, let's go drinking together."

Then he turned to say to Qinghua Xue, "There is nothing going on recently. If you are interest in mo weapons, why don't you

assist Grandmaster. You have to listen to Grandmaster's orders."

Qinghua Xue's expression was not too surprised or joyed. She coolly bowed and said, "Yes."

Feng Xin Zi looked deeply at Qinghua Xue. For the first time, he felt as though he could not see through this little girl from the branch family of the Blue Flower Family.

This was not a woman that would follow the herd.

However, it fit into Feng Xin Zi's aims that she was interested in Xiao Yun Hai. Feng Xin Zi had been frustrated over being unable to get close to Xiao Yun Hai. While there were no clues that Xiao Yun Hai and Xiao Mo Ge were related, Feng Xin Zi had a feeling that the two definitely had a connection.

When Zuo Mo heard Feng Xin Zi's words, he frowned.

In his view, Qinghua Xue was big trouble. This person who knew his identity was a bomb that could explode at any time.

He hadn't expected Feng Xin Zi to have her follow him around. He was just about to speak but Feng Xin Zi did not give him a chance to speak and disappeared.

"Qinghua Xue greets Grandmaster. Grandmaster, please tell me if there is something to be done," Qinghua Xue said with a faint smile. For some unknown reason, she felt as though the dark

clouds had dissipated, and the sun was so bright!

Qinghua Xue, so she was called Qinghua Xue!

The more he looked at her, the more Zuo Mo felt that the words “The scheme was successful” was written on her face. He immediately had a headache.

But he could not kill her!

“What do you think we should do?” Zuo Mo could only find Pu Yao and Wei to discuss.

“Sacrifice yourself, Little Mo Mo! This will take care of everything!” Wei said determinedly.

If Zuo Mo had a knife in his hand, he would throw it towards Wei.

“Hm, A Zuo, you have to think of a way to get her on your side!” Pu Yao said seriously.

“It seems that we have to first discuss the problem of rent!” Zuo Mo gritted his teeth.

Wei immediately slipped away. Pu Yao’s expression froze but then he said with concern as though nothing had happened, “You know that it is very likely she will expose you. The best way to deal

with such a threat is to kill such a dangerous woman. Dead people cannot speak. However, you cannot do this now, but you can go for the alternative. Bring her on your side, let her say within your control, this will lower the risk that you will be exposed!”

This seemed reasonable!

Zuo Mo thought. He had to admit that Pu Yao’s words were reasonable.

“Then how can I get her on my side?” Zuo Mo asked.

Pu Yao thought and said, “Two ways, I see that Qinghua Xue has intentions of coming to your side, this shouldn’t be a big problem. However, you have to consider the yao envoy. She is a member of the envoy and you need the agreement of the envoy.”

“The agreement of the envoy?” Zuo Mo felt the matter was far more troublesome than he had imagined. He was full of regret. Why did he fight Qinghua Xue in the past?

“On the surface, the leader of the envoy is Ji Li Yu but I think the true commander is Feng Xin Zi!” Pu Yao said solemnly. “You have to be careful, this person is cunning, and powerful. He is not easy to deal with.”

“We’ll deal with Feng Xin Zi later.” Zuo Mo also felt that Feng Xin Zi would be difficult to deal with. He decided to put this problem to the side and asked a more practical question. “What

can I do to get her completely in my control?”

“Have her look after your daily matters.” Pu Yao darkly said.

This idea was pretty good

“Looking at Qinghua Xue that was waiting for him to speak, Zuo Mo threw away his thoughts of getting her as far away as possible. His tone changed, “Then from today, you can take of my daily matters. Bean Sprout is responsible for the duties related for mo weapon forging.”

A smile appeared at the corner of Qinghua Xue’s mouth. “Many thanks, Grandmaster!”

Bean Sprout also bowed. “I will definitely work hard!”

He had to get her in his control!

Zuo Mo gritted his teeth and reminded himself!

Chapter 705 – All Sides

Feng Xin Zi listened to the sound of dishes being smashed inside the room and smiled dismissively before turning and leaving.

In his eyes, Ji Li Yu might be beautiful, but she was proud like a peacock displaying himself. Other than those few grand feathers, her intelligence was not enough to rival her beauty. In comparison, Feng Xin Zi admired Qinghua Xue's coldness and composure more.

He was not sure if it was a good move to arrange for Qinghua Xue to be with Xiao Yun Hai.

He couldn't see through this girl.

If he hadn't seen the fight with his own eyes, Feng Xin Zi definitely would have never expected that the silent Qinghua Xue would possess such great power. Feng Xin Zi who had always prided himself on his eyes had to admit that his judgment had been wrong this time.

However, he did not worry that Qinghua Xue would do anything stupid. The Blue Flower Family had some political power, but they could not oppose the Council of Elders. Qinghua Xue would not disregard the rest of the Blue Flower Family.

He actually hoped that Qinghua Xue would give an even better performance. The yao did not need a mo weapon grandmaster, but if they had one, the council of elders would undoubtedly have a

bargaining chip on their side during negotiations with the mo. This would be a very effective bargaining chip as it had a fatal attraction to any mo faction.

Feng Xin Zi entered the Ten Finger Prison like usual.

When he saw Ming Yue Ye's back, he unconsciously lightened his steps. It was her peerlessly beautiful figure that caused Feng Xin Zi to willingly serve her.

Ming Yue Yi turned around. That heavenly beautiful face entered Feng Xin Zi's vision. Feng Xin Zi's heart imperceptibly quickened.

"Thank you." Ming Yue Ye smiled slightly.

Feng Xin Zi tried to let himself relax. He said teasingly, "It's actually relaxing. We have good food and beautiful women on this journey. It would have been wonderful if my journey in the past were so comfortable."

Ming Yue Ye's lips curved slightly as a smile flashed. Her finger flickered and a ball of light left her hand.

"Oh, it seems that there have been new developments." Feng Xin Zi muttered as he received the ball of light. The information flowed across his mind.

Moments later, his expression became surprised. "Xiao Mo Ge is at Bu Zhou City? This is confirmed?"

“Confirmed.” Ming Yue Ye nodded and was unusually sure.

Feng Xin Zi did not ask any more questions. Ming Yue Ye Daren was sure. Then this was definitely true. He continued to read. When he saw the next line, he exclaimed in shock. “Xiao Yun Hai?”

“Yes, we have not discovered Xiao Yun Hai’s origins now, but his identity as a mo weapon grandmaster can be used. If Xiao Mo Ge is at Bu Zhou City, he would definitely find Xiao Yun Hai to repair the Anti Dragon Claw. The Anti Dragon Claw is a sky mo weapon. If there is even the slightest possibility of repairing it, there is no reason that Xiao Mo Ge would pass up this chance.”

When Ming Yue Ye spoke of these matters, she would give off an intimidating and authoritative presence. Her eyes were as bright as stars.

Some people were born to be leaders.

Countless experts had submitted to Ming Yue Ye’s powerful presence. There were already rumors in the higher levels that it was likely she would replace the Chief Elder and become the next leader of the council of elders.

Her intelligence had won the praise of the great majority of elders. No one in her generation could compare to her.

“Speaking of this, I have just become interested with Xiao Yun

Hai today,” Feng Xin Zi said solemnly.

“Oh, how is this person?” Ming Yue Ye’s beautiful eyes flashed in interest.

“I cannot see through him,” Feng Xin Zi said with a smile, “Li Yu was rejected by him. However, what was really surprising today was the girl from the Blue Flower Family.”

“Blue Flower Family? I remember she is called Qinghua Xue.” Ming Yue Ye had an eidetic memory and quickly found a match after some thought.

“Yes, her. I really felt ashamed, even I made a wrong judgement regarding her. This female is secretive, and her [Blue Flower] is definitely the strongest of the younger generation of the Blue Flower Family. I speculate that the Blue Flower Family also have not realized her potential. Otherwise, they definitely would not have sent her on this trip.” Feng Xin Zi had an expression of self-mockery.

“I was the one who failed to fulfill my duties and did not discover this before.” Ming Yue Ye honestly admitted her mistake.

“Who could have thought of this? She was hidden very well. If it wasn’t that she fought today, I wouldn’t have seen it.” Feng Xin Zi hurriedly said, “This female is daring and careful, calm and composed. However, she seems to have good feelings towards Xiao Yun Hai and tried to do all she could to get near him. I had her follow Xiao Yun Hai for now. This may be a blessing in disguise.”

“You need to pay more attention to Xiao Yun Hai. I suspect that Tang Chen may also know that Xiao Yun Hai is the best way to find Xiao Mo Ge,” Ming Yue Ye warned. “Your safety is first, do not pursue Xiao Mo Ge too hard. The Mo Shen Temple has given us great inspiration. We have some hints of understanding shen power. When you return, there should be results.”

Feng Xin Zi’s heart warmed but it was overtaken by joy. “Congratulations, Daren!”

He knew that Ming Yue Ye had an extremely secretive team of powerful elders who did not care for politics. The goal of this small team was to solve the mysteries of shen power. It seemed now that there were tangible developments.

This was a deed that no one could shake!

Ming Yue Ye who now had the mysteries of shen power had another strong bargaining chip on her side. This greatly increased the chance of her coming to power.

Feng Xin Zi decided inside that even if he had to kidnap Xiao Mo Ge and bring him back to the yao, he would do it.

As though she could read Feng Xin Zi’s mind, Ming Yue Ye said with a smile, “Do not feel urgent, the situation is very advantageous to us. The Mo Shen Temple is powerful, but their cultivation method has flaws.”

“Ah!” Feng Xin Zi was shocked but then he had a realization. “I was wondering why they didn’t take the chance to expand after killing the elders of Xuan Kong temple. So it is because their cultivation method has flaws! No wonder!”

Ming Yue Ye’s eyes flashed. She was like the crescent moon in the sky whose light caused the surrounding stars to lose color.

“Our cultivation method will not have this kind of flaw.”

Ming Yue Ye’s voice was filled with unquestionable confidence.

“We have time!”

————

Li Xian Er’s expression was filled with shock. The paper crane in her hand seemed to burn her hand.

A long time later, her shock slowly faded. She recovered her usual calm. A thread of fire came out of her hand and swallowed the paper crane.

Watching as the paper crane in her hand turn to ash, Li Xian Er’s mind was not as calm as her expression.

It was just that the news that paper crane had delivered was too

astonishing!

Kun Lun had already mastered shen power!

This was a great blow to her. When Xiao Mo Ge had used shen power, everyone had marveled as spectators. However, when the mo gods had massacred the elder corps of Xuan Kong Temple, people were shocked, and also realized a new era had arrived.

But when she learned that Kun Lun had already obtained shen power, Li Xian Er felt as though there was a sword pointed at her back. She could clearly feel the cold bite.

Only three of Tian Huan's shen glyphs had been solved.

The stable equilibrium of the Four Realms had turned to only Kun Lun and Tian Huan with the collapse of Xuan Kong Temple and the decline of Xi Xuan.

Always in history, an equilibrium could only be reached with three factions or more. If there were two factions, there was only one result, one would eventually swallow the other.

What was terrible was that Kun Lun was one step ahead!

Grandpa's paper crane had been full of worry. He told her to do all she could to find a complete shen power inheritance.

Tian Huan was retreating on almost all fronts, all of their power put into the comprehension of shen scripts.

Shen power inheritance!

Li Xian Er took a deep breath. Her mind was filled with these three words. The first thing she thought about was Xiao Mo Ge. She did not dare to provoke the Mo Shen Temple. They had easily killed the elite of Xuan Kong Temple, and they would be able to do the same to Tian Huan.

Up until now, the three people that everyone knew who had shen power inheritances were all related to Xiao Mo Ge.

Where did this damned Xiao Mo Ge run to?

Zuo Mo hid under the eaves and watched Li Xian Er in her room. His mind became alert. The other was a xiuzhe!

While he had felt that the other's presence was one that he had once knew, he had never thought the other was a xiuzhe. It had to be said that Li Xian Er's disguise was very good. Because Zuo Mo had not even thought about the possibility of xiuzhe, he hadn't detected her at all.

However, the flame in Li Xian Er's hand had revealed her identity.

Tian Huan?

Zuo Mo was even more puzzled.

Had he had some entanglement with Tian Huan before his memories had been erased and his appearance changed?

Zuo Mo shook his head. He felt that this was not as likely as Tian Huan using some secret method to spy on him. He and Tian Huan had been on bad terms for a long time. Maybe this girl had been hidden in some corner as an observer during his conflict against Tian Huan.

That fight in the Sun Shen Temple had been so chaotic that Zuo Mo wasn't sure if this girl had been present. If she was, then this feeling of familiarity could be explained.

Li Xian Er's face was disguised and Zuo Mo could not see her true face. This seemed to make his speculation more likely.

Zuo Mo did not stay and left silently. He carefully avoided the defenses and did not cause any trouble.

He only sighed when he returned to his room. He had used everything he had recently learned in his sneaking just now, spells, mo skills, and yao arts. All of them had been techniques in concealment. The effects were unimaginably good. Even Qinghua Xue outside the door hadn't detected anything.

How come people from Tian Huan were together with Gongzi Xi?

Zuo Mo did not believe this was a coincidence at all. Was it, a daring idea rose out of his mind.

The two were going to ally together!

Once this idea came out, Zuo Mo was almost certain he was right.

Marshal Di did qualify to ally with Tian Huan. This woman probably wasn't a normal Tian Huan disciple.

Thinking about the feud he had with Tian Huan, Zuo Mo smirked coldly inside.

How could he pass on such a good chance to con Tian Huan?

Chapter 706 – The Mysterious Old Man

“Put this matter to the side,” Tang Chen said coolly after listening to the guard head’s report.

“Patriarch” the guard leader could not stop himself from saying. Head’s expression was indifferent as though this matter had nothing to do with him.

Tang Chen glanced at his subordinate and said casually, “After this is over, it is alright for you to kill everyone in the market, but before this, no one is allowed to offend Xiao Yun Hai. Remember, no one!”

The guard leader’s heart shook. Patriarch was an authoritative person, but he never spoke gravely. However, his authority was unquestionable. It was the first time he had such a harsh expression! The guard leader was both shocked and scared. There was also a thread of relief. It was fortunate that he had been the one hit. Otherwise, his head

“Leave,” Tang Chen said.

“Yes!” The guard leader shrunk his head and retreated.

When there were only two people left in the room, Tang Chen spoke with a frown, “How did the yao envoys get involved?”

Head shook his head and said gravely, “It does not seem

intentional.”

“Unintentional?” Tang Chen thought for a moment before saying, “We cannot be careless. It is a pity that we were not able to discover the strength of Xiao Yun Hai’s mute servant.”

“Unfathomable.” A look flashed through Head’s eyes. “He wasn’t able to fight back at all.”

If the guard leader was here, he would be gaping in shock. When he had been thrown out by A Gui, Head hadn’t just been passing by in coincidence, but had seen the entire process.

“Were you able to discover their origins?” Tang Chen asked, “Is she similar to one of the two women with Xiao Mo Ge?”

“I could not see it.” Head said, “She is similar in style to the purple energy woman with Xiao Mo Ge, but she does not have purple energies. Also”

He stopped.

“Also what?” Tang Chen’s eyes flashed as he asked urgently.

“The feeling she gives me is even more dangerous!” When Head said this, he unconsciously balled his fists, tendons bulging.

Tang Chen’s expression changed.

Head was his faithful and strongest expert. What Tang Chen trusted the most was his strength. Head cultivated the [Something from Nothing Spear], a top spear type mo skill. If it wasn't for the chance encounter where Tang Chen had saved Head's life, he definitely would not have been able to recruit such an expert.

Head's strength could rival those top experts that had just risen to marshal level.

He was one of the trump cards in his hand.

Tang Chen had deliberately arranged what had happened today. He was still full of suspicion about Xiao Yun Hai's identity, but he hadn't expected the conclusion they reached to be so surprising.

Head looked like a rough man, but being capable of cultivating the [Something From Nothingness Spear] meant his intuition was unusually sharp. If he said it was more dangerous, there was only one cause. The mute servant of Xiao Yun Hai was even stronger than the Xiao Mo Ge's purple energy female!

That wasn't possible!

All of the mo territories knew that Xiao Mo Ge's purple energy woman cultivated shen power.

A daring idea suddenly rose in Tang Chen's mind.

–Did Xiao Yun Hai’s mute servant also cultivate shen power?

He shook his head. Shen power was not so easy to obtain. He changed the subject. “Have you found the use of the White Ridge Snake Bones?”

“The White Ridge Snake Bones can be used to forge mo weapons.”

“That’s not right!” Tang Chen shook his head. “Xiao Yun Hai’s other female servant has been in seclusion ever since they obtained the White Ridge Snake Bones. The news we found from Rare Artifacts Hall was that Xiao Yun Hai only decided to buy the White Ridge Snake Bones because of this female servant in seclusion. The White Ridge Snake Bones definitely has an unknown use and is related to the seclusion of his female servant. Keep investigating!”

In the void, A Gui sat silently. The purple chains passed through her body. These purple chains were much thicker than the last time that had Zuo Mo saw them, and the light had become more understated.

Exquisite black patterns had grown on the chains that were closest to her.

Her eyes were closed, and there was a serene and content smile on her face.

The Nether Reincarnation Lotus was extraordinary in effect. Her soul had not withered and grown even more condensed.

In this last while, she had continued to use her soul to nurture the Undying Shen power. The Undying Shen power was even stronger than before, and had changed as a result. The most visible effect was that the energy was not bright, and was now contained inside.

The stronger Undying Shen power restrained her even more completely.

There was no light, no sound, no smell in this void of nothingness.

This hopeless and insane void did not defeat this seemingly fragile young female.

Since the time that her soul received nurturing, she knew that it was definitely Young Master that had helped her. Her serene heart had told her long ago that she was with Young Master. But the dots of light in the void made her suddenly realize–

–She wasn't just with Young Master. Young Master was working hard to save her.

There was nothing that would motivate this young female more than this.

Ever since then, there was always a warm sunny smile on her face.

Maybe Young Master could see her.

She wanted to use her smile to tell Young Master it wasn't painful at all, wasn't uncomfortable at all.

Every bit of pain was the growth of shen power! Shen power growing stronger meant she was able to protect Young master!

She was very happy.

Under the bright smile, something was imperceptibly taking form inside her soul.

A Heng woke up from his meditation and his restless heart finally stilled.

Just as he had expected, the Tang Family had a close relationship with Marshal Di. Every time he requested to meet with Tang Chen, the servants would politely tell him the patriarch was busy and not present.

A Heng understood what this meant.

Before this, while Tang Chen had been ambiguous about an alliance, he had been polite to the Ji Family. But his attitude was clear now.

A Heng knew the alliance would not occur.

The new orders from his family patriarch also came to him.

There were two orders: Damage the alliance between the Tang Family and Marshal Di, assassinate Xiao Yun Hai but do not let the Tang Family suspect the Ji Family!

Looking at the orders from the patriarch, A Heng grimaced. Any of the two was almost impossible to complete. The Tang Family and Marshal Di probably had allied together a long time ago, but people just didn't know about it. It also wasn't simple to kill Xiao Yun Hai. The fight that had occurred at the market during the day had reached his ears a long time ago.

Xiao Yun Hai's mute servant's strength was unfathomable, and an extremely powerful young female yao had also come out along the way. She had been able to fight to a tie with the head guard of the Tang Family, her strength

Where female sidekicks starting come into style in the world?

Xiao Mo Ge was like that, Xiao Yun Hai was the same, but had even more, three of them!

Suddenly, A Heng's mind moved. His expression darkened.
"Who!"

Before he finished speaking, his figure slowly became faint.

At the same time, A Heng appeared outside his room. There was a paper gripped in his hand. His face was dark. Even now, his afterimage in the room had not disappeared.

So fast!

A Heng was astounded. From discovery to attack, the other had disappeared without a trace. He understood that the only reason he had sensed the intruder was that deliberate on the other's part.

This thought caused his bones to shiver.

This also meant that if the other tried to sneak an attack on him, he probably would not be able to avoid it.

The person was incomprehensibly strong.

Also, what did the other want? He looked in puzzlement at the paper and a joyful light quickly came into his eyes.

Tian Huan!

He hadn't thought that there would be disciples from Tian Huan in Gongzi Xi's group! He hadn't thought that Marshal Di had a secret relationship with Tian Huan!

A Heng almost wanted to roar with laughter.

Ever since Xiao Mo Ge appeared, the general trend of events suggested that the yao, mo, and xiu were merging together. Xiao Mo Ge was a mo, and no one thought there was anything wrong for him to have xiuzhe under his command. They would feel proud that Xiao Mo Ge were able to conquer xiuzhe.

Some of the wiser factions could see that the merging of the three would be unstoppable, but among the people, this was not common. The hatred between yaomo, and xiuzhe would not be resolved so easily.

In A Heng's view, the alliance of Marshal Di and Tian Huan was a great move.

But things like this could not be made public. Everyone could only have unspoken agreements in secret. Otherwise when people discovered this, just the spit was enough to drown Marshal Di.

A cruel smile floated onto A Heng's lips.

What he held in his hand was a fatal weapon!

Zuo Mo in disguise felt proud as he sneaked through the darkness.

The Ji Family wasn't a good one, but they had the power to make things difficult for Tian Huan. Even if they used just their toes, Zuo Mo knew that the Ji Family could destroy the alliance with what they had now.

Let the dogs fight themselves!

Zuo Mo lacked good feelings about these people.

After doing this devious thing, Zuo Mo felt unspeakably comfortable. In such a good state, forging mo weapons would be easy!

At this time, Zuo Mo suddenly stilled and his smugness disappeared. He was like a wild beast that felt danger and immediately entered his battle state.

In the corner of the street, a figure slowly appeared.

“Your wariness isn't bad.”

The incomer praised. His figure was revealed in front of Zuo Mo. An old man dressed in rags like a homeless man. His face was

heavily wrinkled, his eyes muddy, and he had no presence.

But Zuo Mo did not dare to underestimate the other.

The old man stood there casually but he seemed to be one with the darkness around him.

Zuo Mo had never seen such a synchrony from other people, even in those so called concealment experts.

“Who are you?” Zuo Mo asked.

The old man looked with interest in Zuo Mo. He grinned. “You can call me Old Man.” Then he said in a familiar tone, “Your disguise isn’t bad. Oh, your sun shen power isn’t bad. You really have good luck to have obtained the inheritance from the Sun Shen Tribe. Not bad at all.”

“Who are you?” Zuo Mo was astounded. The other clearly knew that he was Xiao Mo Ge, and even discovered the shen power he cultivated with a glance!

The old man grinned to show a mouth of yellowed and missing teeth. “Haha, young person, you have to be patient. Hm, where’s your maid?”

The murderousness in Zuo Mo’s eyes were as sharp as swords!

Chapter 707 – Mysteries

“Don’t be so fierce!” The old man seemed to not be affected by Zuo Mo’s killing intent at all. The wave of killing intent rushed at him and then would quickly dissipate.

Zuo Mo’s gaze focused and his heart shook.

The old man suddenly seemed to detect something and threw out, “You have to be careful, many people have their eyes on you.”

In the next moment, his figure disappeared.

Zuo Mo stilled but his expression changed slightly. At this time, he found that someone was coming close.

This old man was really strong!

He thought back to what the old man had just said. The other didn’t seem to have malicious intent.

As he thought, he silently left. He had scouted out the nearby area a few times before entering and was familiar with it. Pu Yao and Wei’s specialized cultivation was clearly effective. Even though Zuo Mo was not a master at moving under concealment, he didn’t have problems fooling average experts.

When he returned to his residence, he was still thinking about

that old man. Such a strong old man definitely wasn't someone unknown figure. Yet what shocked Zuo Mo was that he didn't even know what power the old man cultivated.

What did the old man mean in his words?

Many people had their eyes on him? This was clearly a reminder!

Had he exposed himself somehow? Zuo Mo shook his head. While he did not know the old man's intentions, the other's reminder did not seem to be baseless.

The old man said "many people." That meant more than one. Why were those people keeping an eye on him?

Earth mo weapons? This was the most likely guess. Earth mo weapons were the top mo weapon in the present mo territories and there were naturally numerous people that wanted them.

But Zuo Mo who had struggled on the border of life and death had an unusually sensitive sense for danger. This most plausible cause was rejected first.

Other than the earth mo weapons, what could most likely attract attention was his identity as Xiao Mo Ge and the shen power inheritance. If other people knew this, then it would be trouble!

Zuo Mo's brow furrowed and then he put the problem to one side. He would not panic just because of some words from a strange

old man. What he needed to do now was to forge a new earth mo weapon.

It was not an accidental idea when he thought of using earth mo weapons to trade for the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass. But now, he felt that this plan was far easier to realize than going to Nether Spring Jie himself.

He was not an unknown person. No matter if it was Xiao Mo Ge or Xiao Yun Hai, both had status.

If he could make a new earth mo weapon, there would be countless people that would search for Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass. The earth mo weapon that was peerless in value in the eyes of many people was just an object to Zuo Mo. It was profitable to trade it for Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass.

If he, who had just forged the Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Spear, could forge a new earth mo weapon, his fame would reach an unprecedented height. At that time, his promise would be enough to drive people mad.

After organizing his thoughts, the shadow over Zuo Mo's mind dissipated.

Regardless if it was the old man or other people, his goal was the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass. Other matters had nothing to do with him. He did not fear people finding him.

In the dark of night, Ceng Lian'er was dressed in bright red robes like a rose blooming in the night. Her movements were silent and she didn't even cause a ripple in the air as she appeared like a ghost in front of Qinghua Xue.

“Who are you? Why are you here?” Ceng Lian'er who saw Qinghua Xue and asked serenely.

Qinghua Xue felt her vision blur and then a figure appeared without warning in front of her.

Her expression changed slightly. She was astounded but kept her expression calm. She asked back, “Who are you?”

Ceng Lian'er's eyes became blurry like a mist that floated in.

“Come in to talk!” Zuo Mo's voice suddenly came from the room.

Ceng Lian'er's figure immediately disappeared from her spot.

Shock finally came onto Qinghua Xue's face.

“This is Qinghua Xue, I defeated her in the past. She was in the

yao envoy and she recognized me so I decided to have her follow me to prevent her from going out and talking,” Zuo Mo explained. Other people would not know but he was clear that Ceng Lian’er really intended to kill her just now. If he had been a moment later in speaking, Qinghua Xue would probably be a corpse right now.

“I would not squabble with a little girl.” An imperceptible smile flashed across Ceng Lian’er’s mouth.

She spun, the long red dress blossoming as she elegantly sat in front of Zuo Mo.

Ceng Lian’er was elegant and graceful in everything she did as though it was innate to her. A country bumpkin like himself could not copy it. Zuo Mo shook his head and threw this hilarious thought away. He then asked in concern, “How is it?”

“Success!” Ceng Lian’er said without any modesty. Her smile was like a flower, bright and eye-catching. “My bloodline has been perfected, and this would be of great benefit to my future cultivation. My shen power has grown by half!”

Zuo Mo’s expression changed. For mo, their bloodline was the core of their power, and the spring of all their power. Reinforcing their core was tempting for every cultivator, and Zuo Mo gaped at her shen power growing by half.

Even with his right hand that seemed to be a little shen crystal, he he would need about a year to grow half of his shen power without any other assistance.

“Worth! So worth it!” Zuo Mo couldn’t help but say excitedly.

Ceng Lian’er gave a small smile. Her eyes that seemed to forever be shrouded in mist flashed with emotion. Of course it was worth it. But what had been traded was an earth mo weapon!

When she had heard that it would take an earth mo weapon, Ceng Lian’er had given up on that set of White Ridge Snake Bones. That price was not something that she could afford. Even her father Ceng Yi, who was a jie master, would not be able to pay such a price.

The person in front of her did not hesitate.

This had nothing to do with love between man and woman. She suddenly understood why there would always be astounding geniuses gathered around Zuo Mo.

Wei Sheng, Gongsun Cha, Bie Han

Any of these people alone was a star, a blinding existence, but these outstanding geniuses were gathered closely around Zuo Mo. And for him, they were willing to die.

Zuo Mo did not notice Ceng Lian’er’s emotions. It was hard to disguise the joy on his face. “Great! You have come out of seclusion so I can rest my worries and forge earth mo weapons.”

“Forge earth mo weapons?” Ceng Lian’er had been in seclusion ever since she had gotten the White Ridge Snake Bones. She didn’t know anything about what had happened. When she heard that Zuo Mo said he was going to forge earth mo weapons again, she couldn’t help but be shocked.

“Yes.” Zuo Mo nodded. He grinned and said, “I thought of a wonderful idea. Use earth mo weapons to trade for Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass. This way, we don’t have to go to Nether Springs Jie.”

“Trade earth mo weapons for Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass?” Ceng Lian’er was stunned. She suspected that something was wrong with her hearing. “Do we have other earth mo weapons?”

Looking at the shock on Ceng Lian’er’s face, Zuo Mo was proud. He said with a snicker, “We can make more!”

Ceng Lian’er was speechless. A moment later, her mouth turned into a smile. Zuo Mo’s tone was casual when he spoke about forging earth mo weapons. While she was shocked, she did not doubt that Zuo Mo could accomplish this.

Her gaze silently landed on A Gui. For some reason, a serene sigh sounded inside her, like a wisp of mist rising up and covering her eyes.

“When are you going to start?” She smiled.

“Since you are out of seclusion, then there is no time to day.” Zuo Mo’s smile disappeared. His expression was solemn as he said, “Tomorrow!”

“I’m very disappointed that the brutish bull didn’t dare to fight me last time I visited.” The old man grinned, his gaping mouth full of yellow teeth hard to look at.

An youth appeared nearby, his tight clothing emphasizing the tall figure of the youth. He was lying in the air as though there was an invisible chair behind him. Half of his body was curled up in this invisible chair and his position looked strange.

One hand was holding a plate piled high with blood grapes. The other hand was throwing blood grapes idly into his mouth.

“I wouldn’t dare to fight Elder. I have come to eat and play.” The youth said through a full mouth, “However, Second Brother failed since Elder protected Xiao Mo Ge last time. This time, you seem to be interested in Xiao Yun Hai. Elder, leave us a path”

“Xiao Yun Hai? Haven’t you come for Xiao Mo Ge?” The old man picked at his ear. “While I am old, and my hearing isn’t as good, I am not immune to the nagging. Xiao Yun Hai is the crux to finding Xiao Mo Ge. My ears are getting callouses from hearing this.”

“Hey hey, Elder, don’t speak so straightforwardly. Let’s discuss.

Why are you squabbling with us juniors. Elders, name a price” the youth’s tone was fast but his hands were even quicker yet the grapes on the plate seemed to be endless.

The old man looked dryly at the youth. “The Mo Shen Temple have really set their hearts this time.”

“So so.” The youth laughed. “Elder, you know that we are poor, don’t have anything good. Don’t ask too high of a price!”

“Don’t be modest. If I remember correctly, that Scab Fragrance Tree in your temple should be starting to scab now. This old man doesn’t want a lot, five!” The old man showed his yellowed teeth again with unscrupulousness.

The youth’s body imperceptibly froze. A cold rush rose. The scab fragrance was one of the core secrets in the Mo Shen Temple. It was planted in a restricted part of the temple. Even the guards of the temple did not know of it. But this dirty old man knew it!

“Elder, you really are wise and powerful! However, only five were produced, if you take all of them”

The old man snickered. “Tsk ts, five? How come I heard it was eleven?”

The youth’s back immediately broke out in a cold sweat. He stared at the old man with a sharp gaze and said in a cold voice, “Elder, who are you?”

Chapter 708 – Explosive Weapon Style (1)

“It is not important who I am.” The old man gave an honest-looking smile.

The youth was like a coiled snake ready to strike. His muscles were tensed for him to leap at any moment, and was filled with danger. The smile on the old man’s face did not change. A moment later, the youth suddenly relaxed and then lazily curled back into the empty space.

“Two, at most twenty,” the youth picked up a blood grape and threw it into his mouth. He said around the grape, “If you can give Xiao Mo Ge to us, we can give you all of them”

The old man chuckled. “Two is fine. However, before Xiao Mo Ge appears, you have to protect Xiao Yun Hai.”

“Elder, you care a lot about Xiao Yun Hai.” The youth said meaningfully.

“Of course, he is someone that can forge sky mo weapons. This old man still hopes to get a sky mo weapon to play with in this lifetime,” the old man said directly.

“Sky mo weapon?” The youth stilled with a doubtful face. “Really? He just managed an earth mo weapon.”

“Just watch.” The old man waved his hand with confidence on

his face.

The doubt on the youth's face did not fade. He felt that the old man's goal was not so simple but he couldn't see it from the other's face.

Zuo Mo did not know the situation outside. He was staying in the mo weapon pool and was focused on forging earth mo weapons.

Looking at the scraps of mo weapons in the pool, he shook his head and grimaced, "This Weapon Layering Craftsmanship doesn't succeed every time. I really had good luck last time."

Each failure would waste ten general level mo weapons. After a few failures, the number of general level mo weapons Zuo Mo possess had dramatically decreased. Zuo Mo's heart bled at such a terrible waste.

Zuo Mo thought that he had already mastered the Weapon Layering Craftsmanship, but with every mo weapon layer, the difficulty would multiply. When the time for the fifth weapon to be merged together, the mo weapon would become extremely unstable and the possibility of failure would suddenly increased. Even a skilled mo weapon master like Zuo Mo didn't have a solution.

Earth mo weapons required at least ten general level mo

weapons, and not one less.

After losing dozens of general mo weapons, Zuo Mo couldn't tolerate this kind of loss. Each general mo weapon was over three million mobei. In other words, Zuo Mo's losses had reached upwards of a billion mobei.

If it was one of the great families, they may not care but Zuo Mo felt great pain.

“Of course, what do you think earth mo weapons are.” Pu Yao said dismissively.

Zuo Mo stilled. He sank into thought. Ever since he forged the Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Pike, he thought he had grasped the secrets of earth mo weapon. He had been filled with confidence about forging new earth mo weapons, but the results were completely different than what he had predicted.

After losing nearly a billion mobei, Zuo Mo had to rethink.

The Weapon Layering Craftsmanship was a simple method but it was not one that could reliably produce weapons. Zuo Mo suddenly found that he had entered a wrong path, and had relied too much on the Weapon Layering Craftsmanship.

Mo weapons and talismans were completely different in the minds of other people, but in Zuo Mo's eyes, there were no innate differences. One was just mo matrices, and the other seal scripts.

Earth mo weapons that were the top of mo weapons had a common trait. They could completely express some hidden power of bloodlines. This was also why earth mo weapons were so valuable.

Its core was mo matrices!

Thinking back to what he had learned, countless mo matrices flashed across his mind.

Zuo Mo's gaze slowly became bright. His eyes were like stars in the night.

Mo matrices that could awaken the bloodline were all powerful. They were usually mo matrices that were already formed as part of top level materials. Normal mo weapon masters just activated these hidden mo matrices.

But Zuo Mo had a deeper understanding of mo matrices. He knew that mo matrices could be inscribed like seal scripts. Inscribing mo matrices had been one of his old jobs.

Then the next question was what could be used to hold the mo matrices. Only strong materials could tolerate such powerful mo matrices.

Normal mo weapon masters could only use those worldly treasures but Zuo Mo had a wonderful idea.

Weapon Layering Craftsmanship!

The stability of the Weapon Layering Craftsmanship would drastically decrease after the fifth mo weapon but before this, Zuo Mo's precise control would guarantee that it would not feel. Zuo Mo's Weapon Layering Craftsmanship had all failed after the sixth merge.

A mo weapon after five merges would not have the power of an earth mo weapon but it could act to hold the mo matrices.

General level mo weapons were valuable, but they were extremely cheap compared to those worldly treasures.

Even more importantly, this method would allow Zuo Mo could endlessly produce earth mo weapons.

Inspiration flooded him. He thought of the water forging method, thought of how to unite seal scripts, thought of

Zuo Mo sat next to the mo weapon pool, day after day, and completely lost in himself in thought like a statue.

Zuo Mo did not move for five whole days.

On the sixth day, his body suddenly shook and he seemed to wake from a deep sleep.

Awake, Zuo Mo's eyes were as bright as stars. He walked around in the mo weapon pool in circles.

On the fifth circuit, he suddenly stopped. He took out a pile of materials from his ring and started to forge using the sun shen fire. The black ore quickly turned to metal liquid in the sun shen fire. The fire flickered as though it was alive.

Zuo Mo's fingers flew. Streaks of light entered the liquid metal in the fire like birds returning to the nest.

Clink clink clink!

Small black nails dropped from the flame and landed on the ground, giving off ringing sounds.

The black nails were about three cun long and covered in mo matrices.

A smile appeared on Zuo Mo's face. This was the first time he used the ways of forging talismans to set up mo matrices. The results were better than he had expected.

This method was possible!

Zuo Mo's face flushed in excitement.

He flew into the air above the mo weapon pool. The black nails in the air entered the empty space around the mo weapon pool accurately. Then lights of different colors fell from his hands. These lights disappeared when they reached the ground, but there would be faint lines left in the earth.

As the lights continued to land, the lines around the mo weapon pool increased. If mo weapon masters were present, they would find to their surprise that these lines seemed to resemble mo matrices that they knew.

However, these mo matrices were modified from the ones they usually saw.

No one would think that Zuo Mo would use the structure of seal scripts to set up mo matrices.

The lines increased in number and the mo matrices became even more complex. The silent mo weapon pool started to grow restless, boiling and roiling.

Countless icy underflows deep in the Underground Nether River were like sharks that smelt blood and furiously flooded towards the heaven tier mo weapon pool.

These icy undercurrents were the best for forging mo weapons. However, they mostly existed deep in the river and were hard to obtain. They were also extremely icy. Disregarding how hard they were to control, those that were weak in mo skills would turn to ice statues if the cold energy entered their bodies.

Due to this, even though people knew that these icy undercurrents were very suited to forging mo weapons, no one dared to use them.

Zuo Mo did not fear them. He continued to cast light energies.

As the cold flows entered, the restless mo weapon pool quickly calmed down. Threads of cold energy rose from the surface of the pool. Icy frost spread on the ground in all directions. But when the frost went near the mo matrices, they would quickly melt and evaporate.

The mo weapon pool that had originally been black was now a transparent blue.

There wasn't any impurities.

The undercurrents were like tiny little nimble fish that swam around the pool and caused ripples on the surface. Countless undercurrents moved around. Countless ripples were produced in the clear pool which was dazzling to see.

Zuo Mo finally showed satisfaction.

He had used a water seal formation and mo matrices on the mo weapon pool to take the icy undercurrents of the river and create a mo weapon pool of an unprecedented level!

The icy energy of the mo weapon pool did not affect Zuo Mo at all.

Zuo Mo took out a general level mo weapon, and then another, and then more. Moments later, there was a pile of general level mo weapons in front of him. If the chief steward of Rare Artifacts Hall saw this, his eyes would probably drop to the floor. Even the Rare Artifacts Hall would definitely be unable to produce so many general level mo weapons immediately.

He did any inventor. There were more than sixty articles.

Zuo Mo picked and choose sixty.

His expression was excited, and inspiration swirled in his mind. Countless strange plans floated in his mind, and he wanted to immediately try all of them.

Looking at the sixty general level mo weapons in front of him, an unprecedented and made idea suddenly rose.

Once this idea came out, he could not suppress it.

Just having had made a breakthrough, Zuo Mo's entire mind was completely taken over by his inspiration. He felt as though his mind had never been so clear and sensitive. Once a thought rose, his mind seemed to be able to automatically perfect the plan. There wasn't any hardship or delay. The pleasure from this made him so excited he almost wanted to groan!

Without any hesitation, he listed all the materials he needed at an astounding efficiency and threw it to Bean Sprout that had been standing by the door.

He did not stop. He started to forge.

Mo weapons were being thrown into the pool

Bean Sprout had been standing by the door and was so bored that he almost fell asleep. He was standing by the door and waiting in the case Grandmaster had any errands for him to run.

He had been very excited to have gotten this duty. He had tried to be alert and waited for Grandmaster to order him at any moment.

Yet his mo physique was very weak and he was not mentally strong. After waiting for three days, he was unable to hold up. He had withered like a tomato after the frost and yawned continuously.

Suddenly, a light flew from inside and landed in his arms.

Bean Sprout immediately shook and hurriedly climbed up.

Grandmaster definitely had work for him.

When he saw it was a list that had flown into his arms, he understood immediately that Grandmaster required some materials.

He became alert. Grandmaster had already spoken with Rare Artifacts Hall. He could go and take any materials that were needed. If it was low level materials, he would go to the city market.

But when Bean Sprout's gaze swept across the list, he turned to stone, his mouth wide open and gaping.

Chapter 709 – Explosive Weapon Style (Two)

Rare Artifacts hall

The middle-aged mo looked at the list in his hand as though he wanted to find something. He was speechless momentarily. Bean Sprout was urgently waiting for his response. It would be terrible if he was unable to complete the first task that Grandmaster had given to him!

However, he also knew the shock that this list gave people. There was an astounding number requested of each item on the packed list. It was enough to cause people's hearts to beat rapidly. He had delivered the list anxiously. He felt it was very unlikely that Rare Artifacts hall would agree.

There were many valuable materials on the list, and when they were gathered together, it was a great number.

No one would be able to easily maintain their composure at such a list.

“You are sure Grandmaster requested this?” The middle-aged mo looked with slight suspicion at Bean Sprout. If it wasn't for the fact that they had reached an agreement with Grandmaster Xiao Yun Hai before this, he would have suspected that Bean Sprout fabricated the list and wanted to take these materials and run.

It was not that the materials themselves were too valuable and rare, but there were too many of each material requested. There

weren't just a variety of types, the amount of each material was astoundingly large.

As the chief steward of Rare Artifacts Hall, the middle-aged mo was not skilled in forging mo weapons, but he had basic knowledge of the field. The materials on this list was enough to forge enough mo weapons for a troop of over one hundred.

What did Grandmaster want to do?

Was so much material needed to forge one earth mo weapon?

This was so strange! So unconventional!

The amount of materials used far surpassed his knowledge.

Maybe Grandmaster was doing an experiment? This thought caused the middle-aged mo to relax. Mo weapon masters would frequently try out different forging methods, and some mo weapon masters preferred to test their new inspirations.

This was undoubtedly a course of action that would burn through the most resources, but this kind of mobei-wasting action was appropriate for their status and identity.

Grandmaster definitely had some new inspiration!

All of the materials were the preparations in order to test out his

new ideas. It was definitely that!

The middle-aged mo sighed in relief. He was a decisive person. After the initial shock, he quickly found a realistic explanation for Xiao Yun Hai's request.

Once he found this reason, this list seemed reasonable.

While the materials listed represented a great number, a grandmaster would qualify to guarantee this. Also, the middle-aged mo thought that if a mo weapon grandmaster had new ideas, this meant that the possibility of forging a new earth mo weapon was higher.

After thinking for a moment, the middle-aged mo quickly made a decision.

“There are many materials here that this store doesn't have and I will need to request them from other branch stores. It will take a few days. Three days from now, the materials will be delivered to Grandmaster's mo weapon pool.”

Bean Sprout actually stilled. The other had really agreed!

For the first time, Bean Sprout had experienced the power of the word “grandmaster.”

Without the residents of Bu Zhou City realizing it, many unfamiliar outsiders had appeared around the city. These people did not look friendly. They gave off a feeling of danger, and their gazes were always wary.

The arrival of these people tested the public peace of Bu Zhou City,

Small scale fights occurred on successively days. Yet what shocked people was that the Tang Family that was responsible for order in Bu Zhou City was left on the losing side. This caused the state of Bu Zhou City's peace to worsen.

The Tang Family patriarch was furious after learning this, and moved the strongest battalion of the Tang Family, the Tang Wen Battalion, near Bu Zhou City. They quickly captured more than a dozen of the culprits and the heads of these people were hung above the city gates as a warning.

Such vicious moves immediately intimidated many of those with devious intentions.

But as more and more experts came, the Tang Family's nerves became tense. If they were careless, and caused a conflict, it could cause much of Bu Zhou City to be destroyed in fighting. This loss was not something the Tang Family could afford.

Soon, a strange rumor gradually spread.

The rumor said that Marshal Di was about to ally with Tian Huan by marriage with Gongzi Xi. There was even a rumor that Gongzi Xi already had an important Tian Huan female serving him.

In a short few days, the rumors spread quickly. By the time Tang Chen learned of this, the entire city knew.

“Someone is spreading this from the shadows.” Gongzi Xi’s handsome face was dark. He said coldly, “This rumor did not come early or late, but at such a sensitive time, their intentions are not friendly!”

“Who also knows the identity of Miss Xian Er?” Tang Chen’s expression was normal and no emotion could be seen.

“Only my personal guards.” Gongzi Xi’s tone was bitter as he said awkwardly. Other than his personal guards, no one knew Li Xian Er’s identity.

There definitely was a traitor!

Murderousness flashed through Gongzi Xi’s eyes!

Tang Chen noticed the murderousness that flickered through Gongzi Xi’s eyes and did not say more. He said after a moment, “Virtuous Nephew, do not pay attention to the gossip. Try to not go out. The people outside the city are suspect, and have other aims. We need to deal with them carefully.”

Gongzi Xi said respectfully. “Uncle, do not worry, this nephew knows what is important. Uncle Zhong and Uncle Qin will come in the next few days. With them are two hundred general elite, and they are all guards that have followed my father marshal for many years.”

Tang Chen became alert when he heard this. “They have come at a good time! We’ll let these people be free for a few more days.”

The two exchanged a smile, and their worried expressions disappeared.

————

The situation of Bu Zhou City became even stranger. The rumors still spread, but Gongzi Xi who was the focus of the rumor did not come out in public. No faction had expressed any opinion about this matter. The rumor seemed to lose steam. People’s eyes turned more towards the heaven tier mo weapon pool in the Underground Nether River.

Countless eyes stared at the heaven tier mo weapon pool. In the past, only mo weapon masters would come to the Underground Nether River. Now, there were mo everywhere. They would glance occasionally across the heaven tier mo weapon pool and then casually chat.

“There isn’t any noise, it really is boring to watch.”

“Yes, yes! What earth mo weapon, he can really boast! He conned us all here, but he hasn’t made a peep!”

“Ah, let’s wait a bit more, is an earth mo weapon so easy to forge?”

“We can only wait”

Suddenly, they noticed the sound of chatting around them quieted. They stopped their discussion, instinctively raised their heads and were stunned.

An enormous mo steed troop appeared in their field of view in the sky.

The riders of these mo steeds were all tired and dirty. They clearly had just endured a long journey. However, what was most attention catching was the astoundingly large number of boxes on the mo steeds’ backs. Each box was more than one zhang in all three of its dimensions.

People who had stayed for a long time in Bu Zhou City immediately recognized the origins of these mo steeds.

“It’s Rare Artifacts Hall!”

“Heavens! Rare Artifacts Hall!”

Gasps rose. People's gazes were filled with shock.

There were more than five hundred mo steeds in this troop and more than three hundred guards. They were travel-worn, but their presence was controlled. Their casual glances would give people great pressure

Elite!

Three hundred elite!

Hiss, many people inhaled in shock. Anyone with a small amount of knowledge would know that the things that were protected by such elite guards were definitely astounding in value.

They then looked at the enormous boxes on the backs of the two hundred or so mo steeds. Many people's gazes heated up. But those with more knowledge looked at the boxes of different colors mixed within the two hundred large boxes. These metal boxes of different colors took up one third of the total number. They knew that these boxes were of the highest value. The boxes possessed special characteristics, such as thermal regulation, and were used to hold materials with special qualities.

Such an astounding amount of materials was a great amount of wealth!

Heavy breathing rose in the corners. The gazes that crossed in

the air burned with greed!

The captain of the mo steed guards was like a metal tower. His expression was cold, his upper body was bare and covered in criss-crossing scars. He noticed the greedy gazes in the surroundings. His expression turned cold and he snorted.

It was like thunder rolling across the air. Countless people seemed to be struck by lightning, showed shock and all of their desires were swept away.

The other guards acted as though nothing had happened.

The troop stopped outside the heaven tier mo weapon pool.

A steward got off the mo steed and bowed towards Bean Sprout. He said as though relieved of a great burden. "The road was long, but we did not fail. Rare Artifacts Hall has brought all that Grandmaster requested, please inspect and accept."

The guards took the metal boxes off the mo steeds and put them onto the empty ground in front of Bean Sprout. The boxes were opened.

When the materials of two hundred large metal boxes were put together, it was like an enormous mountain. The rare materials released all kinds of colored light. The scene was spectacular!

The power that the materials had even formed a small twister.

Countless people were stunned by this scene. The Underground Nether River was deathly silent.

Bean Sprout swallowed. He was also greatly shocked by the mountain of materials in front of him but he was mentally prepared. He still remembered his own mission. He started to inventory the materials. The list that Grandmaster had given had precise numbers, and he did not want any mistakes on his part.

The crowd seemed to wake up and then exploded.

Heavens!

So material materials!

They didn't all understand earth mo weapon crafting but this was the Underground Nether River. There were many mo weapon masters. Some experienced mo weapon masters quickly made precise estimates. These materials would be enough to forge two hundred top level colonel level mo weapons, or twenty good quality general level mo weapons!

Just the estimated value of the materials was two billion mobei!

Some people finally recalled that the rumor was that Xiao Yun Hai had reached an agreement with Rare Artifacts Hall for them to supply materials. But no one had expected that Xiao Yun Hai would demand such an amount of materials, and Rare Artifacts

Hall would actually give them to him!

Two billion mobei!

What did Xiao Yun Hai want to do? Was Rare Artifacts Hall insane as well?

Chapter 710 – Explosive Weapon Style (Three)

The mountain of materials that was worth a substantial amount was piled outside the heaven tier mo weapon pool. The light that they gave off illuminated the entire Underground Nether River. Every person who saw this spectacular scene would unconsciously stop breathing.

All of Bu Zhou City was left stunned!

Countless people fought to enter the Underground Nether River to see this rare sight. The Underground Nether River that was usually quiet and sparsely populated was filled with people.

The light given off by two billion mobei caused gasps.

There were also those that tried to sneak their way in among the chaotic crowds but the three hundred guards of Rare Artifacts Hall were on their guard. These guards had cold expressions, and gave off dangerous auras. Those with some experience were all able to see that they were all elite forces. Also, when Tang Chen heard the news, he also sent a troop out to help with security.

Facing such a tight guard, those with greedy desires could only stare.

News of this event quickly spread, and caused a heated discussion in the mo territories.

The great majority of people saw this and treated it as a joke. In the eyes of the majority, Xiao Yun Hai announcing in a flamboyant manner that he was going to forge a new earth mo weapon was because he didn't know his own limits. Now, he had made such a great ruckus. Many people who had been neutral before didn't have a good impression of him now.

Yet no one had expected that the participation of two people caused the matter to reach a new climax!

Mo Weapon Grandmaster Bo Qing An, Mo Weapon Grandmaster Yan Man!

Unlike Xiao Yun Hai who had just become famous, these two grandmasters had a great amount of experience. They were some of the top grandmasters of the present era, and the idols of countless mo weapon masters, especially Grandmaster Bo Qing An. He was one of the only three grandmasters who had forged two earth mo weapons among all the mo weapon grandmasters!

He had absolute authority in the field of mo weapon forging. The two grandmasters were the founders of the Mo Weapon Master Association, and their statuses were high.

“I have never thought that there would be a mo weapon grandmaster that would dare claim something so shocking. Yes, he forged an earth mo weapon. When considering his age, this is a proud accomplishment, but I want to say that young people have to keep their feet on the ground. Earth mo weapons are the

pinnacle of mo weapons, their worth far surpasses your imagination. Do not think that just because you were lucky to forge one earth mo weapon that you have reached the end of that world. Also, as a mo weapon master, you are clownish in your actions to attract attention, and humiliate the prestige of mo weapon master.”

Grandmaster Yan Man’s tone was strong, his expression filled with dislike, and his words were not polite.

Grandmaster Bo Qing An’s tone was much calmer, but his words were also more careful.

“I saw this list of materials he requested, and there are many materials that are unexpected to me. He may have some novel ideas, but I have to say that with just these materials, he cannot forge an earth mo weapon. A skilled mo weapon grandmaster can turn normal materials into great mo weapons, but this does not mean that all materials can be used to forge earth mo weapons.”

The words of the two mo weapon masters quickly spread.

There had been arguments but it immediately became one-sided. In the attacks, Xiao Yun Hai was like a clown. The only result would be humiliating himself.

People even started to suspect that the Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Pike was not an earth mo weapon. That was just a con that Rare Artifacts Hall and Xiao Yun Hai had made up.

“The situation is not very good.” The manager’s expression was calm, but his eyes were panicked.

“Oh.” The middle-aged mo idly savored his tea with a calm expression. “How bad is it?”

“There are many guests that have sent messages inquiring about this matter. There were a few large orders about to be confirmed, but the customers have stopped. They clearly are doubtful,” the manager reported in a small voice.

“Oh, what else is there, report it all together,” the middle-aged mo said with a small smile.

“As of last night, fifteen mo weapon masters have quit. The Mo Weapon Master Association has called them into question.” The manager’s tone started to turn panicked.

The smile on the middle-aged mo’s face disappeared. He straightened and said in a deep voice, “Why is the Mo Weapon Master Association interfering?”

“It probably due to Bo Qing An and Yan Man’s attitudes. The other mo weapon masters are not resolute, and if it wasn’t for the fact that we treated them well over the years, more of them would have left.” The manager looked carefully at the middle-aged mo.

The middle-aged mo was silent.

In their infancy, the Mo Weapon Master Association had just been a loose network that was started by a few mo weapon grandmasters. With grandmasters leading the way, they constructed a complete and detailed categorization system for weapons and provided numerous services. They would exchange ideas at regular intervals and hold classes. They would provide members with a variety of materials at low prices, help the members sell the mo weapons they had forged and so on.

With these actions, the Mo Weapon Master Association quickly grew and recruited more members. The evaluations of the association were highly trusted and accepted by all factions. The association quickly grew into a powerful organization. They now controlled almost half of the high level mo weapon market.

This was a terrifying number, and even more terrifying was their unparalleled influence on mo weapon masters.

For a business, the loss of a few orders wasn't a big problem. However, the loss of large numbers of mo weapon masters was enough to hurt their foundation. If a business did not have a steady source of wares, it would greatly affect their reputation and credit.

So the middle-aged mo was unable to sit still when he heard about the loss of the mo weapon masters.

The middle-aged mo's expression changed. He hadn't thought the Mo Weapon Master Association would interfere. The departure

of these mo weapon masters was clearly due to the machinations of the Mo Weapon Master Association.

He knew why this was.

They attacked Xiao Yun Hai because Xiao Yun Hai wasn't a member of the Mo Weapon Master Association. The way that the Mo Weapon Master Association acted now was different than at the beginning. Because of the great profits they enjoyed, they tried to do all they could to recruit more mo weapon masters, and the mo weapon masters with talent but were not willing to enter the association would be suppressed both openly and in secret. This wasn't news.

All the factions were increasingly wary of the Mo Weapon Master Association. However, those with power would nurture their own mo weapon masters. However, not every faction had a mo weapon grandmaster.

If Xiao Yun Hai really could forge a new earth mo weapon, he would immediately enter the ranks of the greatest mo weapon masters. If one considered his age, his potential was unlimited!

His fame would immediately surpass the grandmasters of the association.

It had been many years since a new mo weapon grandmaster had appeared. This Xiao Yun Hai who suddenly came out probably caused the grandmasters of the Mo Weapon Master Association to feel threatened.

A cold smirk rose on the middle-aged mo's lips.

Rare Artifacts Hall never skimped on their dues to the Mo Weapon Master Association, and he hadn't thought that the association wouldn't even speak to them before directly attacking them!

Those grandmasters have fallen due to the temptation of the mobei!

In just a few moments, the middle-aged mo calculated the losses and gains. If he submitted to the Mo Weapon Master Association, while he could gain some short-time benefit, but he would be controlled by the other in the future.

Rather than so, it was better to gamble on Xiao Yun Hai!

"Go, send another portion of items on that list to Xiao Yun Hai," the middle-aged mo said coldly.

The manager jumped. "But Grandmaster Xiao probably doesn't need"

"Then just add it to the pile there!" The middle-aged mo said coldly, "Go tell the child that Grandmaster Xiao took in, he's called Bean Sprout, have him tell Grandmaster to request whatever materials he needs. If our Rare Artifacts Hall have them, then we will give them to him!"

The manager just prepared to acknowledge with a wildly beating heart when the middle-aged mo's tone changed. "No, wait!"

The manager relaxed slightly. Daren had not lost his mind yet!

"Also tell the branch stores. Every store will pick three of their top materials and send it with their best guards. When they arrive, pile them in front of the heaven tier mo weapon pool! Tell Grandmaster he can use them as he pleases. I only have one request, he has to forge an earth mo weapon!"

The middle-aged mo gritted his teeth. That composed face was filled with murderousness!

Due to the matters of Rare Artifacts Hall, the rumors about Gongzi Xi in Bu Zhou City cooled down.

"Old Zhong! Old Qin!" Tang Chen was overjoyed when he saw the people who had come.

"You are still like before!" Zhong Wen Tian looked at Tang Chen and a hint of excitement flashed through his eyes. No one knew that they had met each other in youth, travelled together and fought together. They had formed a close relationship.

Qing Min was also smiling as he said happily, “Other than Marshal Di, everyone is here.” His voice was soft, and he was also very handsome.

The reunion of old friends stirred emotions and nostalgia.

Moments later, they sat down. Gongzi Xi respectfully sat at the end. Zhong Wen Tian and Qin Ming were subordinates of Marshal Di but Marshal Di treated them like brothers. Gongzi Xi also grew up under their eyes, and they were even closer than normal uncles and nephews.

Suddenly, the chief steward of the Tang Family walked hurriedly in and whispered at Tang Chen’s ear.

A look flashed across Tang Chen’s face. Seeing the other people look at him, he explained, “Rare Artifacts Hall and the Mo Weapon Master Association have started to fight.”

“Mo Weapon Master Association!” Qin Ming’s eyes turned icy, and his soft voice was murderousness. “They aren’t good.”

Tang Chen stilled. “What? Did you have a fight with them?”

“It isn’t anything major.” Qin Ming waved his hand and said unconcernedly. “Once, we urgently needed some mo weapons. They asked for a great price, and wanted us to trade using mo weapon masters. We naturally were not willing. Then they tried to sabotage us in secret forcing no other families to dare to sell to us.”

“And then?” Tang Chen asked curiously.

“Haha. Then Old Zhong went to them and killed twelve general levels before they were frightened and sold the mo weapons to us,” Qin Ming said with a smile.

Zhong Wen Tian laughed.

Tang Chen’s expression changed.

At this time, there was a ruckus outside.

Chapter 711 – The Continuation Of The Explosive Weapon Style (One)

“Idiot, you dare to fight against our mo weapon master association, you don’t want to live!” A blue-eyed male within the crowd hatefully spat out.

“He doesn’t know what is good for him. If he works with us, he gets what he wants. It is a pity that our people didn’t even manage to meet with him. It would have been fine if he was low-key, but he had to say that he was going to forge a second earth mo weapon. We would be completely stupid not to use such an opportunity that was gifted to us,” a golden-haired male said.

“I really want to see the expression of Rare Artifacts Hall Tomorrow.” The blue-eyed male laughed darkly. “The big ship is about to sink, who is willing to go down with it? When Rare Artifacts Hall find that they have less than half of its mo weapon masters, wouldn’t they regret it?”

“Haha! A harsh punishment will show our power,” the golden-haired male said with a smug laugh.

Suddenly, gasp rang out along the street. The duo heard the shouts of “Rare Artifacts Hall”. The two exchanged a look and flew into the sky without any hesitation.

In the sky, a troop of about fifty mo steeds was coming towards Bu Zhou City at top speed.

Under the gates, the manager of Rare Artifacts Hall who had been waiting for a long time immediately flew into the sky. He bowed towards the mo steed troop and his expression was solemn. “This one is the local manager, Qian Duo. Everyone, you have worked hard, which store are you from?”

“From Flower Mile Jie.” The large man at the front bowed slightly with a cool expression. He was carrying a dark gold box on his back that was adorned with exquisite mo matrices.

While the group of fifty had travelled a long way, and were covered in dust, their power could not be disguised.

Qian Duo did not waste words. He said with a solemn expression, “Please come with me.”

The large man did not hesitate and followed first. The group silently followed Qian Duo. They moved in the direction of the entrance to the Underground Nether River.

Discussion rose in the surroundings. People’s gazes were fixed on the dark gold box on the back of the troop leader. Those with some experience knew that boxes of this kind were expensive to make, and were usually used to hold some peerlessly rare materials.

Had Xiao Yun Hai requested some special materials again?

People discussed in curiosity. Everyone had a feeling that this

matter was going to change again. In the crowd, the two from the mo weapon master association looked at each other. They also had a bad feeling.

Some people were preparing to see what was happening at the Underground Nether River while others prepared to leave. Suddenly, someone shouted, “Look!”

Another small group appeared over the horizon.

A similarly strong group of guards, the same dark gold box. They entered the Underground Nether River just like the previous one.

In the following time, people gaped. Small groups from Rare Artifact Hall continued to arrive over the horizon.

Elite guards, dark gold boxes!

These little groups from Rare Artifact Hall all had solemn expressions. They flowed into the city, and their target was the Underground Nether River.

Even the stupidest person knew that something amazing was happening right now! Many people immediately ran for the Underground Nether River to see.

When people arrive at the Underground Nether River, they were dumbstruck by what they saw.

Dozens of dark gold boxes were neatly placed on the ground. All of the boxes were opened, each flashed with bright light like fire burning in the darkness. They illuminated the dim Underground Nether River as though it was daylight.

It was the blinding light that belonged to the top materials, the unique ripples were like the heartbeat of wild beasts that filled the entire Underground Nether River.

The two billion mobei of materials had only caused people to sigh over the enormous amount of wealth.

But every dark gold box and any of the materials in them caused people to become breathless. The great majority of people didn't recognize even one, but they knew that these were all top materials—the top materials that existed in legends.

Yes, in legends, this word caused these lights and vibrations to become untouchable.

People were not as excited, they fell silent.

The light and vibrations that these materials gave off were like those solemn and powerful elite guards. They emanated their power without any disguise!

People were always greedy and hungry for wealth, but they were always filled with respect and awe towards great power.

The people who had been restless seeing the growing number of elite guards were completely calmed down now. The desire in their eyes suddenly disappeared.

Rare Artifact Hall dared to put these materials that were worth entire cities in public view. This meant that they had absolute confidence they would be able to protect them.

Those that knew more finally remembered at this time that Rare Artifacts Hall had a history of millennia.

The number of dark gold boxes continued to increase!

The light continued to grow brighter!

Even the slowest person now understood that Rare Artifacts Hall was showing its power. By why would Rare Artifacts Hall show their power without any reservation at such a sensitive time?

No matter what was going on behind the scene at this time, it was the first time that top materials had been displayed like this in all of the mo territories.

Large numbers of mo weapon masters came. Each of these top materials were worth cities, and it was rare for them to see them as well.

The Underground Nether River of Bu Zhou City attracted the eyes of the entire mo world

Bean Sprout felt as though his breathing was slightly difficult. These lights were so close to him it was like a dream. The vibrations that these materials released came in waves. He felt as though he was the little boat in the middle of a storm and would be upturned at any time.

All of the top materials were worldly treasures. They usually were formed naturally over eras, and contained great power!

The power that dissipated out was still too strong for Bean Sprout.

Suddenly, a red figure appeared in front of him. The astounding vibrations immediately disappeared.

Bean Sprout knew the other had blocked the vibrations for him. He said gratefully, "Thanks!"

Ceng Lian'er did not seem to hear it. Her eyes were looking in the distance. A hint of worry flashed through her eyes.

In her eyes, the dark gold boxes covered in light was a pile of trouble.

And big trouble!

Rare Artifacts Hall's attitude was clear. Ceng Lian'er was perceptive and she immediately realized that something had happened outside! Otherwise, Rare Artifacts Hall's attitude would not be so strong.

It really was great trouble!

————

Zuo Mo didn't know what was happening outside at all. He didn't have any knowledge of the Mo Weapon Master Association. Regardless of whether he knew the person or not, he had refused to see any of them in this recent while. He didn't care who had been stopped by.

The new heaven tier mo weapon pool was good, but it demanded more of the user. Even Zuo Mo had to focus all his attention to reach a satisfactory level.

In order to stop others from disturbing him, Zuo Mo set up jinzhi around the mo weapon pool. The present heaven tier mo weapon pool was completely cut off from the outside.

Zuo Mo released a breath. Ten mo weapon rudiments of different colors were floating in the clear blue pond. The cold energy of the pool had lessened greatly.

The sixty general level mo weapons had formed ten mo weapon rudiments. Two mistakes had occurred in the process, and these were the only two mistakes that Zuo Mo had committed. Working at full concentration easily tired people out. Even Zuo Mo could not avoid having made mistakes with two of them.

Zuo Mo was still satisfied with this result.

He sat in lotus position and quickly entered meditation. He was really too tired, and he quickly entered a meditation state.

Ten balls of different colored lights suddenly appeared in the mo weapon pool. Each light shrouded one mo weapon rudiment. The ten lights flashed as though they were breathing.

In the depths of the Underground Nether River, countless minuscule cold currents were like sharks that smelt blood and flooded towards the heaven tier mo weapon pool.

The same situation was also occurring in the depths of the Underground Nether River hundreds of li away from the heaven tier mo weapon pool.

No one would think that an astounding change was occurring in the Underground Nether River that was so calm on the surface.

The mo weapon pool water in front of Zuo Mo started to rise. Deep in his meditative state, Zuo Mo did not know.

A short while later, the height of the water in the pool was the same as the ground in the surroundings yet the currents that flowed in showed no signs of stopping. They continued to come in.

The water continued to rise but they did not spread into the surroundings.

There seemed to be an invisible hand that was pulling water up like a pillar of water.

The light of the ten mo weapon rudiments grew even brighter. They slowly spun in the water. The water was pulled along and the pillar of water continued to spin.

The small currents deep in the Underground Nether River moved even more quickly. They were like a school of fish that dove to the bottom of the river as they swam towards the heaven tier mo weapon pool.

The currents contained power, and when tens of thousands of them gathered together, even the steely bed of the river started to tremble!

Boom boom boom!

The ground around the Underground Nether River started to tremble as though tens of thousands of horse were galloping underground.

The people in the surroundings had terrified expressions.

What was happening?

An earthquake?

The Underground Nether River was located dozens of miles underground. As the riverbed started to shake, it caused a string of effects. The rock above people's heads started to fall.

Everyone started to panick. Screams filled the air as people sprinted furiously towards the entrance.

This was deep down in the ground. If they were buried alive, even the most powerful mo skill couldn't save them!

At this time, they didn't care about any worldly treasures. Everyone only had one thought in their mind, get out as fast as possible!

Yet the passage was not wide to begin with, and there were too many people gathered here. People fought to get ahead and the scene was chaotic.

The falling of rocks caused the scene to become even worse.

Outside the mo weapon pool, Bean Sprout had a panicked

expression. “This place is about to collapse, we”

Ceng Lian'er cultivated shen power and she had a feeling that the present situation was related to the mo weapon pool. When she thought of the worldly apparition when the Little Mo Treasure Cut had been forged, she didn't feel any urgency. “It's fine.”

Bean Sprout was extremely panicked but Ceng Lian'er did not care. A Gui was completely unresponsive. The only one that seemed slightly normal was Qing Hua Xue. However, Qinghua Xue's expression only changed slightly at the start before she quickly recovered.

Ceng Lian'er glanced at Qinghua Xue and felt slightly surprised by her calmness.

While she was weak, her mental fortitude was pretty good.

At this time, inside the heaven tier mo weapon pool, it was a completely different scene!

Chapter 712 – The Continuation Of The Explosive Weapon Style (Two)

When Zuo Mo opened his eyes, he jumped in fright at the scene in front of him.

The mo weapon pool was now a water pillar that was hundreds of zhang tall like a twister! The pillar of water was spinning rapidly, ice and frigid air spreading outwards. The ground around the mo weapon pool was covered in a thick layer of ice.

Within the pillar of water, ten lights of different colors floated up and down like ten fairies.

When he looked, Zuo Mo was astounded. This water pillar was formed from hundreds of thousands of tiny water currents. These currents contained great power, and when they gathered together like now, they were like hundreds of thousands of little ice flies that tightly swarmed around the ten balls of light and ground against them.

The ten mo weapon rudiments were completely different than before Zuo Mo had entered his meditation.

What was most evident was that they had shrunk by about one third their size, and the light around them had become purer. It was clear that their quality had increased.

Zuo Mo had used the cold flows in the Underground Nether River

to refine the mo weapon rudiments, but he hadn't expected that refining the ten mo weapon rudiments in one mo weapon pool would create such a disturbance.

He focused on the ten mo weapon rudiments. It was the first time he had encountered such an astounding scene and he didn't dare to be inattentive at all.

When the light from the ten balls within the pillar of water started to turn softer, Zuo Mo knew that it was almost time. The impurities in the mo weapon rudiments were almost all cleaned out, and so the mo weapon rudiments' response to the icy currents were gradually getting weaker.

He glanced away from the water pillar and then Zuo Mo flashed to appear outside the mo weapon pool.

“Have the materials been prepared?”

Coming out of the mo weapon pool, he found the chaotic scene outside and was startled. But he quickly understood what had happened. He looked towards the Underground Nether River. As he expected, the water height of the Underground Nether River was dozens of zhang lower than when he entered.

The ten mo weapon rudiments had taken almost all of the power of the Underground Nether River. It was not strange for such a disturbance to occur.

But he didn't have the time to attend to that. All of his attention was on the ten mo weapon rudiments he was crafting.

The ten mo weapon rudiments had taken in the great majority of the Underground Nether River's power, and they were starting to take form. If he could succeed, the level of these ten mo weapons would reach an astounding level! But if he wasn't careful, all of his work would be for nothing and these ten mo weapons would be ruined.

Even Zuo Mo didn't dare to slack off at this time.

When Bean Sprout suddenly heard Zuo Mo's voice. He shook and jumped up from the ground. "They have been prepared!"

When Zuo Mo finished asking, he had noticed the mountain of materials piled up and those extra materials, ones worth entire cities as well. He was slightly surprised, but at such an urgent time, he did not inquire further.

His figure flashed and then he appeared around the pile of materials. In a blink, the small mountain disappeared, and so did Zuo Mo.

————

Many people had seen Zuo Mo's sudden appearance. Their minds moved and then they looked at the guards around the mo weapon pool. None of them had moved. Then they looked at the chaotic

passageway. Some people's courage momentarily grew, but they quickly regained their senses.

The chaotic situation was lessened slightly.

Zuo Mo's appearance eased much of Bean Sprout's worries. He was full of awe towards Zuo Mo. As expected of Grandmaster. He wouldn't lose his composure even if the mountains were crashing down on top of them. Grandmaster once again went back to his mo weapon forging. Just this mentality far surpassed many mo weapon masters. This was probably the reason that Grandmaster was able to become a grandmaster!

Bean Sprout motivated himself inside.

In comparison, the guards from Rare Artifacts Hall changed expression minutely, especially the more powerful guard captains. They all had hints of shock in their eyes.

Xiao Yun Hai had appeared without warning and none of them had even detected it.

Also, none of them had been able to lock onto the disappearance of that pile of materials and the departure of Xiao Yun Hai.

The words floated unconsciously into everyone's mind: unfathomable power!

These guards were a close part of Rare Artifacts Hall, and some

had even been raised by Rare Artifacts Hall. Their loyalty to Rare Artifacts Hall was unquestionable. Many of them had dissenting opinions when Rare Artifact Hall's higher ups had been so flamboyant, especially as the mo weapon masters had continued to leave. This had increased their worries.

But their loyalty towards Rare Artifacts Hall meant that they faithfully completed the orders, even ones that they did not agree with.

Just like everyone else, they were worried that if Xiao Yun Hai failed in such a public way, then Rare Artifacts hall would become the biggest joke.

All of their impressions of Xiao Yun Hai were from the mirages and the rumors.

Yet when they truly faced Xiao Yun Hai, Xiao Yun Hai's cool gaze and the almost tangible pressure he gave off caused them to stop breathing. Shocked, their mood became much better.

Such a person would not just be a boaster.

"So strong!" A guard of Rare Artifacts hall couldn't help but gasp in a low voice. Every person around him had shocked expressions.

The guard captains exchanged looks ,and saw the shock in each other's eyes. The power that Zuo Mo showed far surpassed their imaginations.

Was this guy really a mo weapon master?

Some imperceptible hums sounded among the chaotic crowds.

Qin Ming's gaze focused slightly as he said in a surprised voice, "I can't seem to get the exact measure of this Xiao Yun Hai's strength."

Beside him, Zhong Wen Tian and Tang Chen's expression were also slightly grave. Qin Ming, a marshal, couldn't see the scope of the other's power, this itself was a problem.

Xiao Yun Hai was not simple!

Zhong Wen Tian suddenly closed his eyes. A moment later, he opened them suddenly. "The Underground Nether River!"

The other two heard this, and they turned to look at the Underground Nether River. Surprise rose in the eyes of the duo. The Underground Nether River that was usually vast was now so depleted of water that the river floor could be seen!

"This is" Tang Chen murmured. Bu Zhou City was his territory, and he was extremely familiar with the Underground Nether River. The water was always plentiful, and there had never been a situation where the water level would drop.

“Earth mo weapon!” Tang Chen seemed to think of something, and his pupils contracted as he gasped.

Qin Ming and Zhong Wen Tian’s bodies shook slightly and expressions of disbelief rose onto their faces.

“Such a powerful Xiao Yun Hai! Such terrifying vibrations!” Feng Xing Zi stood high up on a protruding rock, as he looked down. His expression changed.

Ji Li Yu was deeply astounded by the scene in front of her. She had seen the enormous change in the Underground Nether River just now. The Underground Nether River that was dozens of li wide was like a silent beast. When it moved, you would be able to feel its terrifying power!

“It may not be Xiao Yun Hai!” Ji LI Yu couldn’t help but argue. She really lacked any good feelings about that person.

“I feel its presence,” Feng Xin Zi did not turn his face and said coolly.

“What presence?” Ji Li Yu stilled.

“The presence of a powerful mo weapon! It is taking form!” Eyes closed, Feng Xin Zi seemed to be speaking to himself.

He was not as calm inside as he appeared. Xiao Yun Hai had given him too many surprises!

Opening his eyes, his gaze suddenly swept across Qing Hua Xue outside the mo weapon pool with a nervous expression. A thoughtful smile came onto his lips.

It was time for Daren to have a discussion with the Blue Flower Family.

Yet what flashed through his mind was Xiao Yun Hai's ghostly way of movement.

————

At a shaded spot high up beside the Underground Nether River, the youth raised his head and stopped eating the blood grapes. He said thoughtfully, "Now I seem to believe somewhat that this person can forge a sky mo weapon."

"You believe even more that he is the crux for finding Xiao Mo Ge." A wizened voice suddenly came. It was that old man dressed in rags.

The youth seemed to have known the old man was there already. He was not surprised and giggled, "Yes, if he can forge sky mo weapons, he can repair them."

“However, there are many people targeting him.” The old man grinned, revealing his yellowed teeth with missing gaps.

“I don’t know about the future, but right now, the Mo Shen Temple possesses the strongest shen power,” the youth said casually. Then his tone changed, and he said mirthfully, “Of course, that is except for you, Elder!”

“This old man can’t deal with the three of you.” The old man waved his hand. “However, Kun Lun and Tian Huan have found some ways. With their foundation, it would be fast for them to catch up. You have to be careful.”

The youth said with an easy expression. “It is not so easy, we worked for many generations and have just reached the doorway. There are still many shortcomings with our method. Kun Lun, Tian Huan, the others, they will quickly find, tsk tsk, that it is not so easy!”

“That’s true,” the old man nodded when he heard this and said.

The youth’s tone changed. “Of course, there are exceptions, like Xiao Mo Ge! This guy is a shen power cultivation genius! Haha, they will quickly find Xiao Mo Ge’s value. But at that time, I want to see how much regret they feel, haha!”

“Xiao Mo Ge?” An imperceptible light flashed through the old man’s eyes. “How so?”

“There are no detrimental effects. We found that this guy doesn’t just progress rapidly, there are no side effects.” The youth put down the blood grapes again, tilted his head, and said gravely. “If Elder works with us, we can share everything.”

“No side effects? Really?” The old man had an expression of disbelief.

‘When Xiao Mo Ge next appears, Elder, you will know.” The youth laughed and then said pointedly, “For Xiao Mo Ge, the Mo Shen Temple is willing to pay everything.”

“While this old man was there last time, you didn’t have such determination last time.” The old man was puzzled.

The youth spread his hands. “At that time, we still hadn’t discovered Xiao Mo Ge’s benefit!”

Suddenly, the two seemed to detect something at the same time. They stopped their discussion and looked at the mo weapon pool.

The youth instinctively straightened. He held the blood grapes in his hand but forgot to move them to his mouth. He murmured, “It’s starting!”

Chapter 713 – The Continuation Of The Explosive Weapon Style (Three)

When a material was tossed into the pillar of water, it would be ground to powder by the rapidly spinning water pillar and then disappear without a trace.

Zuo Mo's expression was solemn and his gaze was focused. Every material would light up on his hand. This was what would occur after the unique traits of the material were activated. If any other mo weapon masters were present, they would find to their surprise that even the lowest grade materials would light up dimly on Zuo Mo's hands.

In the common knowledge of mo weapon masters, materials like this could not light up.

The pillar of water was like a roaring dragon that twisted its enormous body and caused people to feel the astounding power it contained.

The ten balls of light floated and sank in the water pillar. But Zuo Mo's eyes could see countless currents of different colors burrowing into the ten lights.

Every rainbow flow that was hard to see with the naked light was the essence of the material!

As they flowed into the balls of light, the lights would become

brighter.

Zuo Mo carefully controlled the rhythm of adding materials. The mountain of materials next to him was vanishing at an astounding rate. The light in the pillar of water was more than ten times as intense as before.

Even the jinzhi that Zuo Mo had set up were unable to completely block these lights.

Bean Sprout's mouth was gaping as he looked at the mo weapon pool. Five colored rays of light were like a beam that stabbed out of the mo weapon pool.

Ceng Lian'er's reaction was fast. Her expression changed slightly, she grabbed hold of Bean Sprout as she pushed off and then moved ten zhang back.

When the light from the mo weapon pool touched the ground, a six zhang gap was cut like the ground was tofu!

A Gui, Ceng Lian'er, and Qinghua Xue had all simultaneously retreated in unspoken agreement. The guards also managed to react. Their expression changed. They hurriedly put the gold boxes on their backs and moved back.

Pew pew pew!

The mo weapon pool surroundings were immediately covered in countless gullies. These deep furrows criss-crossed and were heart-stopping to see.

The crowd that had seen this immediately became restless. These people looked with shock at these scar-like furrows. These furrows were not of the same length nor the same depth. Some were covered in frost, others with their edges melted smooth as glass, and others seemed to be chewed up by countless mice. All of them were different.

What mo weapon would possess so many characteristics?

People were both shocked and speculative. The heaven tier mo weapon pool that was giving off light at this time seemed to predict the extraordinary nature of the mo weapon that was about to form!

Some with nimble thoughts thought of the Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Pike that Xiao Yun Hai had forged previously. Was this a mo weapon similar to that?

The mo that were strong were even more shocked and anxious. They could feel the destructive power continued in those seemingly beautiful lights even more clearly!

If the light was already also so domineering and powerful, then the mo weapons

They didn't dare to imagine it!

The most excited and expectant were the guards from Rare Artifacts Hall. While shocked, all of them had joyful expressions. Based on the noise that was occurring now, the mo weapon that was taking form would definitely be extraordinary!

It could possibly be an earth mo weapon!

This earth mo weapon was for Rare Artifact Hall, who had been forced to the precipice and gamble everything, a sword of light that tore apart the darkness!

Tang Chen looked at the light. After his shock, his expression became more complicated. The disturbance and noise in front of him all proved Xiao Yun Hai's extraordinariness! If Xiao Yun Hai once again made an earth mo weapon, then his reputation was enough to push him to become one of the top people of the mo territories.

Xiao Yun Hai's potential surpassed Tang Chen's predictions.

He had not hesitated to use a mo weapon grandmaster as a lure for Xiao Mo Ge. But at this time, he felt a thread of regret.

Qin Ming glanced at him and knew what he was thinking. Qin Ming comforted, "Even if it is an earth mo weapon, it is not much. Shen power is the most important!"

Tang Chen became alert. He took a deep breath, nodded and said, “You are right, shen power is the most important!”

The hesitation in his eyes was swept away and they became determined again. He was a marshal, and his mind was strong. It could not be so easily swayed. He looked hard at the heaven tier mo weapon pool. This Xiao Yun Hai was able to cause his mind to waver, his abilities were great.

Zhong Wen Tian suddenly spoke, “Why do I feel it doesn’t seem like one mo weapon?”

“Not like one mo weapon?” Qin Ming stilled. Zhong Wen Tian looked like a rough man, but in terms of sensitivity, he was the strongest of the three.

“Maybe it is another earth mo weapon like the Sky Snake Ten Manifestation Pike?” Tang Chen said.

Zhong Wen Tian did not speak, but his eyes were filled with shock and puzzlement.

“This Xiao Yun Hai is a genius.” The Mo Shen Temple youth’s gaze changed as he looked closely at the heaven tier mo weapon pool in the distance.

The old man said dryly, “Now you have a fondness for talent?” The old man couldn’t resist looking back, and he was shocked inside.

“The era of shen power is about to come, that means the era of shen device is about to also come.” The youth lost all of his casualness, and he seemed to murmur to himself. “Don’t you feel that this Xiao Yun Hai might be able to forge a shen device?”

An imperceptible contempt flashed at the corner of the old man’s lips before disappearing. “Shen device? Haha! You are thinking too much! To regain shen power, just how many years have we spent? The era of shen power, no one knows when we will enter it. As for shen devices, who has even seen one before? We haven’t ever seen one, how can we make one!”

The Mo Shen Temple youth immediately recovered his usual cheer. “Then, Elder, don’t compete with us at that time!”

The old man gave a cunning smile. “I can’t do that. This old man still understands the value of buying low and then selling high later. I will definitely participate. At that time, this old man will give it to whoever gives the highest price!”

The Mo Shen Temple youth felt a headache. This old man wasn’t moved by anything, but his origins were mysterious and he was almost ridiculously powerful.

But the change in the heaven tier mo weapon pool quickly interrupted his random thoughts.

When the last material was placed into the pool, the pillar of water suddenly stopped spinning.

The ten balls of light suddenly released blinding light like ten suns that people could not easily look at.

The clothing Zuo Mo wore melted like snow under a strong sun. Zuo Mo was astounded. He had picked the clothing casually in order to disguise himself, but because he had enough mobei, and he had the label of grandmaster, the clothing he had picked were all expensive and their defensive abilities were outstanding.

Yet the clothing couldn't stop the lights for a moment. It was possible to see the power of these lights.

When the lights shone on Zuo Mo, he only felt warm and lazy, and nothing else. This was enough for him to marvel, but this time wasn't the time to marvel.

Zuo Mo refocused, and walked in a circle around the pillar of water to activate the mo matrices he had already prepared.

Dark green mo matrices lit up around the pool. These mo matrices were extremely complex. Each mo matrix was thin and exquisite, complex, and layered as they spread out.

The still pillar of water suddenly shook.

Immediately after, a roar came from under the ground.

At the same time, six spots on the ground around the pool collapsed to form six holes that were about six zhang in diameter. They were so deep the bottom couldn't be seen.

The roar had come from the six deep holes.

The vibrations of the ground grew even stronger as though some monster was about to erupt.

Even Zuo Mo had a grave expression. The spells on his hands flowed towards the pillar of water. When the light of these spells touched the pillar of water, they would disappear.

With every spell, a mo weapon within the pillar of water would gain an extra seal script.

Zuo Mo's expression was solemn. There were countless tiny currents around him that seemed to form spheres of energy that spun rapidly. At this time, Zuo Mo did not hold anything back and all of his powerful presence was exposed.

Suddenly, six crimson dragons of fire flew into the air from the six holes and leapt for the pillar of water! This was the scorching hot lava from deep underground, and it was the fire method of the xiuzhe that Zuo Mo had merged in!

Six Yang Cauldron Method!

In this moment, Zuo Mo's eyes seemed to light up. The dark gold sun matrices floated into his eyes!

There was no emotion on his face as though he was a deity!

Without any hesitation, light spun on his hands. The sun shen power suddenly gathered. His fingers drew in the air, and the gold streaks followed his fingers and stopped in the air!

Zuo Mo's fingers moved extremely slowly and it looked as though it took great effort. He was like a bow that had been pulled to its limits!

A profound and hard to describe ancient seal script slowly formed. This seal script had been recorded in the golden leaf, and Zuo Mo was just barely able to use it.

When the last stroke formed, the seal script disappeared into a handful of golden lights that entered the pillar of water.

When the golden lights entered the pillar of water, it started to spin rapidly, and the suction of the water pillar suddenly increased.

Boom boom boom!

The Underground Nether River shook again, and the underwater currents moved. The water height was decreasing at an astounding rate.

As the six fire pillars exploded, the crimson lava became dark red, and the heat was multiple times what it was before. Very soon, the dark red lava became a burning white.

Zuo Mo showed slight joy.

The burning white lava was the earth core lava at the core of the earth. It was hundreds of times as strong as normal lava!

The pillars of fire were like dragons and intertwined to become a cauldron!

The six pillars of white fire were like six dragons that coiled around the pillar of water and crept up.

The energy of the ice and the energy of the earth fire were like countless tentacles criss-crossing. In the sky, they formed a complex blue and white pattern!

If one looked closely, they found find that there were mo matrices in this complete pattern and also seal scripts!

The white and blue pattern seemed to have put a woven net

around the pillar of water and fire. It caused it to appear beautiful.

Yet even Zuo Mo who had created it underestimated its power!

Chapter 714 – A God’s Descent

The entire underground complex was trembling, large pieces of rock dislodging from the cave walls above them. It seemed to be like the apocalypse yet all those people that choose to remain were experts. They skillfully sidestepped the falling debris as they watched everything. Everyone’s gazes were locked onto the heaven tier mo weapon pool.

While they could not see the situation inside due to the layers of jinzhi, they could clearly feel how great and terrifying the power being created was inside! It was like an ancient monster slowly awakening from its deep slumber.

The guard leader of Rare Artifacts Hall felt his heart shudder. He was standing very close to the mo weapon pool, and this feeling of power grew even stronger. He had a strong feeling that the mo weapon taking form in the mo weapon pool was filled with danger!

“Retreat! Everyone, retreat!” he shouted at the top of his lungs.

The other guards stared at each other, and hesitated. The guard leader’s orders were in opposition to the orders from the higher-ups, but the status of the guard leader was extremely high in Rare Artifacts Hall and he had the final say on outside matters.

“All of you, retreat!” The guard leader shouted angrily.

The hesitation on the faces of the other guards swept away. They packed up the dark gold boxes on the ground and retreated like the

tide.

Just as they retreated out fifty zhang, the mo weapon pool rang out, and a thick blue and white pillar of light shot into the sky!

Boom boom boom!

The pillar of light was ten zhang thick, and when it touched the rock overhead, the mo matrices that covered the rock layer disappeared like paper mache. The hard rock was cut like soft tofu in by the pillar of light. The pillar of light penetrated the thick rock layer without any effort.

————

Boom boom boom!

The ground shook. The crowds on the streets had astounded expressions as they flew into the sky.

“What happened?”

“Is it an earthquake?”

Just as they started a discussion, a thick blue and white pillar of light suddenly erupted from the ground and entered the sky.

The pillar of light stabbed into the cloud layer.

Boom boom boom!

The cloud layer seemed to be moved by an invisible hand. The clouds from all directions started to gather rapidly towards the pillar of light.

In a flash, the cloud layer became black and heavy. The sky started to darken at a visible rate. Only that thick pillar of blue and white light became even brighter and eye-catching!

The thick inky black clouds were so heavy they were suffocating. A wild wind rose, and swept up sand and rock.

People looked at the sky in fear .

Suddenly, a bright and thick bolt of lightning exploded in the sky!

Boom-om-om!

The thunder seemed to explode in people's minds. Those that were less courageous almost dropped out of the sky.

Plop plop, thick bean-sized droplets of rain poured down. In this moment, a wild wind and storm suddenly started gusting. The sky and earth was deluged in a heavy rain that impeded their vision!

Silver snakes danced above their heads, and the power of the world was displayed.

The terrified crowd did not have any attention to spare to marvel at the power of the world. Their gazes were all fixed in fear at the blinding blue and white pillar of light!

Inside the blue and white pillar of white, Zuo Mo was disheveled.

This was the first time he had merged mo matrices and seal scripts together so perfectly yet the power of the two together surpassed his imagination. When the blue and white mo matrices lit up, he had a bad feeling, but the light that charged upwards had immediately swallowed him.

The remnants of his clothing turned to ash. As his expression changed drastically, the grey dragon claw bracelet on his wrist suddenly lit up with a faint blood colored tinge.

This layer of blood suddenly shot out and wrapped around Zuo Mo like a ball of fire. The blue and white pillar of light was vicious but it could not defeat the thin layer of blood.

The Anti Dragon Claw!

Zuo Mo was astounded. Ever since the Anti Dragon Claw had been heavily damaged the last time he used it, it had lost its shine and its power. Its unusual state at this time caused Zuo Mo's heart to beat uncontrollably.

Zuo Mo looked down. There seemed to be even brighter threads of blood mist wrapped around his hand. They were like tiny blood dragons that wrapped around him. Suddenly, a handful of the blood mist rose, and the dragon raised its head.

“Roar!”

A dragon's roar sounded in Zuo Mo's mind without warning. The blood mist opened, like a dragon stretching its great maw and howling angrily!

The ball of light that was closest to Zuo Mo immediately shook and then started to fly shakily towards Zuo Mo.

This was

Zuo Mo gaped at this scene. Before he could react, the blood mist on his wrist acted like a real dragon and accurately struck the ball of light floating over.

When the blood mist hit the light ball, it turned into a ball of bloody mist and tightly surrounded the ball of light.

The ball of light continued to struggle in the bloody mist, but its

struggles quickly weakened until it became motionless.

The blood mist roiled as it swallowed the ball of light. The blood mist soon became denser, and there was some more light on the dragon claw bracelet on Zuo Mo's wrist.

After feeding, the blood mist became multiple times stronger and immediately headed to another ball of light.

The interior of the pillar of light turned to chaos. The remaining nine balls of light flew frantically to avoid this terrifying ball of blood mist. These balls of light were intelligent, and nimble in movement. The blood mist leapt around for a while but didn't manage to get even one.

Suddenly, the blood mist stopped and formed into a blurry dragon's head. It suddenly opened its mouth and gave a furious roar.

“Roar!”

The dragon's roar exploded in Zuo Mo's mind. His mind immediately blanked. The nine balls of light that had been fleeing all simultaneously froze. The blood mist immediately took this chance and swallowed another ball of light.

The dragon claw bracelet on Zuo Mo's hand became even brighter.

At this time, a dark gold little figure suddenly appeared within the pillar of light. A mirror image of Zuo Mo, it was the Black Gold Seal Soldier! He greedily licked his lips. He suddenly lunged at a ball of light and tried to chomp on it with his mouth. His body was small to begin with, and when he consumed the ball of light, his hands were locked around the ball of light as his legs kicked in the air. He clearly was using all of his strength.

The blood mist acted just as it had before. It swallowed three balls of light in total before contently flicking its tail and burrowing back into the dragon claw bracelet. The dragon claw on Zuo Mo's wrist had changed from its withered state. It became lifelike, its flesh and muscles filled out, and its claws crimson red.

A feeling rose in Zuo Mo's mind. He was able to discern the thoughts that the dragon claw was passing to him.

The efficiency of the Black Gold Seal Soldier was much lower. He only had time to chew on two balls of light. He looked yearningly at the remaining balls of light. He then carefully looked at Zuo Mo. Taking advantage of the fact that Zuo Mo was distracted, he escaped burrowing back into the ring.

Zuo Mo gaped at everything that had occurred.

He hadn't expected that the Anti Dragon Claw and the Black Gold Seal Soldier would come out midway during crafting and before he could get a grasp of the situation, he lost half of his balls of light.

The Anti Dragon Claw looked more energetic, but it had not

recovered to its past state. The Black Gold Seal Soldier started to sleep again

Each ball of light was an earth mo weapon

In a flash, there were five fewer earth mo weapons

Five earth mo weapons!

Realizing this after the fact, Zuo Mo's mind exploded. How many mobei was that? He seemed to see an ocean of mobei disappearing in a flash. Anger rose!

There was nothing more hateful than stealing jingshi and mobei from ge!

Zuo Mo's eyes filled with blood, an extremely dangerous presence coming off him. The remaining five balls of light trembled like the sheep trembling under the claws and fangs of a demon king.

Yet the last bit of remaining reason suppressed Zuo Mo's anger. After losing five of the balls of light, the concentration of power in the blue pillar of light skyrocketed!

The forging of the mo weapons had reached the most important step. If he was the least bit careless, it would all be for nothing.

The blue pillar of light was a dan cauldron made from the earth

fire and the cold currents!

Zuo Mo took a deep breath and, with the anger suppressed inside, he furiously shot mo matrices into the five mo weapons. With every mo matrix that was put into the balls of light, there would be a thread of pure earth fire and cold current that would burrow into the ball of light.

Yet, stimulated by the disappearance of an astounding amount of mobei, Zuo Mo clearly was sent into a rage, and the mo matrices that left his hands became more and more ridiculous!

With the first ball of light, he was still trying to control himself, and the mo matrices he had used were within the range of normality.

By the last ball of light, his restraint was completely gone. The mo matrices rained down like a waterfall, and there were numerous complex seal scripts mixed within them.

On this last mo weapon, he smashed mo matrices and seal scripts for two hours. He seemed to vent his anger into this ball of light.

The balls of light trembled, the Anti Dragon Claw was docile, and the Black Gold Seal Soldier was silent.

When an astounding amount of cold currents and earth fire flooded into the last ball of light, the ball of light seemed as though it would burst at any moment.

Only now did Zuo Mo suddenly recover his calm and jumped in fright.

The last ball of light was twice the size of the other four balls of light. It was like an over-inflated balloon that swayed.

Zuo Mo immediately felt his scalp prickle!

If this guy exploded

The result caused him to shudder. He saw this and hurriedly stopped.

The rudiments within the five balls of light were like five balls of metal liquid. They started to take shape. Zuo Mo widened his eyes and didn't dare to miss even a detail. Seeing the growth of these rudiments was very beneficial for him.

A three part weapon: sword, sabre, and shield combo; a blood coloured spear with an icicle tassel; a sun and moon chakram; a pair of thirteen-chain linked whips

Only the largest ball constantly changed but did not fully take form. It was like a ball of liquid metal with mo matrices and seal scripts constantly flowing on it. Zuo Mo widened his eyes to look closely but felt dizzy. He was astounded, and his anticipation of this mo weapon grew slightly higher.

Twelve whole hours!

An unexpected mo weapon finally took form–

–a set of battle armor!

The icy blue battle armor had beautiful curves. Its dark red helm was had a murderous appearance. Every armor piece were thin and ice blue. If one looked closely, they would see that every scale was covered in countless complex and beautiful lines. There was a pair of snowy white wings attached to the back that gave it an aura of holiness.

Even Zuo Mo who had forged countless treasures couldn't help but be enchanted by this set of battle armor.

When the battle armor took form, the entire pillar of light suddenly grew.

Zuo Mo felt a great power suddenly erupt from under the ground.

Before he could react, he was like a little stone that was shot out. He shot upwards and when he passed by the five mo weapons, the five mo weapons turned into five streaks of light that tightly spun around him.

When he passed through the dozens of li of rock and flew out of the earth into the sky, everyone in Bu Zhou City couldn't help but raise their heads.

“Ahhhhhhh!”

Zuo Mo left a long cry trailing after him. He had never flown so high before!

Through the cloud layer, through the atmosphere, Zuo Mo was above the clouds and didn't know how long he flew for.

Suddenly, he felt his body start to fall. He panicked even more, and an even more piteous wail started. “Ahhhh”

In a panic, Zuo Mo grabbed the battle armor spinning around him!

Zuo Mo only had one thought in his mind.

The armor had wings!

At this time, the black clouds that filled the sky suddenly dissipated. A blinding light suddenly shone out from the thick cloud layer!

Within this great beam of light, under the upraised gazes from all of Bu Zhou City, an glittering perfect figure with large snowy wings and radiating sparks, surrounded by four glowing mo weapons, dove down like a meteor.

A shocking hum filled the air.

Boom!

The legs wrapped in icy blue armor were slightly bent as they heavily stepped onto the ground. Air currents on the ground carried dust and soil as they moved outwards. The snowy white wings moved fanned upwards and outwards, and Zuo Mo seemed to be a statue.

Pew pew pew pew!

Four streaks of light heavily embedded themselves into the ground around him. The four mo weapons showed their true appearance with a murderous air.

Everyone suddenly felt the same words appear in their minds–

A god's descent to earth!

Chapter 715 – The Monarch Of Mo Weapons

Cui An looked warily around. He found there were four people close in strength to him in this group of people. Those flickering gazes were filled with faint danger and great wariness.

It was crowded inside the sky shark. The sky shark that used to transport only a few hundred people now was forced to hold over two thousand and twenty people. The overcrowding could be imagined.

However, no one dared to complain. This was a sky shark that had been temporarily added to the route. There were more than three hundred sky sharks like this. All of them had one destination, Bu Zhou City. Yet even with the addition of three hundred sky sharks and their massive carrying capacity was not able to satisfy the crazy flow of people.

Each sky shark was filled to capacity with people. All the privileges of the private yards and first class residences were revoked. Each corner was filled with people. But even in such terrible conditions, people still paid twice the usual cost for a ticket.

Cui An had good luck. He had bought a shark ticket using a connection from his friend to board this sky shark.

Many more people had to travel day and night, on small mo steeds, over mountains and rivers to head to Bu Zhou City. They formed groups like herds of ants that moved towards Bu Zhou City

tirelessly.

The present mo territories was boiling because of a miracle.

Four earth mo weapons and a super mo weapon of unclear grade had been created, Grandmaster Xiao Yun Hai had astounded the world!

News of this incomprehensible miracle immediately spread to every corner of the mo territories. Before this, no mo weapon grandmaster had been able to forge two earth mo weapons at once, never!

Four earth mo weapons!

Yes, four earth mo weapons. All four of them had been examined by Rare Artifacts Hall and they were all earth mo weapons of great quality. After obtaining the agreement of the grandmaster, Rare Artifacts Hall immediately publicized the detailed descriptions of these four earth mo weapons. In a brief amount of time, the information spread to the rest of the world like lightning.

The information on these four earth mo weapons were made public was like pouring hot water into a pot of boiling oil.

[Iceblood Three Hound Seat] was comprised of three mo weapons: a sabre, a sword, and a shield. This was a very rare set. The sabre and the sword were both long and narrow. The sabre was dark red, and its channels flowed like rivers. The sword was

icy blue, sharp, and transparent like a sword made from crystalline ice. The shield was an buckler shield. It was completely black and had five irregularly placed stars on it.

[Blue Horsefly] was the only long range weapon among the four mo weapons. It was a blood spear, and had a tassel made from twelve ice blue crystals. What was even more wondrous was the body of the spear. The crimson red spear seemed to be soaked in fresh blood, yet when one gripped the spear, they would find that the body was made from countless minuscule flows of blood. These blood colored flows would shift slightly as though they were alive.

[Dark Clear Li Chakrams] were a pair of larger and smaller chakrams. The large one was dark gold, and had a fiery pattern. When it was held in the hand, it was like holding a ball of fire. The smaller chakram was snowy white and covered in faint patterns of the moon, almost weightless in the hand. When the two chakrams were placed close together, they would attract each other and slowly spin.

[Thirteen Pillars] was a pair of whips, each with thirteen links. The pair of whips were extremely heavy. With every flick of the whip, thunder and wind would sound. When the two whips danced together, it could cause thunder to manifest in the sky. If one was to nurture them in storm clouds, they would become even more powerful. This was an extremely rare earth mo weapon with great power.

All four earth mo weapons were first class. When Rare Artifacts Hall publicized them, the other mo weapon masters started to judge them, but everyone of them placed them in the top fifty of

earth mo weapons.

Other than the Mo Weapon Master association which put all four earth mo weapons at the very bottom.

However, no one paid attention to the Mo Weapon Master Association's assessment. Everyone thought of the promise that Xiao Yun Hai had given before. One Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass could be used to trade for an earth mo weapon!

Many people beat their chests and stomped their feet. Why didn't they believe this before? Right now, on the black market, the price of a Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass had risen to a ridiculous level, and there was no supply.

Cui An had Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass!

He was just a half-step away from marshal level. Owning an earth mo weapon was something that he had dreamed about. Even if he became a marshal, obtaining one would take a very long time. But no matter which method he tried, he hadn't managed to obtain an earth mo weapon. Every earth mo weapon was treasured by their master, and would not be easily given to others.

So when he had heard Xiao Yun Hai's promise, he didn't believe it, but he had held some hope. He tried his best to get a Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass.

When the four earth mo weapons came into the world, he

became excited and immediately started to head for Bu Zhou City.

On the road, he was extremely careful especially when he found there were others that were close in power to him. These people were mostly mo like Cui An that were on their own. They were not dragged down by their families nor did they rely on any faction.

They had strong desires for earth mo weapons. Usually, earth mo weapons were bought out by the major factions, and they would not go onto the market. They never had any chances.

For them, Bu Zhou City was a one in a thousand chance!

Cui An couldn't help but become nervous. Among those travelling with him, would the four that were close in power to him also have Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass?

For experts of his level, other than earth mo weapons, they would be able to obtain other treasures if they tried, like the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass.

Cui An laughed inwardly. He hadn't thought that there would be a day that he would feel nervous. He had always felt that he would be able to calmly face whatever happened. He hadn't thought that he would lose his calm today.

But, in the end, he was a strong mo. His mind was strong and he quickly adjusted.

Having quieted the restlessness in his heart, Cui An was immediately listened in on the exchange between the surrounding mo weapon masters.

“Grandmaster Xiao Yun Hai is definitely the best grandmaster of this era! No, he is the best grandmaster of all time!” A mo weapon master dressed in blue robes said with an excited expression.

Strangely, no one objected to his words.

“It really is really too astounding!” another mo weapon master couldn’t help but say. When he said this, there was incredulity mixed on his face with shock and reverence. It was a complicated expression.

Everyone had discussed this title many times in the recent while. They were not the only ones. Right now, all of the mo territories couldn’t wait to present the title of best mo weapon grandmaster to Xiao Yun Hai.

Other than the strong objections from the Mo Weapon Master Association, no one else felt that this was sudden and inappropriate. Even many people inside the Mo Weapon Master Association agreed, but due to the stern attitudes of the grandmasters leading them, they didn’t dare to publicly state their opinions.

But more and more factions supported this, thusly more and more commentary would use appellations of respect such as “the greatest mo weapon grandmaster” or “the grandmaster of

grandmasters” when they discussed Xiao Yun Hai.

They no longer said that he didn’t know his limits, they no longer said that he was arrogant, they no longer said that he was boasting.

Countless people departed for Bu Zhou City to see this grandmaster that had come out of nowhere and was so strong he could defeat any grandmaster in history, the strongest grandmaster!

He was like the undoubted monarch of mo weapon masters!

All the mo weapon masters in each mo jie moved as the news spread. They came from all areas to see this mo weapon monarch that had never appeared in history before.

“And that super mo weapon, why didn’t Rare Artifacts Hall publicize its information?” The blue-robed mo weapon master had a heated gaze of reverence. He said heatedly, “Surpassing earth mo weapons, then isn’t it a sky mo weapon?”

“It’s not a sky mo weapon.” A grey-robed youth with a grave expression suddenly spoke. When he spoke, everyone else quieted. He said calmly, “I studied the mirage of the mo weapons coming out. That super mo weapon should be the complete set of body armor with wings that Grandmaster was wearing.”

The grey-robed youth was the most knowledgeable and skilled

mo weapon master among this group, the others deeply respected them.

Even the enthusiastic blue-robed youth believed the grey-robed youth's judgement. He said in puzzlement, "What is it if it is not a sky mo weapon?"

"I don't know either," the grey-robed youth shook his head and said, "I am going to the Mo Weapon Holy Pool to look. I might be able to find some clues."

"Yes, yes! We have to see the Mo Weapon Holy Pool!" Everyone nodded.

Cui An heard this and couldn't resist saying, "Sorry to disturb everyone, what is this Mo Weapon Holy Pool?" He had never heard of a mo weapon holy pool.

The blue-robed youth replied first, "The mo weapon pool where Grandmaster Xiao Yun Hai forged the mo weapons! You don't know? This mo weapon pool has given birth to four earth mo weapons and that super mo weapon. For some unknown reason, the mo weapon pool has completely crystallized, and all of Grandmaster's preparations have been perfectly preserved. A few days ago, Grandmaster had ordered to allow the public to view the holy pool."

Cui An finally understood.

Another mo weapon master said emotionally, “I would even crawl to Bu Zhou City for the opportunity to see the holy pool!”

Cui An immediately recognize a serious problem. “Doesn’t this mean that more and more people will come to Bu Zhou City?”

The grey-robed youth glanced at Cui An and said coolly, “No mo weapon master will pass on this chance. Barring any accidents, the holy pool will become the holy ground for mo weapon masters!”

The other people nodded with similar expressions.

Cui An’s grimace became even more bitter.

In a tightly guarded secret room underground.

“This is still unable to be assessed.” The middle-aged mo shook his head. He had a grimace. His tone was admiring and amazed. This was the sixth time he had gathered various appraisers to judge this unique mo armor. But none were able to determine or guess at its level. These appraisers were all experienced. Each of them had at least twenty years of working experience.

But even with so many assessors, they were unable to determine the general level. For this, they had fought countless times, slapped the table, swore at each other, and even fought. However, they were still unable to give an assessment.

But they were strangely in agreement on one point, it definitely wasn't a sky mo weapon!

Or rather, it was completely different than any other sky mo weapon in history.

Every appraiser couldn't bear to allow their gaze to leave this breathtakingly beautiful set of mo armor. It really was too beautiful! It had many wondrous and incomprehensible parts. These wondrous traits were different than any mo weapon that these appraisers had seen before.

What really was this?

All of their puzzled gazes focused on Zuo Mo.

Chapter 716 – Angel Device Raiment

Zuo Mo was also slightly uncertain.

The appraisers were not the only ones puzzled, Zuo Mo was also very puzzled. The formation of this mo raiment had been accidental. At the time, the black gold seal soldier and the Anti Dragon Claw had consumed five earth mo weapons which had caused his anger to shoot to his head. He had thrown everything he prepared for those five weapons into the last ball. It had wondrously not exploded and formed this strange thing.

In reality, the earth fire and cold current that this freak rudiment had absorbed surpassed the sum of the other four earth mo weapons.

Even if it was strange, it was a powerfully strange one.

Zuo Mo tried to manipulate it using normal mo weapon methods, but there was always a feeling of being blocked. This puzzled him. While mo weapons might have slightly different methods of use, they were not different at the core. Mo's strongest power was their physical body, their body was the source they derived their power from. The mo weapons were formed from this unique trait of the mo.

But no matter how Zuo Mo channeled his mo art, while he was able to use it, there was always a feeling of being hampered.

Zuo Mo thought of the seal scripts that he had sent out during the

forging process. Was it more like a talisman? Zuo Mo tried to use ling power to activate it. Strangely, it was also able to be used, but there were still places where it was sluggish.

It really was strange!

Zuo Mo had seen so many talismans and mo weapons, but had never seen such a strange item before. This strange thing was also something that he had forged.

Yet while this mo raiment seemed to be a thin layer, it was impervious to damage by water and fire. Even Zuo Mo's sun shen fire didn't affect it at all. This astounded Zuo Mo. He knew the power of the sun shen fire. It was able to melt almost everything.

When this mo raiment was put on, it would automatically tighten around the body to become a thin skin. That pair of wings would move according to one's thoughts. They looked soft but they were difficult to damage with mo weapons. Strangely, when Zuo Mo used the sabre of the [Iceblood Three Hound Seat] to chop out a cut, after one night, it managed to heal itself and not leave a mark behind.

Everyone gaped at this.

Zuo Mo could only grimace and spread his hand. "I don't know either."

The middle-aged mo's gaze was hot. He couldn't resist saying,

“Grandmaster, no matter what the price is, please state it, this mo raiment”

Zuo Mo waved his hand. “There’s no need to say more, I won’t sell this mo raiment.”

Even if he knew this would be the answer, the middle-aged mo was still slightly disappointed. He quickly adjusted his mood and said with a smile, “Then, Grandmaster, give it a name. The only thing left is that it doesn’t have a name.”

“This thing is slightly strange.” Zuo Mo thought for a moment before saying, “Then it will be the [Angel Device Raiment].”

“A good name!” the middle-aged mo praised but his expression was slightly strange.

Zuo Mo glanced at the middle-aged mo. The other had done everything to help him. While there were other reasons, it was clear the two were in alliance at the moment. He said, “Pick one of the four earth mo weapons. The remaining three will be traded for the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass.”

The middle-aged mo was overjoyed and hurriedly said, “I want [Blue Horsefly]!”

Zuo Mo smiled and said, “You have good eyes.”

[Blue Horsefly] was the only long-range weapon among all four

earth mo weapons. These four mo weapons all had a unique characteristic, they all had two attributes. This was because they had been forged using earth fire and the cold currents of the Underground Nether River. [Blue Horsefly] was the only single piece mo weapon of the group. While it was a single item, it had both fire and ice attributes, and was the best among the four mo weapons.

The middle-aged mo smiled freely, “However, I will not take this from you for free. That batch of materials was valued at just two billion mobei, it is far below the worth of this. Since the materials in the dark gold boxes have been delivered, it will be troublesome to return them, so I will gift them all to Grandmaster. If Grandmaster has any new works, please give one or two to my Rare Artifacts Hall.”

Zuo Mo changed expression. Every one of the materials in the dark gold boxes were rare, and each was of equivalent value to cities. The other was so generous to give all of them to him. This present was astounding.

Zuo Mo thought and then said, “If I have new works in the future, you can have the first choice of two for free.”

The middle-aged mo smiled brightly. “Many thanks, Grandmaster, many thanks!”

The materials had been accumulated by Rare Artifacts Hall over time, and he also felt heartache at giving them out. However, it was still profitable exchange if it cemented their relationship with the strongest mo weapon master. He had not thought that Zuo Mo

would actually give two more earth mo weapons. These two earth mo weapons were more than enough to trade for these materials!

Zuo Mo smiled and said, “If I have a need for the help of your hall, Boss Yi, please take care of me.”

Zuo Mo had only learned the middle-aged mo name not long ago, Yi An.

Yi An hurriedly said, “Grandmaster is too courteous! Grandmaster’s reputation is so great right now that no one would dare to offend you!”

Yi An’s words were pointed. He had seen the attitude of the Tang Family to Zuo Mo. However, with Zuo Mo’s present fame, the Tang family would not dare to treat him like they did before. Even as a marshal, Tang Chen would not dare to commit such a great crime.

With Zuo Mo’s present status, even Tang Chen would have to call him “Grandmaster” if they met.

Tang Chen was a marshal but he was not the strongest marshal, much less ranking in history. Yet the name Xiao Yun Hai had reached an unprecedented height that left all others looking up to him.

This was Zuo Mo’s present status!

Zuo Mo smiled unconcernedly. He was wary of Tang Chen but he did not fear the other. In terms of strength, Ji Zheng who he killed was even more powerful. Right now, he just didn't want to cause any waves, and everything could wait until he got the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass.

“Put everything aside, Boss Yi, please spend more effort on the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass!” Zuo Mo said.

“Of course! Of course!” Yi An hurriedly said.

His face was filled with joy. This time, he had gambled rightly! This mo weapon miracle would leave a great mark on history. And Rare Artifacts Hall that had played such a great role in this event would benefit for many years from this!

The four earth mo weapons were placed in Rare Artifacts Hall and he would be in complete charge of exchanging the earth mo weapons for Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass. Not long in the future, the name of Rare Artifacts Hall would pass into all of the mo territories.

Yet Zuo Mo who was only focused on obtaining the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass didn't know what kind of whirlwind he had created!

————

Mo Shen Temple.

The eyes of the two mo gods were locked onto the mirage on the table, it was the [Angel Device Raiment]!

They had gotten the mirage from other avenues and the fidelity of the image to the event was high. Every single detail was clear. There was also a segment after on Zuo Mo landing from the sky.

Their expressions were filled with surprise. Without blinking, they had stared at the mirage for a whole night.

“It is not a sky mo weapon,” the rhinoceros mo god rumbled out. There was a rare blush on his calm face, and his excitement could be seen.

“It is a shen device!” The eldest mo god’s gaze didn’t move at all. It was possible to hear a thread of insuppressible excitement from his cold tone. On his thin face, the sickle shaped mark was completely exposed.

“Shen device?” The rhinoceros mo stilled. While that [Angel Device Raiment] was unlike any mo weapon he had seen before, he hadn’t thought that it would be a shen weapon.

“Old Three said that the mysterious old man said that Xiao Yun Hai might be able to forge shen devices. I hadn’t thought that he would actually forge something so close to a shen device,” The eldest mo god slowly said. The sickle red mark on his face moved and appeared unspeakably terrifying.

“Close to shen device, I understand.” The rhinoceros mo god’s shock lessened slightly and nodded. He could accept this.

“It is very close.” There was surprise and admiration on the eldest mo god’s face. He stood and drawled, “If a shen device appears, the era of shen power will come even more quickly.”

The rhinoceros mo said gravely, “We do not need to change anything.”

“No!” The eldest mo god narrowed his eyes and his tone was sharp. “We need to quickly resolve our fatal weakness, expand even more quickly to get the most advantage before our enemies have grown up. While their relative power has fallen, they have strong foundations and this means that they will be stronger in the long run.”

“What should we do?” The rhinoceros mo god’s expression did not change as he rumbled out a question.

“We need the [Angel Device Raiment], this is the mo weapon that is closest to a shen device right now. We need to study this.” The eldest mo god narrowed his eyes and said methodically, “Also, if Xiao Yun Hai is on our hands, we do not have to worry that Xiao Mo Ge will not come.”

“But this way, wouldn’t we make too much of a fuss?” The rhinoceros mo god looked at the eldest mo god. His tone was calm. “Xiao Yun Hai is a star right now, it will be troublesome if we move

against him.”

“In the end, we can only have a say in this world based on power,” the eldest mo god said coolly. “In front of absolute power, everything else is as fragile as paper.”

“The Tang Family will have qualms, but we do not need to worry.”

The eldest mo god said proudly.

————

Zuo Mo did not go out and show off. While he would receive numerous exquisitely crafted invitations everyday, he ignored them all. He had gained much this time. Other than his mo weapons crafting ability, he felt as though his spell level had also skyrocketed.

Forging was able to increase control of ling power so the xiuzhe that were skilled in forging would usually have outstanding control of ling power. This could be seen from how many sects mandated forging as an essential class to take.

The control of ling power had always been Zuo Mo’s shortcoming, but after forging in this time, and with the gravestone oath’s boost, he had progressed rapidly.

Other than the earth mo weapon he gave Rare Artifacts Hall,

according to the promise he had given before, he would only be able to get three Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrasses.

He didn't know if three Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrasses would be enough but he decided to use the time to forge some more earth mo weapons to change for more Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass.

Also, he had gained greatly from forging earth mo weapons. If he did it again, his ling power control would go up a level, and his strength would grow stronger.

The rare thousand year old collection of Rare Artifacts Hall was on his hand right now. These materials stimulated him, and he kept on having new ideas.

The previous forging process had also given him many inspirations, especially that strange [Angel Device Raiment].

He had a strong impulse to forge new mo weapons.

Chapter 717 – The Mysterious Old Man

Zuo Mo was optimistic about forging, but the reality of the situation was not so sunny. The water level of the Underground Nether River had been drastically lowered, and for the first time, it was lowered almost to the riverbed. The heaven tier mo weapon pool had completely crystallized and it was unusable for forging mo weapons.

On this matter, the party who lost was the Tang Family. Zuo Mo had almost dried up the entirety of the Underground Nether River, and it would be many years for the mo weapon pools to recover to their previous state. However, there was no way they could ask for reparations from Zuo Mo. In the eyes of other people, the Tang Family had benefited greatly.

An endless stream of visitors had caused the Underground Nether River to become a tourist spot.

It was not so easy for Zuo Mo to find another high level mo weapon pool.

Also, before he found a new mo weapon pool, he needed to deal with another problem—the [Angle Device Raiment]! There were many people who had used all kinds of methods and connections to inform him that they hoped to see the [Angel Device Raiment].

Look at the background of these people.

The Tang Family patriarch Tang Cheng, Gongzi Xi, Feng Xin Zi of

the yao envoys, Ji Li Yu, Mo God Youxi Ya Ke of the Mo Shen Temple.

Any of them were influential on their own, and what was most unexpected to Zuo Mo was that the Mo Shen Temple would send in such a request.

Zuo Mo had a deep impression of the great power of the rhinoceros mo god of the Mo Shen Temple. At that time, Zuo Mo finally saw the power of shen power. Even though he had cultivated shen power for such a long time, he had never seen such astounding shen power.

It would not be easy for Zuo Mo to refuse any of the requests.

Their demand was not outrageous. They only wanted to see the mysterious [Angel Device Raiment].

After some thought, Zuo Mo decided to hold a small public demonstration to show off the [Angel Device Raiment]. There were many parts to the [Angel Device Raiment] that Zuo Mo had a hard time understanding, and he also hoped that these experts would give him some ideas.

Numerous invitations were sent out.

Yet what followed surprised Zuo Mo. More requests and inquiries came in. He had to increase the number of invitations.

The Underground Nether River wasn't the only spot filled with people. All of Bu Zhou City was filled with people in every corner. It was the first time so many people were visiting Bu Zhou City since it was built. Unlike the Tang Family who was worried about maintaining their control, the other factions were excited. This was such a good opportunity to make money.

The busiest and most populous place in Bu Zhou City was still the Rare Artifacts Hall.

If Zuo Mo came to visit the Rare Artifacts Hall again, his jaw would drop in shock. The outer wall of Rare Artifact Hall had been taken down. Other than the heavy jinzhi that were kept, everything else was cleared out, and there were only four crystal shelves inside.

There was an earth mo weapon floating inside each crystal case.

The four newly created earth mo weapons were like four vicious beasts silently hibernating as they showed off their beauty and power.

Every mo that came to visit showed intoxication when they saw these four top mo weapons. The perfect merging of beauty and power. The mo who revered strength didn't have any immunity towards them.

It was the lifelong wish of many people to see the grandeur of the legendary earth mo weapons at a close distance.

If it wasn't for the heavy jinzhi on the crystal cases, and the great jinzhi that curved to cover the entire place, many people would have instinctively reach out. Inhales, swallows, and gasps of shock rang out. Every shopkeeper of Rare Artifacts Hall straightened their backs, their faces covered in professional smiles. They felt peerlessly proud and excited at the scene in front of them.

Cui An was among the crowd.

His gaze was burning and desirous as it fixated on the four earth mo weapons. However, what he felt more of was anxiousness. One Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass to trade for an earth mo weapon, was this true?

Gritting his teeth, he walked in front of a shopkeeper, "May I ask if it is possible to trade a Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass for an earth mo weapon now?"

The shopkeeper who had a small smile on his face all this time immediately turned grave. "Yes, it can be traded! Sir has a Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass?"

The words were heaven to Cui An's ears. He was overjoyed but kept his expression calm. "Yes."

The shopkeeper did not dare to slight him and hurriedly said,

“Please come with me.”

The shopkeeper quickly guided Cui An towards a heavily guarded inner room. The shops surrounding Rare Artifacts Hall had been bought, borrowed, or rented at a high price by Rare Artifacts Hall.

An experienced appraiser had been waiting in the room.

Cui An took a deep breath and carefully took out the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass.

The assessor carefully made his assessment. About fifteen minutes later, he wiped the fine sweat off his forehead, nodded, and said, “It is Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass, the quality is good, it can be traded.”

Cui An’s heart uncontrollably jumped, and a feeling of great fortune flooded his body and mind.

The shopkeeper was also slightly excited when he heard this but he kept his composure. He said, “Congratulations, Sir! Other than [Blue Horsefly], you can choose any of the other three.”

It was not a surprise that [Blue Horsefly] belonged to Rare Artifacts Hall. [Blue Horsefly] had been the only weapon marked with the insignia of Rare Artifacts Hall among the four earth mo weapons displayed.

Cui An inhaled deeply, and calmed his excitement. “I want the

[Yin Clear Li Chakrams]!”

When the [Yin Clear Li Chakrams] disappeared suddenly from the crystal cases, the people who had been looking at it immediately gasped. Nearby shopkeepers hurriedly explained. The news that someone had used Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass to trade for the [Yin Clear Li Chakrams] spread through the entire city.

Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass could be traded for earth mo weapons!

This was true!

The world immediately went crazy!

Zuo Mo looked warily at the old man in front of him. A Gui stood woodenly by his side. Ceng Lian'er narrowed her eyes as her long sleeve that touched the floor remained still as though she was prepared to attack at any moment.

Zuo Mo was astounded when the old man had materialized like a ghost. The guard outside was tight yet the old man had managed to make his way in without being detected.

Yet what surprised him was that the old man was looking at A Gui. His gaze was complex, mixed with pity, tenderness, and guilt.

Zuo Mo unconsciously shielded A Gui and face the old man guardedly.

“She has the Undying Shen Punishment,” the old man suddenly asked. His eyes were full of a complicated emotion.

Zuo Mo’s body suddenly shook and he abruptly raised his head. He asked gravely as his murderousness came out, “Who are you?”

The old man ignored Zuo Mo. His brow creased with slight dissatisfaction. “Haven’t you found that her Undying Shen Power has a problem?”

“The Undying Shen power has a problem?” Zuo Mo’s expression changed slightly as he rushed to hold A Gui’s wrist.

The purple chain had become even thicker. There seemed to be something that was barely taking form inside A Gui’s soul.

“What is going on?” Zuo Mo’s tone changed. No matter how he tried, he could not see what was being formed inside A Gui’s soul. He was slightly terrified. He could not do anything to the Undying shen power and his greatest fear was a problem occurring.

And as expected, his greatest fear was occurring.

“The Undying Shen Punishment has not changed much,” the old

man mused to himself, “other than”

“Other than what?” Zuo Mo unconsciously blurted out.

“Unless she formed the Undying Shen Seal.” The old man suddenly raised his head. “Yes, it definitely is the Undying Shen Seal!”

Seeing the blankness on Zuo Mo’s face, the old man explained in a cold voice, “The Undying Shen Punishment is the cruelest shen punishment but it is not without hope. The only solution in legend is to form the Undying Shen Seal and search for life in death! I had not thought the legends were true. The Undying Shen Seal, it definitely is the Undying Shen Seal!”

“So this means that A Gui can break free of the Undying Shen Punishment?” Zuo Mo said joyfully.

“It is not so easy.” The old man smiled coldly. He looked at Zuo Mo, narrowed his eyes that dimmed and brightened. His gaze caused Zuo Mo’s hairs to stand on end. He felt a strong feeling of danger and he was on his guard.

Suddenly, the old man’s expression returned to normal as though the enmity he had just exuded was an illusion. He said lightly, “The Undying Shen Seal is the one in ten thousand chance of life in death. While there is the legend, no one knows how it can formed. It is difficult to say whether she has the Undying Shen Power or not. Even if she does, the danger she faces far surpasses your imagination.”

“If you have Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass, you may want to try.” The old man looked deeply at Zuo Mo. “You want to know your origins, but it will also help her. Those memories can help her understand her own heart and not get lost in the pain of the Undying Shen Punishment.”

Zuo Mo seemed to understand. He thought of the peaceful A Gui within the purple chains and shook his head. “A Gui will not lose herself.”

The old man stilled slightly when he heard this. His expression quickly recovered and he threw a small bag to Zuo Mo.

“This is Scab Fragrance, feed it to her, it is also of benefit,” the old man said coolly. “Don’t keep your [Angel Device Raiment], it will only bring calamity.”

Zuo Mo received the little bag but noticed the old man’s words. He asked in response, “Bring calamity?”

“You poked the hornet’s nest,” the old man said impatiently. “Also, no matter what, do not expose your identity as Xiao Mo Ge.”

Zuo Mo’s expression changed dramatically. Even Ceng Lian’er’s expression changed and she almost attacked from the side.

The other knew his identity as Xiao Mo Ge!

Zuo Mo's expression wavered and he was shocked inside.

The old man glanced at Ceng Lian'er and then he was clearly unfriendly when he looked at Zuo Mo. "Hmph, so young, but you have many women."

Ceng Lian'er was like a cat who had its tail that was stepped on. Her narrowed eyes immediately froze over.

The old man didn't even look at Zuo Mo. He said, "The yao are a good partner to trade with; ask for [Reincarnation Feather], [Soul Execution Yao Light], [Death Thought Bead]. They are all beneficial for her. If it is Tian Huan, trade for the [Tian Huan Case]. If it is Kun Lun, trade for the [Kun Lun Sword Soul], jade level, and get three! Xi Xuan's [Five Element Soul Dan], Xuan Kong's [Great Compassion Great Sorrow Life Sutra]. The mo don't have anything good for healing the soul."

Zuo Mo was confused but he had a general grasp. He was even more puzzled and couldn't help but ask, "What is the [Angel Device Raiment]?"

"Shen device."

"Shen device!" Zuo Mo's eyes widened.

"Just close to it." The old man added, "Do your best."

Finishing, the old man disappeared right in front of Zuo Mo's

eyes.

Zuo Mo and Ceng Lian'er changed expression. Zuo Mo suddenly thought of a shen method from the ancient era called the [Shen Void Pass]!

Shen power!

The old man cultivated shen power!

Who was he?

Chapter 718 – Pseudo-Shen Device The Angel Device Raiment

“It really is a shen device!”

Zuo Mo sighed in praise. He looked down at the blue armor that tightly wrapped around him and the layer of faint but dense flames. The serene blue flames burned soundlessly. When he channeled shen power, the [Angel Device Raiment] would automatically form this kind of water blue flame. This caused the armor that appeared to have been made from layers of clear blue crystal to become even more beautiful.

When Zuo Mo channeled a little over half of his sun shen power capacity, the snowy white wings would give off golden flames. When they moved, sparks would fall. These sparks were miniature shen fire. If one came into contact with it, they would adhere, and burn until everything was ash.

The serene blue and the gold flames intersected and shined, yet they did not give off any presence. Their ability to conceal themselves was greater than any yao art or spell that Zuo Mo knew of.

There was a faint tinge of blood over Zuo Mo's vision. He could easily see the see through over three zhang of thick rock. Even deeply hidden jinzhi were clear to his eyes.

The more he used it, the more Zuo Mo liked it. There was no hindrance when he channeled shen power into it, and when he

wore the [Angel Device Raiment] he could activate a shen technique using less than eight-tenths of the shen power it normally took.

Zuo Mo had Ceng Lian'er try as well.

When Ceng Lian'er channeled moon shen power, the [Angel Device Raiment] would flash with a faint moonlight. What was most fantastical was that when the wings danced, a crescent moon would occasionally appear and the shen power shedding off it was sharp instead.

A Gui was the eeriest. When she wore the [Angel Device Raiment], the dark red mask would become purple, and the snowy white wings would become as black as ink and give off faint black mist. The blue armor would also become pitch black. If she stood there and did not move for over three breaths, she would disappear into the darkness like smoke.

As expected of a shen device!

Before this, Zuo Mo had not thought that the [Angel Device Raiment] would be a shen device. Now that the old man pointed it out, he immediately tried and many places that had puzzled him were now clear.

He reluctantly took the [Angel Device Raiment] off. He now understood its value. The old man was right. The [Angel Device Raiment] was something he desired, but also a hot potato. Also, Zuo Mo was willing to trade it for something useful for A Gui.

The [Angel Device Raiment] was good but Zuo Mo had confidence that he would be able to forge even better shen devices in the future. Strictly speaking, the [Angel Device Raiment] was only a pseudo-shen device, and not a true one.

What worried Zuo Mo more was the Undying Shen power in A Gui that had started to change. Neither Pu Yao nor Wei had heard of the Undying Shen Seal but the two did not feel the old man had been lying.

Zuo Mo moved his gaze away from the [Angel Device Raiment] and asked, “What do you think of the old man?”

“The old man cultivates shen power,” Pu Yao said coldly. His eyes were narrowed. A cold light moved through the blood pupil like a blade revolving in the sunlight.

All the signs indicated that Pu Yao was not in a good mood.

He had always been the strongest support behind Zuo Mo. No matter if it was yao arts, spells, mo skills, he had guided Zuo Mo. Yet in the blink of an eye, as though it was a dream, he found that the world seemed to change. People that cultivated shen power, and were stronger than him had appeared. The strong return of shen power had caused this world to become unfamiliar, and this tide was not something that an individual’s power could reverse.

This made Zuo Mo feel dispirited, and Pu Yao who was extremely competitive disliked this feeling.

“He is very strong. Even in my era, he would be strong!” Wei’s expression was unusually grave. He had existed for longer than Pu Yao, from the last stages of the ancient era to now, and to the era of shen power returning. Those memories that had almost disappeared gradually started to become clear again.

Yet, while he seemed to have known them, the memories felt completely different.

This was going to be a new era.

Pu Yao quickly calmed down, and he buried the cold glint in his eyes. As one of the strongest in the world at his time, Pu Yao possessed a strong mind and unparalleled calmness. “He feels enmity towards you, but it seems that he isn’t your enemy. He is very friendly towards A Gui, and should have a deep connection to her!”

“Yes, even in our era, the Scab Fragrance is a very rare treasure and has unique effects to calm the soul. I hadn’t thought there would be Scab Fragrance here. They definitely have a deep relationship. Otherwise, he would not freely give such a valuable treasure.” Wei nodded and agreed with Pu Yao’s speculation. Wei would only not be a nag when he was discussing serious matters now.

Zuo Mo nodded as well. His thoughts were about the same as the other two.

“He knows my identity, that means that he has paid attention to me for a long time. He has a deep relationship to A Gui, so it is very likely he knows my origins. Next time, I have to learn this!” Zuo Mo had a thoughtful expression. “When the [Angel Device Raiment] is being sold, he will definitely be observing from the shadows. There will be a chance to meet with him again. But the [Angel Device Raiment] is a big problem!”

When he spoke of this, Zuo Mo couldn't help but grimace. Actually, before the old man's reminder, he had detected something from the tsunami of invitations. Yet when the secret of the [Angel Device Raiment] being a pseudo-shen device was revealed, he knew that trouble was still ahead of him. It was a good idea to trade the [Angel Device Raiment] for those treasures, but if he was the least bit careless, the situation would spiral out of control.

This was the first pseudo-shen device that had appeared in so many years. There were many people that were willing to risk anything to get it!

“It is slightly troublesome,” Pu Yao said coldly, “If they scheme, your identity is a sensitive one, you cannot expose shen power, Ceng Lian'er and A Gui cannot fight.”

Zuo Mo's brow furrowed. “Have Rare Artifacts Hall come protect us?”

Pu Yao snorted. “They don't know that the [Angel Device Raiment] is a pseudo-shen device. If they knew, the first ones with devious ideas will be them. Also, this time, the ones that are

coming are the big names, Rare Artifacts Hall cannot stop them.”

Zuo Mo found this was very troublesome.

Pu Yao was right. This time, the ones who had come were big names. Mo Shen Temple, Tian Huan, Kun Lun, the Yao Council of Elders, all the mo marshals, and hidden experts like the old man who were of unknown origins but had unfathomable power

If those people tried to do something to him, Rare Artifacts Hall could not stop him. Yet he could not expose his identity and fight.

“Use jinzhi,” Wei suddenly said, “before they react. Set up a large jinzhi, the seal formations and mo matrices jinzhi that Golden Crow Camp have studied are already mature.”

Golden Crow Camp. Zuo Mo stilled. It had been very long since he had communicated with them. The communication was usually one way, where he would send the results of his own studies back to Golden Crow Camp for them to study at regular intervals.

The idea of setting up jinzhi was a good one. If the jinzhi he set was powerful enough, and he was in control, he would not have to worry about anything happening.

But then he thought of the people coming. If they were not marshals, they were terrifying experts like the mo gods. What level of jinzhi could do that?

Zuo Mo did not have jinzhi that could suppress people at the level of marshals and mo gods. If he had a year or more, he might be able to create one, but there was no time for him to think.

Would Golden Crow Camp have such a powerful large scale jinzhi?

Zuo Mo muttered inside.

The present Golden Crow Camp was hundreds of times as large as in the past. Because of their rapid expansion, their original site was unable to hold so many people. The two masters found an intermediate-sized cloud island to be the base for Golden Crow Camp. This island was renamed Golden Crow Cloud Island.

Golden Crow Cloud Island was the most famous center for seals, forging, and mo weapons in Cloud Sea Jie.

Along with the return of Lil' Miss and Bie Han, Cloud Sea Jie's rate of expansion rapidly increased. With almost an unstoppable presence, they took dozens of jie in one push. Among those were xiuzhe, mo, and yao jies. Collectively, this was called Mo Cloud Sea.

Mo from Zuo Mo, Cloud Sea for their origin of Cloud Sea Jie

The environment of Golden Crow Cloud Island was outstanding.

There was an active volcano was tamed by the Golden Crow Camp using a fire formation that was hundreds of li long. They had also asked the Mist People to find some astounding high quality cold caves under the mountain range of the thick cloud sea.

The previous low level members of Golden Crow Camp were now all in high positions and were influential people.

Wei Cheng Bin started his daily task like usual. His composed face did not have the past wariness and youth. Wei Cheng Bin who had been skilled in making miniature jinzhi was deeply trusted by the two masters. In these years, he had worked tirelessly. Adding to the seal formations and mo matrices in the Pu Wei Library, his present skill level would be that of a grandmaster if he was outside Golden Crow Camp.

But he was willing to stay in the heavily guarded Golden Crow Camp. Other than his research on the topics that interested him every day, the time that he anticipated the most was the reflections that Daren would send through the Ten Finger Prison occasionally.

What Daren sent was the greatest secret in Golden Crow Camp. Other than the core members that could read them, they were not open to outsiders. And Wei Cheng Bin was responsible for receiving them and immediately organizing them.

Wei Cheng Bin liked staying here, mostly because he could see the reflections first. For this duty, he had defeated some strong competitors to obtain this coveted position.

Just like usual, what Daren had learned was passed over.

He methodically imprinted the contents using high level jade scrolls. Like he was savoring delicious food, he read word by word and didn't bear to finish reading. However, even the longest content would be finished at some point. But when Wei Cheng Bin reached the end, he froze.

Daren required a large scale jinzhi?

He only reacted after a long few moments. Without a second word, he sent out two paper cranes to inform the two masters.

In a short amount of time, all the core members of Golden Crow Camp were gathered in one hall.

Everyone was discussing the meaning of Daren's words. Of course, Daren's meaning was very simple. Everyone was just very curious, was Daren going to build a city again?

In the preliminary battle strategies of Cloud Sea Jie, defense had been the most important, so Golden Crow Camp had invested great amounts of energy and resources into that.

The two masters saw more from Zuo Mo's words – the stronger, the better!

This was Daren's focus.

The strongest

The two exchanged a look. Sun Bao said gravely, “How about that set?”

The entire place immediately became silent. Everyone knew which set Master Sun Bao was talking about. Many people acted to speak but everyone still remained silent.

That set

Chapter 719 – That Set Of Jinzhi

Everyone in Golden Crow Camp knew of the set of jinzhi that Master Sun Bao spoke of.

Influenced by their initial expansion strategy, the study of jinzhi had always been popular on the island. At that time Guard Camp had been having their mo matrices engraved and activating bloodlines, meaning this was the time when the study of mo matrices had been the most popular as well.

A person who usually was not very eye-catching suddenly suggested a crazy idea.

–Use seal scripts as the structure and fill it with mo matrices.

Many people had been studying the jinzhi of the mo, especially the large amounts of valuable jinzhi that Pu Yao and Wei had provided. That had broadened the vision of Golden Crow Camp. However, no one had thought of merging the two together.

This person had actually found an outstanding seal script framework.

So when he threw out his idea, it had attracted almost everyone in the camp. Interested, they had started to help him perfect this extra large jinzhi.

The creation of large scale jinzhi was an extremely complex and

vast work. It was made from countless little seal formations. This number might be a hundred thousand, it might be a million. A person alone, even if it was an expert like Zuo Mo, would need many years to create something like this.

Yet when all of Golden Crow Camp started to work with the two masters managing, their progress was rapid. After spending two months of time, a super jinzhi of unprecedented complexity and size finally took form.

Because it had been created by everyone, and their preferences and skills had been different, it was possible to see the influence of a number of styles. However, its main framework was outstanding, and it was balanced.

After the jinzhi was finished, all of the camp was stunned by this jinzhi.

Theoretically, its power surpassed any kind of jinzhi they knew of.

This astounding conclusion excited the entire camp. Everyone agreed to actually create this jinzhi yet and at that time.

There were many places that needed jinzhi that they could use this at, but they quickly reached an obstacle. They found that the difficulty in forging the core seal formation far surpassed their abilities. No matter what they tried, they could not realize this fanciful dream.

After working multiple months on it, and not having success, this jinzhi was naturally placed to the side.

Daren wanted the most powerful jinzhi. Sun Bao's first thought was this jinzhi.

"This basically is not realistic," someone objected.

But when they finished speaking, someone argued, "We can't do it, but it doesn't mean that Daren cannot!"

People thought, yes, Daren was a freak that built a city with only his own power. Maybe this thing could finally be realized on Daren's hands.

"Pass this to Daren, and let Daren decide if he will use it or not." In the end, it was Master Ji Wei that made the decision.

Master Sun Bao nodded and agreed. "This set of jinzhi doesn't have a name, everyone, give it a name."

"Monkey Ming, you thought of the concept for the jinzhi, give it a name," someone shouted from within the crowd. It caused a roar of laughter. Monkey Ming's true name was Ming Guan Shan, but because he was short and thin, people called him Monkey Ming and he did not object.

Monkey Ming's face flushed bright red. He stood up and said, "Everyone created this together"

“Ho, Brother Ming is trying to deflect the responsibility, as long as you don’t call it Ming Ge Jinzhi, it’s all fine” another person teased and everyone laughed.

Even Master Ji Wei smiled. “This jinzhi came from your creativity, you should name it, do not refuse.”

Then someone shouted, “But it has to be domineering and impressive!”

Monkey Ming did not refuse. He tilted his head and thought for a while before he said embarrassedly, “Then it will be called the [King’s Forbidden Firmament]!”

[King’s Forbidden Firmament]!

————

“How is it? Have you enjoyed your days?” Feng Xin Zi had a friendly smile on his face.

Qinghua Xue bowed slightly. “Many thanks, Daren, for indulging me!”

Feng Xin Zi looked at the composed Qinghua Xue. A hint of admiration couldn’t help but flash through his eyes. This really was a woman that could keep calm.

Yet this type of woman was usually hard to deal with. Feng Xin Zi grimaced inside.

“After some more time, the Council of Elders will send people over. Do you know why?” Feng Xin Zi said.

“[Angel Device Raiment].” Qinghua Xue was not stupid. She was also around Zuo Mo and understood the general situation.

“Yes.” Feng Xin Zi took a deep breath. He decided to be honest. “The [Angel Device Raiment] is a pseudo shen device, and in this era, up until now it is the first creation that is so close to a shen device. It is very important to us.”

Looking at Qinghua Xue who only smiled and didn’t respond, Feng Xin Zi felt a headache coming.

“I hope that you can help us. If you can give us aid, the Blue Flower Family will receive a higher status among the yao, and your brother will be able to receive the later stages of the yao art he is studying,” Feng Xin Zi said.

Feng Xin Zi smiled slightly. “My brother’s talents are limited, even if he has the knowledge, it will be difficult for him to advance. With his personality, this kind of calm and ordinary life is the best for him. As to the Qinghua Family, my family is a branch family, and have never refused our duty to the main family. I have heard a saying, the power that one enjoys should be paired with the appropriate responsibilities.”

Feng Xin Zi's admiration rose.

“Yes, power and responsibility should be equal. Then have the other people of the Blue Flower worry about that. However, I hope that, when it does not harm Grandmaster Xiao Yun Hai, you can give us some conveniences.”

Qinghua Xue bowed and said, “Many thanks for your understanding.”

“Pay attention to your safety. It will not be peaceful in the next while,” Feng Xin Zi reminded.

Qinghua Xue nodded. “I will, I need to return.” Finishing, she bid farewell to Feng Xin Zi, turned and walked inside.

Returning to the inner compound, worry finally came up into her eyes. She knew Xiao Yun Hai's identity, and knew that if his identity was exposed, it would be terrible.

Focused on her thoughts, she did not notice her surroundings. When she noticed there was someone in front of her, she seemed to wake up from a dream. She lifted her head and saw Xiao Mo Ge gazing at her.

Qinghua Xue was strangely alarmed but she quickly recovered her calm. She bowed and said, “Daren!”

Zuo Mo waved his hand and set up jinzhi around to stop people from eavesdropping. After doing this, he finally spoke.

“Hey, we only fought once in the past, you don’t have to chase me all the way here.”

Qinghua Xue stilled. She knew that Xiao Mo Ge recognized her. She smiled. “I’m just curious about you.”

“Curious?” Zuo Mo felt this explanation was too ... he didn’t know how to describe it. He asked helplessly, “Because of curiosity, you ran to the mo territories?”

“I had nothing else to do,” Qinghua Xue said in a deliberately relaxed tone.

Zuo Mo covered his forehead and sighed sorrowfully. He was completely defeated by this invincible reason. “Aren’t you afraid that I will kill you? Don’t you know how dangerous ...”

“Will you?”

Zuo Mo’s expression froze on his face. A moment later, he snorted coldly and said, “Maybe! Do you know ge’s nickname in the past? They called me the Bloody Hand Butcher, if I haven’t killed ten thousand, I’ve killed at least eight thousand ...”

Qinghua Xue listened with a small smile and didn’t interrupt.

Was this woman's mind rusty? Zuo Mo felt for the first time that he didn't know how to keep talking. He shook his head and decided to put this problem to the side. From his observations in the past few days, this woman's mind wasn't normal, but she was still a reliable person.

"Since you have come, ge will not waste labor." Zuo Mo muttered, "Go to the Ten Finger Prison, someone will find you."

Ten Finger Prison? Someone will find her?

Qinghua Xue was slightly puzzled but she didn't ask. She nodded briskly. "Alright!"

Zuo Mo was completely defeated. This girl was not normal, she didn't even ask.

————

If the [Angel Device Raiment] caused the entire world to have currents flowing under the surface, then the hot tide caused by the earth mo weapons was something that every person could feel.

If one had to say who was in the worst mood right now, it was the merchants of Nether Spring Jie. For them, the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass was rare, but they had one or two in stock. But Bu Zhou City was many jie away and they could only stare.

Those were earth mo weapons!

When Cui An traded for the [Yin Clear Li Chakrams], people felt even more regret.

At this time, inside a sky shark, a yellow-faced man stood silently in the corner. His appearance was ordinary, and his presence was not very strong, but his back was straight and his spirit could not be disguised.

If Zuo Mo was here and saw this figure, he would definitely blurt out “Eldest Shixiong!”

Wei Sheng!

When the news that one could use Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass to trade for earth mo weapons spread, Wei Sheng instantly concluded that Xiao Yun Hai was Zuo Mo. He did not hesitate. After disguising himself, he started to travel day and night towards Bu Zhou City.

Fighting in order to elevate himself had caused him to become a pond brimming with water. The content concerning shen power that Zuo Mo had sent him using paper cranes was the hand that brushed away the clouds and mist to show him a completely new path of the sword.

On his journey, he had synthesized Zuo Mo’s knowledge, and comprehended a new method to use his mind to refine the God-

Killing Blood Sword.

His presence became even more concealed, his sword essence more ethereal and his past sharp edges had dissipated.

He had gotten onto a sky shark. This way, he had more time to comprehend and meditate! While he could only just stand and there wasn't a place to sit, he quickly adjusted. If people in the surroundings noticed him, they would find to their surprise that Wei Sheng's presence was becoming even more ordinary. Even his spirit became fainter.

This sky shark passed through many stops with people getting on and off. However, there were more getting on than getting off. The already tight quarters became even more crowded. While there were no matrices that filtered the air, it was still crowded and humid inside.

Sound of complains occasionally sounded. Wei Sheng leaned against the way, his eyes half-lidded as though he was asleep.

Suddenly, an imperceptible light flashed across his half-lidded eyes but then disappeared.

Several sharp gazes swept across him and he didn't seem to detect them.

The other's' gaze quickly moved away from him.

Chapter 720 – Trembling In Fear

[King's Forbidden Firmament]!

Zuo Mo was astounded when he received it. He was skilled and was immediately sucked into the unique framework. His skill was far beyond those of Golden Crow Camp and he quickly concluded that constructing this jinzhi was plausible and extremely powerful.

Even he didn't know how strong it would be!

Zuo Mo swept across, reading multiple lines at once. Just at a glance, he could know where there were mistakes in the details. Other than several extremely small flaws, there were actually no major mistakes in such a complex jinzhi. This astounded Zuo Mo.

It had to be said that even those famous jinzhi would usually have several weaknesses, but these weaknesses were just unknown.

From Zuo Mo's perspective, [King's Forbidden Firmament] was a super jinzhi that was almost close to perfect. However, he could only know how powerful this novel structure that merged seal scripts and mo matrices together once he made the jinzhi.

An obstacle that was unsurpassable to Golden Crow Camp was not a problem at all for Zuo Mo who had the Sun Shen Fire.

The [King's Forbidden Firmament] deeply attracted him. He was

extremely curious about its power.

Without almost any hesitation, Zuo Mo started to forge. After making the [Angel Device Raiment] and the four earth mo weapons, Zuo Mo's skill had almost reached the point of perfection. Not just in the mo territories, even in the xiuzhe realms, his forging skill would not be lacking in comparison to those forging masters.

He had enough materials and countless treasures.

The strong feeling of danger caused Zuo Mo to forget to rest and eat.

Yi An felt his heart beat wildly.

Grandmaster Xiao Yun Hai suddenly requested a terrifying list of materials. The types of materials on it were ten times greater than last time!

What did Grandmaster want to do?

Did he want to forge earth mo weapons again?

Even a person as experienced as Yi An couldn't help but inhale when he thought of this. When the four earth mo weapons had

appeared, Yi An had been extremely excited. The amount of attention from all of the mo territories had caused him to see the glorious future of Rare Artifacts Hall. However, he smelt strong danger from the undercurrents caused by the [Angel Device Raiment].

As more and more people came to Bu Zhou City, he became even more anxious. Even the arrogant Tang Family was docilely curled up by the side. Their battalion was stationed outside the city, but they didn't dare to send them inside.

Even he knew that there were at least three marshal levels in the city, and this number was increasing.

Any marshal would be enough to wipe all of Bu Zhou City from the map. In a fight between two marshals, everything within a thousand li would be flattened.

If marshals were in melee battle

Yi An shook!

He had put away [Blue Horsefly] a long time ago. Right now, he only hoped to get Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass from the two mo weapons and have the gradually uncontrollably situation cool down.

Worried that the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass would excite Grandmaster, he had concealed the news that they had gotten one

Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass. He was waiting for the last two earth mo weapons to be exchanged before he presented them to Grandmaster together.

If Grandmaster saw the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass, was excited, and started to forge earth mo weapons again

When the worried Yi An saw the materials list that Zuo Mo had handed, his expression changed!

Ten times the previous amount of materials!

With Grandmaster's skill, how many earth mo weapons would it be? Was Grandmaster Crazy? Did he want to become a wholesale supplier of earth mo weapons?

Yi An who had hurried to persuade Zuo Mo to do otherwise was stopped by Ceng Lian'er. Zuo Mo was forging the core parts of the [King's Forbidden Firmament] and could not be disturbed.

Yi An immediately felt his head swell and didn't know whether to advance or flee. If he did not see Grandmaster, he could not persuade him otherwise. Also, Grandmaster had told him to prepare the materials at the fastest possible speed.

If Grandmaster came out, and saw that the materials were not be prepared, it would be terrible!

No matter what, Yi An did not dare to offend Zuo Mo now.

Yi An decided to not care. If the sky fell, it would crush the tallest first. It was correct to first pander to Grandmaster. Returning to Rare Artifacts Hall, he had his subordinates start to prepare materials.

There were no walls without holes in the world. Rare Artifacts Hall was the focus of attention by many and the movement of so much materials could not be concealed.

Grandmaster was going to forge earth mo weapons again!

The news quickly spread as though it had wings.

————

After flying for three days and nights, the sky shark finally stopped. It needed to rest for an entire day. The passengers who had been suffocated inside the sky shark charged out like a flood and breathed in the fresh air outside.

The merchants that had been waiting by the side immediately came over and warmly called at the customers.

Wei Sheng unnoticeably moved away from the merchants. He carefully followed behind that group of people along with the flow of people moving. There was no expression on his face, and there was only an occasional flash of cold that would flash through his eyes.

Kun Lun sword xiu!

Those people were Kun Lun sword xiu!

Wei Sheng was almost unusually sensitive to sword essence. While the others were disguised, there wasn't any slip-up, and their presences were concealed, they would not expect someone would be able to see sword essence so clearly.

Detecting the unique Kun Lun sword essence on their bodies, Wei Sheng's murderousness rose.

The individuals were strong, and should be inner sect members of Kun Lun. Kun Lun inner sect members on this sky shark that was only going to Bu Zhou City. Then their target was definitely Zuo Mo Shidi.

Wei Sheng suppressed the murderousness he felt and decided to first investigate thoroughly.

Kun Lun definitely wouldn't make such a major move for a few earth mo weapons, they definitely had a goal unknown to others.

"They really are country bumpkins, just a few earth mo weapons is enough to excite them to this!" Hua Shan couldn't resist

complaining. “There are too many people inside, it is smelly and stuffy, so irritating!”

Jin Ran comforted her, “Shimei, hold on for a few more days, when we meet up with Xu Shishu at Bu Zhou City, it will not be so difficult.”

“Why didn’t Eldest Shixiong come this time?” When Hua Shan mentioned Lin Qian, her eyes became full of admiration. “If Eldest Shixiong had come, that would be great, it has been so long since we saw Eldest Shixiong!”

Jin Ran grimaced inside. He liked Hua Shan but Hua Shan admired Eldest Shixiong Lin Qian. It was difficult to feel jealous of Eldest Shixiong who was also his idol. In the sect, the great majority of female xiu admired Eldest Shixiong.

The heavily bearded middle-aged person who had been silent all this time suddenly spoke, “Your Eldest Shixiong has other duties, he is working much harder.”

The two immediately closed their mouths. The middle-aged person was their shishu Lei Yi. Lei Yi Shishu was one step into fanxu. And if it wasn’t that the mission this time was too important, the sect definitely would not have sent Lei Yi Shishu.

While Jin Ran and Hua Shan also had yunaying cultivation, Lei Yi Shishu was multiple times stronger than them.

“More important than our mission this time?” Hua Shan couldn’t resist asking.

Jin Ran was also curious. He knew that for this mission, the sect had sent out two fanxu shishu, and seven shishu that were close to fanxu.

However, the death of the Xuan Kong Temple Elder Corps meant that Kun Lun did not dare to slack off in this mission.

Lei Yi glanced at her and said coldly, “You have forgotten the sect rules? What you can ask, and what you cannot ask, don’t you know?”

Hua Shan’s face immediately paled and she trembled.

Jin Ran at the side also felt intimidated.

Suddenly, Lei Yi’s eyes widened. “Friend, stop sneaking and introduce yourself.”

Wei Sheng who was in the shadows grimaced inside. He was devout towards the sword and the sword oath he had taken was deeply engraved into his mind. When he saw the sword xiu of Kun Lun, the sword oath would appear in his mind and his murderousness would unconsciously leak out.

However, since the other had found him, he would not hide. He held the blood sword as he walked out of the shadows.

“Wei Sheng!”

Jin Ran’s expression changed dramatically as he exclaimed. Hua Shan heard this and paled. Among those wanted by Kun Lun, Wei Sheng was among the top. His name among the younger generation was extremely well-known as Eldest Shixiong Lin Qian praised him. Many disciples did not accept this.

Wu Kong Sword Sect?

That obscure primitive sect? They had never even heard of it!

But no matter if it was out of wariness or competitiveness, Wei Sheng’s reputation was known among the younger Kun Lun disciples.

Lei Yi slowly said, “So you are Wei Sheng?”

His expression was cold. As though he was looking down at an ant, he said indifferently, “Since we encountered you, today is the day you die.”

Hearing this, Wei Sheng raised the God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand and bared his teeth. He said loudly, “This is what I want to say to you! All of you, come at me together!”

Jin Ran and Hua Shan stilled. They hadn’t thought that Wei

Sheng would be so arrogant!

Lei Yi's murderousness burned in his eyes. He snorted coldly, "You don't know your limits!"

He didn't take out his sword and just pointed his fingers at Wei Sheng.

Hiss-crack!

In a flash, countless dancing electrical snakes erupted from his hands. The blinding light caused one's vision to turn white for a moment. Almost in a blink, the lightning reached a terrifying level. The ground underneath his feet silently turned to dust.

"Lightning!"

A shout with a unique rhythm, the light suddenly exploded. The silver bright light caused Wei Sheng's vision to turn white.

An irregularly shaped lightning bolt that was the thickness of an arm suddenly shot out of his finger, tore apart the air, and headed straight at Wei Sheng!

Boom!

The deep thunder spread.

The air between the two was taken over by the lightning in that moment.

There was nothing faster than lightning!

Before Wei Sheng could block, the curving lightning was almost a hand length from his hand. He could clearly feel the destructive power contained in this lightning sword energy.

If he was struck, he would immediately turn to dust.

At this moment of life and death, Wei Sheng's mind was unusually clear. The God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand felt a threat and the blood light erupted!

Wei Sheng swung it almost without any thought!

The small amount of shen power that he had managed to form inside his body furiously flooded towards the God-Killing Blood Sword with all of his ling power.

Chapter 721 – Swear By The Sword

Wei Sheng's body shook

The air around him immediately turned blood red, marks of blood appearing on the body of the God-Killing Blood Sword. A thick killing presence swept out!

A blood red curtain materialized with the sword swing.

The thick lightning sword energy smashed against the blood curtain with the destructive power of nature.

The blood curtain lit up. Howls of wild beasts roared from within, and threads of blood appeared on the blood red curtain.

Lei Yi's expression changed slightly!

Both the blood curtain and the blood sword emanated a strong and savage presence! Lei Yi knew that people who cultivated sword scriptures like this would have their minds corroded over time to become bloodthirsty and cruel. This kind of sword xiu was extremely dangerous. They didn't need any reason to kill people, and were true killing madman. However, those that cultivated a killing sword would have difficulty advancing the further they got. They easily got lost in the bloodlust of killing and would walk to their own destruction in the end.

Yet when he saw Wei Sheng clearly just now...

...under that terrifying curtain of blood, Wei Sheng's eyes were filled with devotion to the sword, and his attachment to his belief. Even his presence was clear and honest without any hint of the insanity! With just a glance, Lei Yi detected Wei Sheng's stone hard determination. In a flash, he thought of Lin Qian, and unconsciously compared the two.

Lin Qian was much better than this boy

Lei Yi instinctively thought this but at this moment, his gaze met Wei Sheng's gaze. Behind the curtain of blood, there seemed to be something burning in that pair of eyes. Was it belief? Or stubbornness? It burned so hot, so determined, without any qualms, or concerns. Even the thick blood curtain could not hide it!

Lin Qian was much better than this boy, but in terms of attachment to the sword, he was slightly lacking

Lei Yi jumped in fright at the conclusion he had just made. How was it possible? The two shouldn't be able to be compared at all! Who was Lin Qian? He was the disciple with the most outstanding in talent and personality from hundreds of thousands of Kun Lun disciples. He received the best mentorship, he was hardworking and never slacked off, he was born noble

Wei Sheng was from a rural little sect, starting as a low sword servant but

All of these thoughts flashed by like lightning. Lei Yi was paralyzed in shock at his own thoughts.

This boy could not be left alive!

This thought exploded like thunder in his mind.

Killing intent immediately filled his entire body. Countless little bolts of lightning swam around his eyes. His hair danced in the wind. Lightning shrouded his body, and his presence reached a peak!

At this moment, he didn't have any cares about exposing his identity. There was only one person in Lei Yi's eyes, only one thought!

No matter how, no matter the price he had to pay, this boy had to die!

Blocking the other's strike, the God-Killing Blood sword in Wei Sheng's hand immediately became excited. It rang and hummed in Wei Sheng's hand and tried to break free of his grip!

Wei Sheng's hand seemed to be forged from steel and didn't move a sliver. The battle spirit in his eyes burned even hotter.

Gripping the God-Killing Blood Sword, Wei Sheng's body bowed slightly, curling inward into a ball. However, his slightly raised face was unparalleled in its determination.

“Swear... .. by the sword!”

The words came from deep within his chest, spoken with great confidence and a steely determination. It was like a hammer smashing against their minds.

The ringing of the God-Killing Blood Sword in Wei Sheng’s hand suddenly stopped.

As the last word was said, Wei Sheng’s sword was slowly swung as though it was thousands of catties heavy!

The marks of blood on the sword seemed to be attracted by a great force, floating up from the sword and slowly spinning around the blade.

Lei Yi felt extreme danger. The lightning energy in his eyes grew. A silver and uniquely shaped flying sword appeared in front of him. This flying sword seemed to be a section of a lightning bolt, about one zhang long and irregularly shaped. There were many splits like branches of a tree, it twisted and turned. It was completely silver, and the material that it was made from was unknown.

Lei Yi’s famed flying sword [Sky Lightning Branch]!

When the [Sky Lightning Branch] was pointed to the sky, the cloud layer within hundreds of li suddenly gathered towards the

space above his head like an avalanche. In a moment, there were black clouds gathered above Lei Yi's head that stretched endlessly. The sky immediately became as dark as night.

Hiss-crack!

The sky suddenly lit up with a twisted and burning bolt of lightning. The lightning landed on the [Sky Lightning Branch], and the sword lit up.

This was just a start. As the lightning continued to strike the Sky Lightning Branch, it became almost as bright as the sun. An astounding amount of lightning surrounded it. The lightning accumulated in the cloud layer within hundreds of li all gathered on it.

The Sky Lightning Branch seemed to be alive as it moved within a thick ball of lightning!

The entire city was disturbed by such a great noise.

“Stop!” a mo shouted angrily, “Are you crazy!”

“Careful, they are xiuzhe!”

Lei Yi ignored them. A cold smirk appeared at the corner of his mouth. His eyes that flashed with lightning were icy.

Some mo tried to come closer. Several bolts of lightning suddenly shot out of the gathering ball of lightning and struck them. The lightning flashed, and there was nothing left where the people had been floating there. The other mo all changed expression. No one dared to come close!

Jin Ran and Hua Shan looked excitedly at Lei Yi Shixhu. While they had known that Lei Yi Shishu was unfathomably powerful, they were still greatly amazed when they saw it with their own eyes.

Lei Yi was like a lightning god on earth. He looked on coolly, his index and middle finger pointing out together. His eyes were wide as he shouted, “Die!”

The Sky Lightning Branch within the ball of lightning suddenly turned into an unusually thick bolt of lightning that dove towards Wei Sheng with an unstoppable presence!

The lightning was like a great enormous silver sword with a terrifying presence as it split the sky!

The blinding silver light illuminated the world, reflected in countless pairs of terrified eyes. The power of nature amazed everyone.

This sword strike contained the power of the lightning in the world!

People were unable to make out if it was lightning or sword essence.

Yet in this patch of silver white lightning, a blood curtain seemed to slowly, yet determinedly spread.

The deep voice from within the blood curtain was so clear, and so determined. Even in front of the power of nature, it did not submit at all, and did not tremble.

“By the offering of Kun Lun blood!”

By the offering of Kun Lun blood?

Lei Yi's eyes turned even colder. All the ling power in his blood flooded out without any regard for consequences.

The Sky Lightning Branch at the tip of that curving twisted lightning bolt trembled. The surrounding lightning became even denser. It pierced the air, and shot at Wei Sheng at a speed hard to detect with the naked eye

A hint of joy flashed across Lei Yi's cold eyes. An indescribable understanding appeared in his mind. With this sword strike, he had touched fanxu, and touched the fundamental rules of the world.

His cultivation that had not improved for a long time broke through at this time!

He was so happy he wanted to howl at the sky!

At this time, he suddenly saw out of the corner of his eyes an unusually bright and thin blood line follow the path of Wei Sheng's sword strike. It penetrated the blood curtain and headed straight for the lightning striking down out of the sky!

The blood line wasn't any slower than Lei Yi's strike.

Lei Yi's eyes widened. How was that possible?

Compared to the thick lightning created by the Sky Lightning Branch, the blood line was so thin it was almost overlooked. Compared to the astoundingly destructive presence of the Sky Lightning Branch, the thin line of blood didn't have any presence.

It appeared in front of the sky lightning branch seemingly without any warning.

Both attacks were extremely fast, so fast that both sides could not react at all.

Hiss!

A strange dissonant howl rang out.

The blood line was like an extremely sharp knife that cut across

tofu. The strangely shaped and seemingly alive flying sword, Sky Lightning Branch, which caused the thick lightning and changed the color of the sky was split apart by this nondescript thin line of blood!

Split into two!

The blood line that sliced through the lightning disappeared from Lei Yi's vision.

Before he could react, he suddenly felt as though a slippery thing flashed through his mind. He had never felt something so strange.

A ruler-straight mark appeared on the small embryo that had started to form in his body. An embryo that now faded into nothingness.

Lei Yi's eyes went wide. His expression was slightly puzzled. An extremely small and straight mark of blood slowly appeared on his face and body.

This this

The puzzlement in Lei Yi's eyes gradually turned into great terror

–This was shen power!

The blood which contained ling power sprouted from that blood

mark that traversed his body. His vision turned bloody red.

His remaining ling power could feel the presence of his two nearby disciples who were now just like him.

Bewildered, endless darkness came at him. He seemed to hear a noise and then he lost consciousness. What he didn't know was that their fresh blood had turned into three blood arrows that was absorbed by the God-Killing Blood Sword.

The world was covered by silver light!

The lightning that lost control was a savage power. It exploded!

The bright light forced people's eyes closed. All of their senses were useless in front of such a savage explosion. Everyone's minds were blank and they were like branches swept up in a flood.

Wei Sheng's face was pale and bloodless. He held the God-Killing Blood Sword with a death grip and allowed it to carry him among the turbulence.

In the moment he touched ground, his legs gave out and he almost fell over.

After killing such a strong enemy, there was no joy on his face. There was faint sorrow in his mind.

However, his mind was strong and he quickly broke free of his sorrow. There was a bitter smile on his face. This God-Killing Blood Sword was powerful, but with his power, he only had enough for one strike. After that one strike, he would be exhausted and wouldn't have any power to fight back.

That strike just now didn't just take all the ling and shen power in his body, it had also used almost one fifth of the blood in his body.

Wei Sheng had never cultivated a mo physique. His body was not on a level comparable with Zuo Mo.

One fifth of all his blood was enough to almost kill him.

Right now, he had no power, and he didn't know when he could recover. For xiuhe, the blood in their bodies was their purest source of power. If it was used it, it was difficult to recover.

Shaking his head, Wei Sheng did not feel any regret. The sword oath he had vowed was set in his heart!

Not just one fifth of his blood, even if he lost his life, he would not regret it at all.

However, he could not go on like this to Bu Zhou City. Wouldn't he become a burden to Shidi?

At this time, the God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand suddenly

moved and started to pull him down into the ground. Wei Sheng was shocked. He felt as though he was sinking into water without any sluggishness, and quickly sank down into the earth.

The God-Killing Blood Sword continued to pull him downwards!

Chapter 722 – Progress

Deep underground.

Wei Sheng's eyes were tightly closed and his face was as white as paper. Suddenly, a thread of blood came out of the body of the God-Killing Blood Sword. The blood flow quickly increased. With the streams of blood coming off the sword, it appeared as though it was just pulled out of a pool of blood. The viscous blood seemed to be alive as it inched along the sword, climbing onto Wei Sheng's sword hand, and up onto his arm.

Blood continued to come out of the God-Killing Blood Sword, and then visibly seeped into Wei Sheng's body. Colour began returning to Wei Sheng's white face .

In the earth, Wei Sheng did not give off any presence.

There were thousands of parts piled up in mountains around Zuo Mo, each one a different shape and design. He didn't rest, eat, or drink for five whole days; one part after another forming in his hand and then being thrown onto the mountainous pile next to him.

Even with Zuo Mo's strong mo physique, his body showed clear signs of weariness and exhaustion. However, the sun shen fire in front of him was unusually steady and didn't tremble at all. Zuo Mo's astounding forging skill was perfectly displayed.

Another part was finished. He stopped and shoved a handful of lingdan into his mouth. He carefully felt ling power surge into his dried channels. The sun seed was best for recovering shen power but Zuo Mo couldn't bear to use them. But he had a huge pile of lingdan in his ring, and he could waste them as he wished. With every sun seed used of his finite supply, there would be one less.

Taking the time while his ling power was recovering, he examined the [King's Forbidden Firmament] again.

The jinzhi that Golden Crow Camp had designed naturally leaned more towards seal formations and the [King's Forbidden Firmament] was not an exception. While it used mo matrices, it was still mostly seal scripts. The seal scripts made up seven-tenths and the mo matrices three tenths of the jinzhi.

Zuo Mo's spell level had been exercised greatly by the astounding number of things forged and adding on the aid of the gravestone oath, Zuo Mo's weakest skill, spells, had improved rapidly. Right now, it had reached the second-class and was the same as his yao arts.

After his greatest shortcoming was amended, his power had quickly increased.

According to Pu's system, Zuo Mo's present shen power level was intermediate earth level, and his shen technique was second-class. However, it was far behind the Rhinoceros Mo God. The Rhinoceros Mo God's shen power level was late earth level, and his

shen technique was first class.

If he didn't have the Little Mo Treasure Cup, Zuo Mo could not even hope to match the Rhinoceros Mo God.

But after his shen technique reached second-class, Zuo Mo's forging speed became even faster. His control of Sun shen fire reached an astounding level. This meant that he would almost never make mistakes.

The quality of the parts that he forged using shen power far surpassed the level that Golden Crow Camp had required in their design.

All together, there were eighteen thousand parts.

Each part was a work of art, the perfect merging of mo matrices and seal scripts giving off an unique beauty. Zuo Mo found after forging these parts that the effect of shen power in forging was even more outstanding. Shen power and shen fire could almost completely purify the impurities in materials, and inscribe mo matrices and seal scripts into the material. This kind of inscription was completely different from ling power and was closer to a natural growth.

Other than the astounding rate of shen power expenditure, Zuo Mo was overjoyed at its effects.

Zuo Mo used a new forging method for all the core parts, he

called it the shen forging method.

Of the eighteen thousand parts, he forged eighty one using the shen forging method. What was another happy surprise to Zuo Mo was that he found the shen forging method could greatly increase the skill of shen techniques.

The skill level of shen techniques was determined by the control level of shen power.

Previously, Zuo Mo was only able to increase his shen technique power through increasing his three powers. With the shen forging method, he could use it to increase his shen technique and control for multiplied effects.

However, Zuo Mo had tested. Not all materials could be used with the shen forging method.

Materials under sixth-grade would turn to ash when the shen forging method was used.

Zuo Mo found several kinds of patterns from the gold leaf that were close to mo matrices and seal scripts. He called them shen glyphs. He had used one on the [Angel Device Raiment] and it had been the simplest one. Zuo Mo had now mastered two shen glyphs. Other than the one he had used on the [Angel Device Raiment], he had one other shen glyph.

Materials that could support shen glyphs had to be at least

eighth-grade!

The reason for 'at least' was because Zuo Mo had tried with a seventh-grade material and then watched as it turned into a pile of ash. He had some eighth-grade materials but he didn't bear to use it to experiment.

Only now did Zuo Mo feel shocked by the grade of the mo weapon rudiments he had created with the Weapon Layer Craftsmanship. They were able to tolerate shen glyphs, didn't mean they were at least eighth-grade?

This caused Zuo Mo to be filled with interest about the Weapon Layering Craftsmanship.

While general-level mo weapons were expensive, but as long it was a mo weapon, it could be bought. But eighth-grade materials were not things that could be bought with mobei.

It definitely was a profitable business to use general level mo weapons to convert to eighth-grade materials!

Little Mo Ge suppressed his urges to do business. He felt the recovering shen power turn into the three powers and then slowly into shen power. He once again went back to forging.

Ten whole days.

When the last part was finished, Zuo Mo looked at the mountain

of parts in front of him with a feeling of accomplishment.

Eighteen thousand parts!

He had finished in ten days!

While he had finished all the required parts, he did not set up the jinzhi immediately. He shoved a great number of lingdan into his mouth and entered meditation.

Only he would dare to use so many lingdan at once. If it was a xiuzhe, their ling channels would rupture and explode. Zuo Mo's mo physique was powerful, and his channels were much stronger than other xiuzhe. His ling power could also turn into other powers and reduce the stress on his channels.

Three days later, he opened his eyes again. The faint great day matrices appeared on his eyes with an indescribable aura.

All of the power in his body, and his tired mind had recovered to peak condition!

Standing up, he waved his hand lightly and the mountain of parts in front of him disappeared into the air.

————

Yi An was very happy when Grandmaster summoned him

immediately after leaving seclusion. This showed that Grandmaster trusted him, but when he learned that Grandmaster had not forged earth mo weapons, Yi An was slightly disappointed. If Grandmaster forged earth mo weapons, he could pick two for free. However, he was more relieved. As long as there were no more earth mo weapons, the situation which was already so tense that a spark could ignite it would not be further exacerbated.

Yi An felt fear at the dangerous situation of Bu Zhou City.

But Grandmaster's next words caused him to pale and almost jump up.

“Grandmaster! Please do not! The present Bu Zhou City is a barrel of dynamite, it might explode at any movement! If you leave the city now, if”

Yi An wanted to persuade Zuo Mo away.

Zuo Mo knew his worry and comforted, “It's fine, we will be careful and no one will know. You are familiar with the region, do you know any place nearby that has a river, mountain, and earth fire?”

Yi An's expression was frantic as he opened his mouth to speak. Zuo Mo saw his expression and waved his hand to stop the other. He said, “Don't persuade me otherwise, I also know it is not safe outside. However, if something happens, can you keep me safe?”

“This is relatively safe” Yi An said.

“Relatively safe?” Zuo Mo smirked coldly. “If the a marshal comes, is it still safe? If it is two marshals, is it still safe? Three? There are at least five marshals in the city!”

Yi An broke out in a cold sweat and couldn’t think of any counterarguments.

Zuo Mo waved his hand and said gently, “This cannot be blamed on you. I have to consider the worst case situation. Is there any place nearby that satisfies my needs?”

Yi An did not argue further. Since Grandmaster knew, then he definitely had some move that Yi An didn’t know. He thought for a moment and then his eyes lit up. He said, “About seven hundred li northwest of Bu Zhou City, there is a place called the Grave Ghost Mound. It has a river, mountain, and earth fire. However, that place is heavy with yin energy and ghost fiends frequently appear. It is also not a populous place.”

Zuo Mo heard this and didn’t hesitate. “Then we’ll go to the Grave Ghost Mound!”

Yi An gritted his teeth and nodded. “Grandmaster, please wait for a moment.”

A short while later, the elite guards of Rare Artifacts Hall finished gathering. Zuo Mo’s gaze swept the seventy guards in

front of him and nodded inwardly. Rare Artifact Hall was really an old faction with a long history. Just these seventy people represented a considerable amount of power.

Especially that guard leader with the indifferent expression, he was marshal level!

Zuo Mo could not imagine a marshal willing to act as a guard leader for a business. No wonder Rare Artifacts Hall was so confident. They had such an expert, and naturally did not fear.

Zuo Mo's gaze swept around. A Gui, Ceng Lian'er, and Bean Sprout were all here, and only Qinghua Xue was missing.

What was that woman doing?

Zuo Mo was puzzled and was about to ask Pu Yao when his vision blurred and Qinghua Xue appeared and bowed. "Sorry for the wait!"

The moment that Qinghua Xue appeared, the guard leader's expression changed, and his pupils contracted!

Zuo Mo examined Qinghua Xue. His expression did not change but he was shocked inside.

"Pu, what did you do to her?" Zuo Mo immediately asked Pu Yao in secret. He remembered that Pu Yao had Qinghua Xue go to the Ten Finger Prison and most likely had passed something to her.

However, the increase in her power was so great it was slightly terrifying!

Pu Yao was lazy. “Nothing major, I coincidentally had a completed [Blue Flower] on my hands so I gave it to her.”

“Just that?” Zuo Mo didn’t believe it.

Pu Yao said amusedly, “The Blue Flower Family are a bunch of idiots and wasted such a good seed. Her calmness is shocking, and she is the calmest person I have ever seen. She is born to cultivate the [Blue Flower]. Her accumulation is so great you cannot imagine it. However, she didn’t have the following parts of the art so she was stuck at her previous level. Can you imagine it, the previous her compared to when she was thirteen hasn’t changed much. The Blue Flower Family has no eyes! However, if she was not so calm, after being stuck for so many years, she would have exploded a long time ago.”

“That ... that is too exaggerated.”

Looking at Qinghua Xue, Zuo Mo was still amazed.

There was such a freak in the world ...

Chapter 723 – A Snowy Blue Flower

Taking advantage of the cover of darkness, under the protection of the Rare Artifacts Hall Guards, the group secretly left the city that night.

A journey of seven hundred li was not far for them. Out of consideration for safety, when they left the city, they suddenly sped up. They did not spare the endurance of their mo steeds and flew at top speed.

The moon and stars were bright, the night wind howled, and the group all had extremely grave expressions.

If one had to say who was under the most surveillance in Bu Zhou City, it was undoubtedly Zuo Mo. While there was a blood pool deep in the compound that led out the city, this did not guarantee that they would not attract any attention.

As expected, when they were just thirty li outside of the city, they noticed people trailing them.

The guard leader of Rare Artifacts Hall's expression did not change as he said coldly, "Team Two, stop them!"

Seven guards quickly left the ranks and charged towards the enemies following them. Their mission was not to kill the enemy but delay them.

The guard leader glanced at Zuo Mo. Seeing Zuo Mo's calm expression, a hint of praise flashed through his eyes. He moved his gaze away and ordered, "Burning Fire Medicine."

The other guards heard this and each took out a bright red medicinal pellet then shoved it into the mouths of the mo steeds under them.

The eyes of the mo steeds immediately filled with blood and their speed doubled.

Faint sorrow flashed through the eyes of many guards. These mo steeds had mostly followed them for many years, and were their companions. The Burning Blood Medicine could activate their greatest potential, but when the effects passed, they would die.

The effects of the Burning Blood Medicine was clear. The mo steeds were of extraordinary quality to start, and fast. Now that their speed doubled, they instantly left the people behind in the dust.

Some guards released a breath. The pressure of the mission this time surpassed any of their previous missions.

Zuo Mo and Ceng Lian'er exchanged a look of seriousness. Even with their increased speed they had not managed to throw everyone off. There were at least three people still following closely behind!

Qinghua Xue seemed to detect it as well. She looked at Zuo Mo. Other people thought that Xiao Yun Hai was just a mo weapon master but she knew that Xiao Yun Hai was Xiao Mo Ge. She knew Xiao Mo Ge was strong.

Detecting Qinghua Xue's gaze, Zuo Mo's mouth did not move but his voice passed clearly into her mind.

[Mind Speech Art]!

Qinghua Xue was slightly shocked. She hadn't thought that Xiao Mo Ge would even know such an obscure yao art.

“There are three behind us, and when something happens, you will be the first to attack. Pay attention and try to lead them to a place without people.”

Qinghua Xue imperceptibly nodded. She was intelligent and immediately understood what Zuo Mo intended. Of all of them, only she could fight without any reservations, so she naturally became the main fighting force.

Her mind was calm and restful. She was not excited at all about the battle about to come. If this was any other person, and their power had just skyrocketed, their fighting spirit would most likely be high now.

Suddenly, a dangerous shadow appeared in the calm lake of her mind.

Qinghua Xue's expression was calm as the fingers on her right hand pointed behind her. The yao art that had been prepared left her hand was revealed. A blue ray of light flew out of her hand and, like a soft ribbon, circled around and then shot behind her!

[Blue Flower Fulfillment Wrapping Technique]!

If the Blue Family patriarch was here, he would be greatly surprised. The [Blue Flower Fulfillment Wrapping Technique] was a secret of the Blue Family that only the main branch could learn. Even in the present family, there were less than five members that could use this technique, and all of them were elders older than forty years!

Qinghua Xue had a clear understanding of her power and her position. With Zuo Mo and the others as support behind her, she did not need to hold anything back. At the same time, her left hand rose. There was a blue bat on her wrist. This blue bat looked adorable without any hint of killing energy like a pet.

[Blue Flower Bat]!

The blue bat opened its mouth and gave off a few squeaks.

A faint handful of blue light shot out of the blue bat's mouth. Within the area covered by the blue light, a figure appeared.

The other hadn't thought that Qinghua Xue's yao art was so

strong. Caught off-guard, he was struck. When the blue light touched the body, it turned into a dense blue fire that clung onto the person's body and burned.

The other's disguise immediately disappeared and revealed his true appearance.

A bright red ling armor with many places covered in a layer of blue flowers. He looked disheveled.

Xiuzhe!

The other guards were astounded. While they knew that xiuzhe had managed to sneak into the mo territories for the [Angel Device Raiment], they hadn't thought that the xiuzhe would be so daring.

Between experts, a misstep in one moment would mean losing the advantage. Just as this xiuzhe was forced to show himself by the blue light, the [Blue Flower Fulfillment Wrapping Technique] silently wrapped onto the other's legs. The thin blue ribbon was unusually strong. Pia, the other's ling armor at his legs immediately shattered!

A furious howl.

A blue sword light shot into the sky like a hailstorm. Countless shards of ice spread. The blue light of the blue bat was actually blocked by these shards of ice.

The blue flower fulfillment technique that had wrapped around the other was cut into multiple lengths by the sword energy.

Zuo Mo's pupils suddenly shrank, and a strong murderousness spread!

Kun Lun sword xiu!

What the other cultivated was Kun Lun's famous [Glacier Sword]. It used the ancient and ever frozen glacier as sword essence, and could freeze all!

This person's cultivation was close to fanxu and extremely powerful. While he had lost the advantage at the start, when he attacked, the presence was as different as expected!

Qinghua Xue did not think that much. She was not so innocent to think that her two yao arts just now were enough to kill the other. After her two yao arts left her hand, she had begun preparing new yao arts.

Her wrist turned, the blue bat spread its wings and flew into the sky. Countless rays of blue light fell from the body of the blue bat. In the next moment, these thin rays of light formed a blue tower. The blue tower was covered in exquisite patterns. A blue bat stood guard at the top of the tower.

[Bat Tower]!

The blue tower moved quickly. Like an enormous metal cage, it even enveloped the shards of ice.

The iciness immediately dissipated, and the ice shards inside the tower disappeared at an astounding rate.

Lu Han was both shocked and angry. He hadn't though a single moment of inattention would cause him to end up in such a disadvantageous state. He usually was proud, when had he been left so disheveled before? Also, the enemy was just a little girl. If news of this spread, wouldn't his reputation fall to the floor?

For the mission this time, the sect had really bled and sent out numerous experts.

When the [Angel Device Raiment] had appeared in the mo territories, it meant that Kun Lun would not be able to obtain it through conventional methods. If they couldn't trade for it, they could only steal it. In order to not attract attention, the sword xiu of Kun Lun split into groups to sneak into the mo territories.

Lu Han's group arrived the earliest and had been hidden near Bu Zhou City all this time to search for an opportunity. Out of wariness, he had set up several secret scouting bases outside the city. Tonight, these secret scouts finally became useful.

However, he wasn't the only one to set up secret scouts outside of the city.

During the pursuit, they had encountered many factions with the same goal. A melee battle had started, a short yet intense one.

In the span of a few dozen breaths, almost all of the elite sword xiu around him had died. In the mo territories, Kun Lun didn't just lack advantages they also were in enemy territory. If their identities were exposed, they would be surrounded and attacked by other mo factions.

Lu Han was powerful and didn't lose the target.

There were also two people who didn't get left behind like himself. His original intentions had been to sneak close to Xiao Yun Hai, capture him, and then use him to control the situation.

He hadn't expected that he would be found by Qinghua Xue just as he neared.

In the intelligence he received, Qinghua Xue was an insignificant person. While she had fought against the head of the Tang Family guards, but in the eyes of pseudo-fanxu level xiuzhe, strength of that level wasn't worth a mention. Yet they quickly found the details on Qinghua Xue.

Qinghua Xue was born from a branch family of the Blue Flower Family. The fact that she had been sent to join the envoy proved that the Blue Flower did not place any importance on her. Everyone had thought that she had appeared by Xiao Yun Hai's side because Feng Xin Zi had gifted her as a maid to Xiao Yun Hai. This speculation was appropriate to her status and identity.

However, this woman that was thought to be a maid had put him in a sorry state.

His first conclusion was that she was a secret piece that Feng Xin Zi had set down!

Yet the time did not allow him to think on this further. The other's yao arts came constantly like a noose continuously tightening around his neck.

The blue light inside the blue tower was multiple times thicker than before. He seemed to have fallen into a bog. Each movement was difficult. Even stranger was that the speed of his ling power circulation inside his body had started to slow as well.

At this time, Lu Han didn't dare to underestimate Qinghua Xue at all. He moved all the ling power in his body and shouted. The Ice Soul Sword in his body was suddenly thrust into the ground!

Snowy white icy frost quickly spread into the surroundings.

Then immediately after, the ground around Lu Han started to tremble violently as though something was about to break out.

Crack crack!

Cracks appeared on the ground. Countless snowy white and icy

sword essences flooded out of the ice cracks.

[Ten Thousand Sword Glacier]!

The ice swords that erupted from the ground could be counted in the tens of thousands. It was like a ferocious flood of ice swords. The cold edges almost tore the exquisite blue tower to pieces in the blink of an eye!

The guard leader's expression changed slightly. Even he couldn't help but reach for his mo weapon at such a vast and furious sword essence.

As expected of a Kun Lun sword xiu!

Yet Qinghua Xue reacted a step ahead of him. She seemed to have expected that the blue tower would not be able to stop the enemy. The blue flowers that were torn up in the ice sword flood suddenly lit up faintly.

It was like a group of fireflies flying in the night. The dots were beautiful mixed in the enemy's ice sword flood.

[Blue Firefly Pounce]!

Lu Han suddenly found that the ice sword flood was raging out of his control. He was stunned. There were dots of blue light within the ice sword flood. No matter what method he used, he was unable to remove them.

It was these dots of blue light that caused his control of sword essence to falter.

He had never seen such a strange yao art before.

He had never heard of the Blue Flower Family having such a move before. Lu Han was astounded. The Blue Flower had some fame among the yao, and Kun Lun had relatively detailed records of the [Blue Flower] technique.

After being defeated continuously, Lu Han felt fear. Then he looked at the Rare Artifacts Hall guard leader waiting at the side. He knew that his plan had failed. If they continued to fight, the ambush would become a frontal assault that would not be advantageous to him.

He was decisive and did not hesitate to move away and retreat.

Qinghua Xue's inexperience in battle showed at this time. She hadn't expected that Lu Han would retreat without any warning. She was a step late in reacting.

Just at this time, something suddenly happened!

Chapter 724 – An Unexpected Occurrence

Zuo Mo's murderous intent was great but he forced it down. It was not a good time to enter the fray now.

Yet at this moment, a grey shadow suddenly flashed across his vision, and Zuo Mo's expression changed dramatically!

A Gui!

A Gui seemed to appear out of thin air behind Lu Han. Her hand that flashed with purple energy soundlessly pressed against Lu Han's back.

Lu Han did not seem to detect it and continued to sprint forward. The purple handprint on his back created an eerie purple streak of light in the night.

He went just three more zhang and the purple light continued to corrode Lu Han's body. But Lu Han didn't seem to detect it and flew forward. Patches of purple energy disappeared in the air like leaves swept up by the wind. What disappeared with them was Lu Han's body.

Everyone who saw this felt as though an icy wind swept across their hearts and their hairs stood up.

The stony-faced Rare Artifact Hall head guard's expression changed.

Zuo Mo also changed expression at the same time. He thought, this was bad. He didn't know why A Gui suddenly attacked Lu Han. A Gui was functioning on pure instinct, and she definitely had felt something! Had Lu Han in the past

Zuo Mo shook his head. This was not the time to think about this. It definitely wasn't possible to conceal A Gui's unexpected attack. There were two more people hiding in the shadows that would have seen her.

Their identities would be soon exposed.

Zuo Mo took a deep breath and calmed the shock inside. His mind was peerlessly calm. There wasn't much time left to him. He needed to finish the setup before these people managed to react.

Right now, there wasn't enough time to run away. Those that were gathering were the strongest experts in the world. The probability of running away from these people was almost zero. Also, the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass was almost here. If he ran away now, all of his efforts would have been for waste.

Zuo Mo said gravely, "Go, hurry to Grave Ghost Mound!"

At this time, he did not hide his strength and flew with all his power.

A Gui, Ceng Lian'er and Qinghua Xue heard this, didn't hesitate

and flew at full power.

A hint of shock flashed across the face of the Rare Artifact Hall head guard before his expression became indifferent again. “All of you, return first.”

“Daren!” The other guards said panickedly.

“You will not be able to participate in the upcoming battles.” Then he leapt off the mo steed to chase after Zuo Mo and the others.

The other guards looked at each other. One person quickly said, “We need to hurry back to report to Boss!”

The group did not hesitate and hurriedly returned.

Zuo Mo looked at the head guard that had caught up to them. He was slightly surprised and said, “You don’t have to enter this mess!”

“I will naturally finish what Boss has ordered,” the head guard said gravely.

A hint of admiration flashed through Zuo Mo’s eyes. “What is Sir’s name?”

“Kuai An,” the head guard said coolly.

Zuo Mo nodded and didn't speak further. The group focused on travelling.

Flying at top speed, they managed to cover seven hundred li in less than two hours.

“This is the Grave Ghost Mound,” Kuai An said.

Without Kuai An's words, Zuo Mo would still know they reached their destination. This place was so heavy with yin energy that he could feel it from far away. Zuo Mo was slightly surprised. Such thick yin energy would not have naturally formed. He could feel the thick death energy mixed within it.

He couldn't help but ask, “What is the history of this place?”

“Supposedly, during the ancient era, a great battle of over ten tribes occurred here. Countless warriors fell on this place, and their ghosts were difficult to dissipate and turned into spectres and yin fiends. However, that is just a rumor, and there is no evidence,” Kuai An said expressionlessly.

Zuo Mo looked down and murmured to himself, “It probably

isn't just a rumor.”

Kuai An's eyes suddenly lit up.

Zuo Mo did not look at Kuai An. His gaze swept across the Grave Ghost Mound. This place fulfilled all of his needs. It had mountains, water, and there was the smell of sulphur in the air which meant that this place had earth fire. The yin river here had been corroded by the yin energy for a lengthy amount of time and really was a river of yin energy now.

Speaking just in terms of environment, this place was very suited to setting up the [King's Forbidden Firmament]. The yin river was an unexpected surprise and could greatly increase the power of the jinzhi.

But for some reason, Zuo Mo felt a thread of anxiousness.

Zuo Mo shook his head and threw the thread of uncertainty behind him. Even if there was something strange here, it could not compare to the immediate and apparent threat from the experts that would soon arrive.

Mo Shen Temple, Kun Lun, all the mo marshals, the Yao Council of Elders

There was no need to count all of them, just these few was enough to rob people of courage.

Zuo Mo did not feel any fear at all. Even though A Gui's sudden attack had messed up all of his preparations, he felt relieved of a heavy burden. He no longer needed to be careful, did not need to conceal himself. It was as though he had thrown away all of the chains and qualms weighing him down, and he felt unspeakably relaxed.

Thinking about how he was about to fight against the top experts famed in the world, fighting spirit filled his heart and his body with endless strength.

To contend against the heroes of the world with just his own power!

Just thinking about it caused his blood to boil!

“So Elder, you knew that Xiao Yun Hai was Xiao Mo Ge already.” The young mo god had an enchanting smile on his face. He stood there lazily as though he was about to lay down and sleep.

The old man that was in front of him grinned to show his missing and yellow teeth. “I would never admit that.”

“I'm really curious, Elder, what is the relationship between you and Xiao Mo Ge? Relatives?” the young mo god asked with a smile.

The old man shook his head, “You are wrong, I don't have a good

relation with him.”

“Then you are enemies?” the young mo god shook his head. “It doesn’t appear so!”

“Ha, stop guessing, you won’t be able to get it right,” the old man said unconcernedly.

“The Scab Fragrance isn’t something normal. While I don’t hope that you will return it to me, but, Elder, you have to give an explanation. Otherwise, it will be a great embarrassment to me.” The young mo god spread his hands.

The old man grinned and said, “This old man didn’t break any promise. I said that he was able to forge shen devices. While the [Angel Device Raiment] isn’t a true shen device, if you get it and study a bit, you may possibly be able to forge your own shen device.”

The young mo god sighed and said, “It seems that we will have to fight today.”

The old man urged, “Why? Everyone knows each other’s power. You alone cannot beat me, if there are two of you, then I definitely cannot win. But only if there are three of you would I be unable to escape.”

“That’s true. It seems that I can only bear the humiliation until they come,” the young mo god tilted his head and said.

“But we will have to fight no matter what.” The old man smiled.

“You want me to help you delay. While I am very lazy, what can I do? What I won’t be able to get, I’m displeased that the turtles behind me still aim for them.” The young mo god’s expression was pained.

“Yes, yes.” The old man nodded repeatedly with agreement on his face.

“Also, you say that I cannot defeat you, I’m also displeased by this!” The young mo god raised his face and looked directly at the old man.

His shen power rippled. The usual laziness on the handsome face had disappeared and what replaced it was unusual focus. This caused his face to have a light that was eerie and almost something that people could not directly look at. The stone around him seemed to be attracted by an invisible force and slowly floated upwards.

Boom!

A strong shen pressure spun around him, and grew stronger as it revolved. It pulled all of the power within dozens of li!

It was like a twister that reached directly into the sky.

His smile was still enchanting but unusually sharp.

“There’s no way about it. There are many matters in the world that are displeasing,” the old man grinned and said.

He shook his head and stepped forward.

His steps were not heavy, but in the moment he stepped onto the ground, boom, a deep rumble like that of a drum sounded. The ground within a hundred li seemed to be stuck, and shook once!

A spiderweb of cracks spread more than seven li with his right foot as the center.

The cracks that appeared seemed to reach into the underworld, deep and bottomless.

The young mo god’s twister shook. The top part of it suddenly lost control, turned into chaotic turbulence and scattered.

The young mo god’s eyes narrowed slightly. The light that came from his narrowed eyes were sharp as blades.

A smile spread on his mouth. “There are many people that have come!”

The old man sighed. “It seems that we need to show some actual skill. Otherwise, we aren’t able to intimidate these people.”

“I dislike doing hard labor.” The young mo god seemed to say to himself. His eyes lit up with a burning light.

The gazes of the two collided in the air and sparks flew.

The strength of the power vibrations produced by the fighting of two shen power experts was like the sun in the dark of the night. Not just the nearby Bu Zhou City, even Zuo Mo a few hundred li away clearly felt it.

Everyone in Bu Zhou City was startled away.

In this period of time, the undercurrents and the continuously intensifying conflicts had been detected by many of the locals who left Bu Zhou City long ago.

Right now, the majority of people in Bu Zhou City were outsiders. The remaining were large families such as the Tang Family who thought they had the ability to protect themselves. But at such a time, the Tang Family were on full guard.

How could they not have detected such a great ruckus.

Tang Chen's face was pale. The vibrations from the collision outside the city made even he, a marshal, feel his heart jump.

Beside him was another middle-aged male. Beside the male was Qin Ming, Zhong Wen Tian, and Gongzi Xi who were all standing solemnly. He was Marshal Di who had secretly arrived this night!

Marshal Di's expression was grave, "Both are using shen power."

The shock on Qin Ming's face was difficult to disguise. All of them were marshal experts. Even though they had earth mo weapons, they would have to use their full power to reach such a level.

Yet the two seemed to be strolling in the park. The power ripples given off as they moved were able to upend an ocean!

"The youth is one of the three great mo gods of the Mo Shen Temple, he is called Youxi Ya Ke, the old man's origins are unknown," Qin Ming said gravely.

Marshal Di's gaze swept across the people. Seeing the expression on their faces and how they were clearly intimidated, he suddenly smiled and said, "Wen Tian, if you and Old Qin work together, do you have the confidence to fight Youxi Ya Ke?"

Zhong Wen Tian's eyes lit up as he rumbled, "We can fight!"

The other two people's expressions eased.

"Yes!" Marshal Di's voice was strong and powerful, "Adding on Old Tang and I, we have four marshals, and four earth mo

weapons. If we count this way, that will be two mo gods. We just have one less than the Mo Shen Temple. In this chaotic situation, we may have a chance!”

Everyone’s confidence increased greatly.

“Then what do we do now?” Tang Chen asked.

“Wait!” Marshal Di’s expression was at ease. “We are not the strongest, and the timing of our action is most crucial. We must be successful on our first attempt! Old Tang, investigate and see what really happened when Xiao Yun Hai left the city at night before the shen power expert conflict. We need to keep our eye on Xiao Yun Hai, he’s the crux of this.”

Tang Chen did not hesitate. He nodded and said, “Alright!”

Chapter 725 – Shen Power Warrior

The Grave Ghost Mound was completely dark.

Flying down, everyone felt the air was icy. Even Zuo Mo was slightly intimidated. The thickness of the yin energy in the Grave Ghost Mountain was on a completely different level than what he had felt from when flying. It far surpassed his predictions.

“Stay guard and protect me,” Zuo Mo said, “I probably need about three days of time.”

He had already finished forging all the parts of the [King’s Forbidden Firmament]. While the setup was slightly troublesome, it would not be difficult for Zuo Mo. However, he had to first survey the land to prevent an accident from happening in the middle of setup. If any one of the eighteen thousand parts was damaged, it would damage the power of the jinzhi. Even more importantly, he did not have the time to reforge these parts.

Kuai An nodded. Ceng Lian’er and Qinghua Xue also stopped. Only A Gui followed beside Zuo Mo. Zuo Mo didn’t know what to do. Sometimes, A Gui would be very obedient, but would sometimes act in surprising ways.

It was likely that A Gui’s instincts that detected something.

Zuo Mo realized this and didn’t waste words. He pulled A Gui along as he went deeper into the Grave Ghost Mound.

His expression became increasingly grave. The yin energy was even heavier here, almost tangible. The air was a faint grey. The coldness of the surroundings bit into his skin like thorns and Zuo Mo had to channel his Ten Crow Celestial Apparatus into his physique to counteract the yin energy.

A thin layer of gold quickly appeared on his skin. The sun matrix on his forehead started to slowly revolve. Threads of warmth spread through his body and removed the coldness. Zuo Mo reached out and grabbed A Gui's hand. The warmth of his hand passed into A Gui's body. A Gui's body tensed and her hand gripped Zuo Mo's hand even more tightly.

Zuo Mo turned and smiled slightly at A Gui. Then he moved his gaze to pull A Gui along deep inside.

He was on full alert. The yin energy was so heavy here, that there definitely would be many spectres and yin fiends.

Unexpectedly, after going twenty li deep, they hadn't encountered a single yin fiend. Such an unreasonable phenomenon caused Zuo Mo's wariness to rise.

Zuo Mo pulled A Gui to inspect a range of fifty li and hadn't found a thing. Other than the unusually strong yin power, there was nothing suspicious or dangerous.

He did not continue to investigate. Fifty li was enough to satisfy the requirements for setting up the [King's Forbidden Firmament].

More importantly, he didn't have the time to investigate further.

The sky was starting to lighten.

Zuo Mo knew that those people in Bu Zhou City most likely had received the news of his escape.

He had to effectively use his time!

Zuo Mo ignored the anxiousness he felt and started to set up the [King's Forbidden Firmament].

————

Zuo Mo's guess was right. At dawn, the powerful factions at Bu Zhou City quickly received the information. Shocked, they quickly recognized the importance of this news.

Yet the two shen power warriors that were fighting outside the city blocked the route off completely.

Unless one was a marshal or general expert, they would immediately die due to the lingering shockwaves of the collision between the two shen power warriors. Many factions had already tried. However, no one had managed to get through the area where the two were fighting alive.

“So Xiao Yun Hai is Xiao Mo Ge!” The news that Lu Han wanted

to send back yesterday should be this.” Hou Feng said gravely. He was a large figure, his limbs long, and there was a thick and broad sword on his back.

“Lei Yi’s team is dead, Lu Han’s team is dead.” Bei Xiang’s expression was grave and her tone low. She was Hou Feng’s second in command. The two worked together on long-term missions and had good teamwork.

“I remember that the sect has information regarding Xiao Mo Ge?” Hou Feng asked.

Bei Xiang was familiar with all kinds of intelligence. She said without a hint of hesitation, “Yes, Xiao Mo Ge is one of our primary targets and our investigation of him has never stopped. Looking from the present information, Xiao Mo Ge is very likely to be Zuo Mo.”

“Zuo Mo?” Hou Feng’s brow creased. This name was unfamiliar.

“Zuo Mo, a disciple of Wu Kong Sword Sect, an orphan that their sect leader took in. He lost his memory, and his origins are unknown. He is skilled in seal formations and ling farming. He was promoted from an outer sect disciple to inner sect disciple. His talent isn’t bad. This is the earliest information we have found,” Bei Xiang said smoothly.

“Wu Kong Sword Sect?” Hou Feng’s brow creased even deeper. “I remember that all of Wu Kong Sword Sect everyone except Wei Sheng should be dead.”

“Because Zuo Mo was sent to a remote location before the invasion of the yao, he and Wu Kong Sword Sect lost contact. Together with him are Gongsun Cha and one other disciple,” Bei Xiang responded.

Hou Feng changed expression. “Gongsun Lil’ Miss?”

“Yes!” Bei Xiang nodded.

“Wu Kong Sword Sect really has many talented people. I still remember that there is a Wei Sheng, that one is also strong. Xue Dong greatly praised Gongsun Cha, I hadn’t thought that he would also be from Wu Kong Sword Sect.”

“Yes, actually, we only found Xiao Mo Ge’s true identity due to Gongsun Cha,” Bei Xiang said.

“This means that Xiao Mo Ge and Xiao Yun Hai were his fake identities?” Hou Feng’s brow was creased. “In other words, he knows no skills, yao arts, and spells?”

“And shen power and shen techniques!” Bei Xiang added. “His origins is highly likely to be related to that storm twenty six years ago.”

Hou Feng’s eyes suddenly lit up as he murmured, “No wonder ...
...”

Bei Xiang's expression suddenly changed. "Something has happened to Xia Li's team."

Hou Feng's expression was slightly ugly and silent. Ever since the matter of Lin Qian fighting for the stele, managing Kun Lun's activity in the mo territories started to become difficult. Almost all the mo were secretly fighting against Kun Lun. This time, it was also true. If they were the least bit careless and their identity as Kun Lun was leaked, they would be attacked from all sides.

They had traveled far to arrive here, and fighting on foreign territory, their losses had been heavy. The sword xiu that had been sent this time to the mo territories were all elite from the sect, almost all of them fanxu. Such losses were ones that even Kun Lun couldn't shrug off.

At this time, an extremely thin sword light appeared in front of Hou Feng.

Hou Feng's reaction was quick. His hand beckoned and the sword light flew into his hand. The flying sword message of the sect!

His expression showed joy. "Return to the sect!"

"Return to the sect?" Bei Xiang stilled.

"The elders have come out of seclusion." Hou Feng's voice was low but the joy on his face could not be suppressed.

Bei Xiang also had a joyous expression as she said excitedly, “Great! We also have shen power warriors! Now we don’t need to fear the Mo Shen Temple!”

Hou Feng said proudly, “Our Kun Lun has lead the xiuzhe world for thousands of years. Can a little temple like the Mo Shen Temple compare to the depth of our foundation?”

“Then the [Angel Device Raiment]?” Bei Xiang said hesitantly.

“It is just a pseudo-shen device,” Hou Feng said with a smile. “The sect has spent great time and energy and found some places that are possibly ancient ruins. The next step in the sect’s plan is to go to these ruins to search for true shen devices. Searching the xiuzhe world, will we need to risk so much or waste so much effort?”

“This is a good idea! I believe that there would be at least one or two shen devices in so many ancient ruins.” Bei Xiang was in agreement. Then she asked excitedly, “Then where have we been sent to?”

“Return to the sect.”

“Return to the sect?” Bei Xian was puzzled.

Hou Feng’s smile could not be suppressed. “We are in the second cohort to be taught shen power. Once we return to the sect, we will start cultivating shen power.”

“Cultivate shen power” Bei Xiang stilled but then her eyes were full of longing.

Hou Feng said, “The era of shen power is fated to be the era of Kun Lun!”

The retreat of Kun Lun was silent and didn’t cause any waves. Other than those with good intelligence teams and those with high perceptiveness, everyone else was ignorant.

Almost everyone’s eyes were glued to the fight between the two shen power warriors outside the city.

Personally seeing the fight between shen power users was completely different than seeing it through mirages. The power as they moved which could destroy the world, a feeling of suffocation that never seemed to end. Each person felt they were so minuscule and insignificant like ants.

Even marshal experts had to remain alert to break free of such a terrifying feeling.

There wasn’t any land left untouched within two hundred li of Bu Zhou City. The ground seemed to have been ploughed over and over. It was possible to see fissures forming webs that curved and twisted for dozens of li.

The land was completely fragmented!

No one dared to charge in. Even Marshal Di and the other three maintained their silence as the fighting between the two intensified. The astounding power turbulence was something that even they were wary of. If someone charged in now, they would most likely become the target of the two and would receive destructive attacks immediately.

The two fought for a day and night without any hint of exhaustion.

The young mo god Youxi Ya Ke was not surprising. What surprised people was that old man dressed in rags, of an unknown background, was an even match.

But no matter who, if they saw this battle, they would make one conclusion.

The power of shen power was much stronger than those top mo skills. Shen power would soon become the peak power once again. A new era had already started.

If there had been many people who had recognized this point previously, then after this public battle of the shen power experts, this point was driven deep into people's minds.

Kuai An's expression was wary. He was astounded by the intense fighting that was happening in the distance. For the first time, he was filled with desire towards shen power.

He had cultivated to the marshal level. It would be extremely difficult to take another step up. Other than the king level that only existed in the legends, marshal level was the highest level that all mo could reach. Ever since the first day he reached marshal level, he was filled with confidence about his power. Yet the continuous appearances of shen power warriors caused him to feel he was weak for the first time.

He did not forget his duty. His gaze suddenly focused.

Near the horizon on the opposite side of Bu Zhou City, several black dots suddenly appeared.

There were people!

Before he could give a warning, these little black dots grew large. They were so fast that they had appeared in front of him in a blink.

These people were surrounding a beautiful female!

Kuai An's gaze met the female's gaze. An unspeakable feeling suddenly rose. He was slightly dazed but his reaction was quick. With a shake, he immediately became clear of it.

Such a terrifying woman!

When his gaze landed on the insignias on their clothing, his pupils immediately contracted and his expression changed!

The Yao Council of Elders!

Chapter 726 – The Entrance Of The Yin Energy Cave

“This one is Ming Yue Ye, is Grandmaster Xiao Yun Hai here?” The divinely beautiful female said with a small smile. While her attitude was friendly, it was filled with great presence, and was difficult for people to resist.

A serene voice seemed to come out of the black night. “Grandmaster doesn’t have the time, how about coming back after three days?”

Light rose at the horizon and the black of night was pushed back as dawn neared. However, Ceng Lian’er was in a place that seemed to be a bottomless void. She stood with her long red dress touching the ground. Her presence was different from Ming Yue Ye’s strong presence, ethereal and hard to grasp.

Kuai An’s face was slightly burning. He was a marshal yet at just first contact, he was intimidated by the other’s presence. He felt embarrassed.

“I have heard long ago that Miss Ceng is a lady of a famous family. You are just as the rumors say.” Ming Yue Ye smiled. Her eyes and teeth were bright and she was stunning.

Ceng Lian’er smiled. “I cannot compare to Elder Sister, below one person and above hundreds of thousands, power in your hands. With just a word, there are countless heroes willing to do your bidding.”

Ming Yue Ye smiled. She turned and examined Qinghua Xue. A look flashed through her eyes. “Are you Qinghua Xue?”

“Qinghua Xue greets Elder Ming.” Qinghua Xue bobbed slightly.

“The Blue Flower family did not have eyes, it is a pity.” Ming Yue Ye sighed lightly before staring at Qinghua Xue. “I coincidentally lack an assistant. If you are willing, you can follow and work for me in the future.”

Qinghua Xue said composedly, “Elder, many thanks for your attention. Qinghua Xue is of low ability and cannot accept such a great duty.”

“Hm! You do not have good judgement!” An old person of proud attitude said from beside Ming Yue Ye. “No wonder that the Blue Flower Family has declined, you deserve it!”

Qinghua Xue smiled gently as though she did not hear this.

Suddenly, a shadow flashed through the air!

That old person felt his vision blur. Something suddenly appeared in front of him. Startled, he shouted angrily, “You dare!”

The old man’s hair spread in anger, the fingers on his right hand flickering. Numerous green lights shot out! At the same time, a

glass-like layer of light protected him.

Pew!

When the green light hit the shadow, it immediately turned into fragments.

The old person's expression changed drastically. Just as he wanted to move again, the shadow suddenly disappeared. He couldn't help but still. The next moment, the shadow suddenly came out of the air right in front of the green light shield.

Before he could react, he had to watch as the shadow hit the light shield.

Bam!

A crisp cracking sound was like thunder in his ears. Power came at him like a mountain and he was sent flying dozens of zhang like a kite with its strings cut!

Ceng Lian'er's wrist turned and she withdrew her sleeve as though nothing had happened. She said serenely, "Grandmaster is in seclusion, everyone, please be quieter."

Kuai An's eyes widened disbelievingly!

She actually darted to directly attack an elder of the yao

Qinghua Xue stilled slightly. However, her expression remained the same and her mind was undisturbed.

A deathly silence!

“Shen power!” another yao elder’s voice was deep and hoarse. He gazed hard at Ceng Lian’er. “The rumors say that Miss Ceng cultivates moon shen power which is hard to predict. You have broadened my view today. However, it is unexpected to us that Miss Ceng is so hostile to us.”

Ceng Lian’er’s smile bloomed like a flower. “Have you come to drink tea?”

This yao elder suddenly stopped breathing. Kuai An seemed to wake up from his dream, his expression serious. He slowly took out his mo weapon, the [Blue Horsefly] that Zuo Mo had just forged!

Ming Yue Ye ignored the faceoff and said meaningfully, “No matter if it is Xiao Yun Hai or Xiao Mo Ge, our goal is the [Angel Device Raiment]. According to what I know, many people are also scheming for your shen power inheritances.”

Ceng Lian’er smiled serenely and said, “It will depend on whether they have the ability.”

“That’s true.” Ming Yue Ye did not argue. She suddenly reached out a hand. Several rays of light that appeared like seagrass

suddenly grew from her palm and moved.

Ceng Lian'er's voice echoed in everyone's ears. "I understand, you have already mastered shen power."

"If Grandmaster is willing to sell [Angel Device Raiment], we will guarantee Grandmaster's safety. We only need the [Angel Device Raiment]." Ming Yue Ye glanced at her.

Ceng Lian'er brushed her bangs in front of her forehead and said softly. "It probably isn't enough just based on the few of you."

"I dare to say this because I have some confidence." Ming Yue Ye did not avoid Ceng Lian'er's doubtful gaze. Her tone was not spirited but it was filled with strong confidence that made people feel that she would be able to do it.

"Who can we not sell to?" Ceng Lian'er smiled. "However, with Grandmaster's temper, the pseudo-shen device will not be cheap."

Pseudo-shen weapon!

These three words clearly touched the nerves of the yao elders. Their expressions were normal but the changes in their gazes could not escape Ceng Lian'er's gaze.

"Pseudo-shen device, shen device, there has to be a price." Ming Yue Ye's expression was normal. "Are you able to give a price on behalf of Grandmaster?"

“No.” Ceng Lian’er smiled serenely.

“Then let Grandmaster give a price,” Ming Yue Ye said directly.

“Apologies, Grandmaster is in seclusion, and will take three days. Everyone, please come back after three days,” Ceng Lian’er said.

“Three days?” Ming Yue Ye shook her head. “We cannot wait so long.”

“Then there is no other option.” Ceng Lian’er shook her head.

A smile blossomed on Ming Yue Ye’s face. “Then let us experience Miss Ceng’s moon shen power. Elder Xu, please.”

The deep-voiced elder nodded and slowly came out of the ranks. He said seriously, “The Moon Tribe was a famed tribe even in the ancient era, and the moon shen power they used stood at the peak. It is an honor to experience it today.”

Ceng Lian’er was about to speak when a voice suddenly sounded, “There is no need to trouble Miss Ceng, I will start.”

Kuai An held [Blue Horsefly]. His cool face had a murderous expression.

Zuo Mo's movements were fast and he was but a shadow as he flew around. Rays of dazzling light flowed from his hands shooting into the ground.

There were great demands for setting up such a complex jinzhi. There were numerous seal scripts and mo matrices. Even Zuo Mo had to focus all of his attention.

If other people saw him now, they would be dumbstruck and gaping in shock.

The ground was completely transformed and covered in seal scripts and mo matrices all over. The yin energy in the surroundings was starting to be affected, and occasionally would form small twisters.

Zuo Mo's expression was focused and he didn't dare to split his attention. He knew time was precious. The [King's Forbidden Firmament] was their greatest ace against those experts. The faster he could finish preparing this ace, the better it was.

[King's Forbidden Firmament] was five hundred li in diameter in the original design but Zuo Mo had compressed it to fifty li. This way, it would greatly increase its power, but the difficulty of setting it up would also increase dramatically.

A fine sweat covered Zuo Mo's forehead.

But he didn't feel tired at all. His eyes flashed with a stunning light. The great pressure made him unprecedentedly focused. He was completely immersed, filled with bravery. He was in a trance.

His thoughts were livelier than ever before, and his mind was clear as it never had been.

His hand movements started to change, and the jinzhi he set up gradually started to change.

Too absorbed in his work, Zuo Mo did not realize this. His hand movements were almost the same speed as his thoughts and like instinct.

The jinzhi started to form a preliminary shape.

The yin energy was affected even more. Large amounts of yin energy flooded out from the deeper parts of the Grave Ghost Mound and filled the area where Zuo Mo was setting up the jinzhi.

Zuo Mo perceptively noticed this, but at this time, all of his attention was on the jinzhi. The first reaction in his mind was how to use the stunningly dense yin energy.

His hand movement instinctively changed.

More and more yin energy flooded out of the Grave Ghost Mound. They came in a flow, one wave after another as though there was no end.

The drastic increase in yin energy made Zuo Mo even more excited.

The thick yin energy was a power that could be used, and yin energy of such concentration was usually difficult to find.

An imperceptible ripple formed deep in the Grave Ghost Mound.

Zuo Mo did not detect it. A Gui suddenly raised her head, purple energy flashed in her eyes as she silently disappeared into the yin energy.

————

A Gui flew about twenty li before stopping.

There was a deep hole in the ground near her. The thick yin energy was pouring out from that place. The yin energy at this entrance was so thick it was almost inky black.

The trembling of the ground was even more evident here.

The shaking would come in bursts every ten breaths or so.

A Gui's eyes suddenly flashed with purple energy as she threw herself forward.

A malicious ghost came out of the hole. Its body was shrouded in black smoke and was extremely difficult to detect in the thick yin energy. A Gui suddenly appeared behind it. Her hand covered in purple energy entered the body of the malicious ghost.

The inky black yin energy did not affect A Gui at all.

The malicious ghost froze where it was. The purple energy was like a fire that spread quickly along its body. In a flash, the malicious ghost was covered in the purple fire.

The purple was ferocious and the malicious ghost wasn't even able to wail before it turned to ash.

After being burned up, it left behind only an extremely pure strand of yin energy. A Gui opened her mouth and inhaled. The yin energy burrowed into her body. Moments later, A Gui opened her eyes, and the purple energy in her eyes was slightly brighter.

Another malicious ghost came out of the yin energy.

A Gui repeated the process.

A Gui was like a ghost, her movements lightning fast. She wasn't affected by the yin energy at all. Usually, before the malicious ghosts detected anything, they would be attacked.

Each malicious ghost would be burned by the Undying Shen power to leave behind that thread of pure yin energy. A Gui would absorb it. After consuming dozens of threads, the purple energy on A Gui's hand gradually turned into purple flames.

Just like before, A Gui's body once again disappeared, and her hand covered in purple fire entered the yin energy.

Yet the next moment, the purple fire in A Gui's eyes flashed.

Bam!

A great power came from her hand. A Gui's figure flashed, and she moved backward. Her eyes that flashed with purple fire was locked on the entrance.

A burst of air swept away the yin energy at the entrance to reveal the true appearance of the incomer.

Chapter 727 – Ghost Soldier

A ghost soldier dressed in armor and shrouded by yin energy appeared at the cave entrance. Its empty eye sockets were filled with two balls of black flame.

If Zuo Mo was here, he would be surprised to find that this ghost soldier actually gave off faint shen power ripples.

The ghost soldier suddenly opened his mouth. Like a whale inhaling, the yin energy was sucked in. The black fire in its eye sockets more than doubled in size with a snap. The yin energy around the ghost soldier turned into thin wisps of black flame on its armor.

To A Gui, other than the black fire the ghost soldier didn't seem to be any different than the ghosts before it.

The purple fire in A Gui's eyes jumped and her body suddenly disappeared from her spot.

The black fire in the ghost soldier's eyes also jumped and its body also disappeared at the same time.

Bam!

A black and a purple hand hit in the air.

The black and purple flames shot in all directions but the two did not seem to detect it. Their hands continued to collide. Bam bam bam! It was only possible to see two shadows in the air, and light that would occasionally illuminate the environment. The black and purple flames were everywhere. Once it came into contact with something, it would be burned to ash.

Such enormous noise finally disturbed Zuo Mo who had been in a trance.

After focusing slightly, Zuo Mo immediately understood the situation. At this time, the jinzhi was more than halfway finished. He did not immediately interfere and observed in the shadows for a few moments.

This ghost soldier was strong, and what Zuo Mo hadn't expected was that it gave off evident shen power. This was the reason that it had been able to fight A Gui for so long. The other reason was that while it looked wooden, it was experienced in combat. Zuo Mo was shocked and intimidated by many of its moves and reactions. It must have been a very powerful expert before its death.

After observing for a few more moments, Zuo Mo understood even more. The ghost soldier was actually slightly weaker than A Gui. The reason that it was evenly matched with A Gui was because of its greater battle experience.

However, A Gui who relied on her instincts to fight was not controlled by her emotions. In a short amount of time, she started to copy the other's fighting style. A Gui quickly gained the upper hand.

Zuo Mo's curiosity was piqued by the shen power vibrations of the ghost soldier. Its shen power was filled with thick death energy. It was different from any shen power that Zuo Mo had ever seen before. There wasn't any record of this shen power on the gold leaf.

A completely new kind of shen power!

Zuo Mo's mind moved. At present, he knew the value of a completely new kind of shen power.

His fingers flickered and numerous lights entered the ground.

The ghost soldier that was gradually being suppressed by A Gui detected that it was losing and tried to turn and run into the cave. Suddenly, the surrounding yin energy became chaotic. The ghost soldier was surprised. The dense yin energy in the surroundings that he relied on for power, had turned chaotic without any warning. It panicked.

For A Gui whose battle tactics had improved greatly, how could she pass on such a good opening?

Her body flickered, and two images of A Gui suddenly appeared in front of the ghost soldier. The ghost soldier stilled.

Suddenly, it felt a grip on its neck. Its vision blurred, and a hand covered in purple fire raised it up and smashed it hard against the

ground!

A Gui had used shen power and the power of the strike was great. The ghost soldier's entire body was deeply embedded into the ground. The black fire in its eye sockets wavered from the smash.

Before it could regain clarity and struggle to stand up, two fingers covered in purple flames pointed at the two balls of black fire in its eye sockets.

The ghost soldier immediately became docile. That face covered in yin energy showed fear.

Zuo Mo quickly appeared next to A Gui, crouched down and looked curiously at the ghost soldier.

Zuo Mo had killed things like ghosts and fiends before but he hadn't studied them greatly. Even in the xiuzhe world, xiuzhe of this kind were rare. Because of the yin energy, they were not welcomed by other people.

This ghost soldier's power was extraordinary to have been able to fight for so long against A Gui. Zuo Mo was even more curious about the shen power it had. Zuo Mo's fingers flickered. Several streaks of light entered the ghost soldier. The ghost soldier's body froze and was unable to move.

A Gui moved her hand away and stood at the side. The ghost soldier stared at Zuo Mo with unusual terror. Zuo Mo's presence

was its bane. The sun shen power was the utmost yang and masculine, the natural enemy to ghosts that were born from yin energy.

This was also why while this place was dense in yin energy, Zuo Mo didn't fear it at all.

After a momentary inspection, Zuo Mo was slightly shocked. The shen power the ghost soldier had was from before its death. Due to some reason, while it was dead, its shen power had not completely dissipated, and been kept. This portion of shen power that had been kept continued to merge with the yin energy to form a new kind of shen power that had never appeared before.

The ghost soldier's intelligence was not high and it fought based on instinct.

Zuo Mo's mind moved and he turned to look at A Gui. A Gui's usually expressionless face showed a rare desire. In a moment, Zuo Mo understood. This kind of shen power filled with the energy of death was very beneficial to A Gui.

A Gui's shen power was the Undying shen power, and came from the Undying Shen punishment. While it was called Undying, it originated from the same source as death although its expression was of the complete opposite.

In the traditional understanding of death, death was the final destination but also the start. A beginning and ending, they were twins.

The Undying Shen Punishment was to be forever unable to escape, an imprisonment that would be trapped them in an endless, hopeless, and painful death. It was a death of the undying. The endless pain, suffering, hopelessness, those were the sources of the Undying shen power and also were powers that belonged to death. Yet if one could break free of the hopeless death, then it was undying life!

Life forever needed to come from death!

This was the foundation of the Undying shen seal!

Suddenly, Zuo Mo had a great understanding. Yet his emotions were complex. This path was dangerous, and multiple times harder than the system of traditional death.

Life was forever harder than death!

Zuo Mo did not show his emotions. He moved to the side and left the ghost soldier to A Gui.

A Gui did not hesitate. Her hand slapped down and the yin energy shrouding the ghost soldier immediately crumbled to expose the two purest balls of black fire. A Gui opened her mouth and sucked in. The black fires were immediately sucked into A Gui's mouth and the purple fire in A Gui's eyes grew.

Zuo Mo immediately took A Gui's hand for an inspection.

What was being nurtured in A Gui's body became slightly clearer. The pure shen power that contained death energy was greatly beneficial for A Gui.

Zuo Mo was slightly relieved.

While he was curious what the cave held, time was tight, and this was not a good moment to explore under the ground. But this cave entrance that was continuously spewing out yin energy would give his jinzhi great help.

A Gui was standing guard outside the entrance. She appeared like a hungry child. Zuo Mo couldn't help but grin. He set up several jinzhi near the entrance in case A Gui encountered some danger.

Who knew what else was inside the cavern.

After setting this up, Zuo Mo continued to set up his jinzhi.

The [King's Forbidden Firmament] which was taking shape started to give off an intimidating power.

Kuai An's face was covered in wounds. His eyes were like two burning balls of flame. He gripped the Blue Horsefly tightly with its head pointed up.

“It’s useless,” Elder Xu looked down expressionlessly. The crystal at his forehead was a pure blue and there seemed to be a faintly discernible ripple of a vast ocean, and the sound of waves coming from it.

Elder Xu’s shen power was not strong but it had a presence as vast as that of an ocean.

He raised his hand. The faint sound of the waves suddenly grew stronger like a storm forming above the ocean.

Kuai An’s vision blurred. He was suddenly surrounded by the angry waves of the ocean. Terrifying power came from all directions, pulling, twisting, and tearing. He had a hard time to keep his position.

An ocean, it was truly an ocean!

Kuai An was shocked. This wasn’t an yao art!

Shen technique!

The two words exploded in Kuai An’s mind.

A light flashed through Ceng Lian’er’s eyes. The other was very strong but his shen power wasn’t pure. This was related to the path the other had taken. The merging of shen power and yao arts

had formed a completely new kind of shen technique!

As expected of a member of the Yao Council of Elders, he was able to create such an unique shen technique. It really was powerful. Yao arts were full of transformations to start with, and after shen power was added, its flexibility was maintained while its power was dramatically increased.

However, this new kind of shen technique was not without its weaknesses. Its impurity was its greatest weakness!

Ceng Lian'er had cultivated shen power for a long time, and knew that the purest shen techniques did not have many complex transformations. Pure shen power could make the simplest moves extremely powerful.

However, this new kind of shen technique was easier for yao to learn. It was possible to see that the yao had a breakthrough in the study of shen power.

If these people all cultivated shen power, then there was great trouble!

Ceng Lian'er was secretly shocked. Looking at Kuai An struggling in the shen art, her eyes flashed with light and she was about to attack.

Kuai An suddenly shouted!

The Blue Horsefly in his hand suddenly lit up. The serene blue light illuminated all of the ocean.

Pew pew pew!

Sharp bone spikes broke out of Kuai An's body. The bone spikes were about five cun long and the thickness of chopsticks. In a blink, bone spikes covered Kuai An's entire body.

Then the bone spikes left Kuai An's body and floated around him. There was a point of white energy at the tip of every bone spike, so many that people's scalps prickled.

Ceng Lian'er's eyes flashed and she suppressed the urge to attack.

Spear Hedgehog Mo Physique!

She hadn't thought that Kuai An who had a non-descript appearance was one of the Spear Hedgehog clan. The Spear Hedgehogs were natural experts in spears and other polearm weapons. What they were most famous for was the Spear Hedgehog mo physique.

One of the top mo physiques that could use spear type mo skills to their true potential.

And the Blue Horsefly in his hand was one of the top spear type mo weapons!

Ceng Lian'er's curiosity was immediately aroused.

Woosh!

The Blue Horsefly flashed with blue light suddenly exploded into tens of thousands of blue fragments. These blue energy fragments were like an enormous school of tiny blue fish that swam in the ocean.

The terrifying power of the ocean did not pose any difficulty for them.

In the opposite side of the fish, the bone spikes that floated around Kuai An gathered towards his hand at a rapid rate. A bone spike spear that was formed from the bone spikes appeared in Kuai An's hand.

The ferocious waves and the great pressure that came from all directions could not stop this from forming.

The moment that the bone spike spear formed, the deep blue school of fish suddenly stilled.

Kuai Ai widened his eyes. He ignored the water around him, following his intuition, and made a textbook and perfect spear stab with a twist of his waist!

Chapter 728 – Threats

The young mo god and the old man simultaneously stopped and turned to look in the direction of the Grave Ghost Mound.

“It seems that someone wants to get there ahead of us,” the old man shook his head and said.

“Let’s go, let’s go, our warm up is finished after fighting for so long, we cannot let the yao come to the mo territories and reap the benefits!” the young mo god said lazily.

The old man shook his head rapidly. “Your Mo Shen Temple is great and bright, those old yao have many people, only I am alone.”

“Who are you trying to fool? You clearly are on the same side as Xiao Mo Ge’s group.” The young mo god rolled his eyes. “Are you in or out?”

“Oh, alright, those that try to steal benefits ahead of others are the worst!” The old man thought to himself for a moment and then immediately put on a murderous expression.

The young mo god clapped his hands and said righteously in agreement, “Exactly!”

The two immediately disappeared.

The frightened people of Bu Zhou City sighed in relief but then some of the experts who were sensitive immediately discovered the noise far away.

“Grave Ghost Mound!”

“It’s the Grave Ghost Mound!”

The crowd shifted. Some of the more daring people immediately flew into the sky towards the Grave Ghost Mound.

————

The bone spike spear immediately created a great suction force like a whirlpool that gathered the blue fish-like energy fragments! Ripples radiated from the tip of the spear. The ripples had sharp thorny edges.

The blue energy followed the ripples and gathered at the tip of the spear.

The tip of the spear became so bright that people were unable to look directly at it. Those that saw the blue energy felt their soul shake.

Hiss hiss hiss!

A tsunami of hissing, each ripple with a frequency higher than

the last. The blue energies seemed to be alive as they followed towards the lit up spearpoint.

Elder Xu's expression changed. His gaze was focused on that bit of blue light.

Earth mo weapon!

The other actually wielded an earth mo weapon. Suddenly, he recalled that Xiao Mo Ge had also forged four earth mo weapons in addition to the [Angel Device Raiment].

If this was in the past, the creation of new earth mo weapons would attract much attention. But for the yao elders that had successfully reached the doorway to shen power, they had unconsciously dismissed the value of the four earth mo weapons and set their sights on the pseudo-shen device.

Yet when they directly faced the soul stealing bright blue energy, a strong feeling of danger rose.

Elder Xu suddenly woke up, an earth mo weapon was still enough to be a threat to him!

His clothing swayed despite the lack of wind. Elder Xu's face suddenly flushed as though he was drunk. His hands pressed down, and his shout was like thunder, "Set!"

The ocean that had been full of ferocious waves suddenly became

clear. The surface of the water was motionless crystal clear like a sapphire.

Within the enormous jewel, that blue light moved unusually slow.

The pressure coming from all directions increased dramatically. Kuai An almost suffocated. His strong physique was cracking under such pressure. He was experienced in battle, and had fought his way from the border of life and death innumerable times. He knew that this was the crucial moment.

He unexpectedly closed his eyes, his mind completely serene. His right hand that gripped the bone spike spear now slid along the shaft to the end of the spear and then abruptly twisted!

Snap!

The bone spike spear suddenly exploded. The furiously spinning bone spikes were full of destructive power.

Boom boom boom!

The explosion of bone spikes tore a gap in the ocean water.

A flow of blood came from Kuai An's mouth. He opened his eyes which were unusually calm and bright.

That bit of blue light had flown out through the opening created by the explosion.

There was a thread of amusement at the corner of his mouth. Ever since he discovered the other cultivated shen power, he had gambled on [Blue Horsefly]. What he gambled on was that the other had not cultivated shen power for a long time! He gambled that [Blue Horsefly] was able to hurt the other!

A dot of blue light flew out of the ocean water, and Elder Xu's face turned ashen white.

Pressed, he also used his full power!

Countless walls of water rose from the ocean to try to block this blue energy. However, this blue energy did not seem to be tangible and was not obstructed at all.

The blue light flashed and arrived in front of Elder Xu.

Elder Xu's gaze met the blue light, and found a great suction come from the blue energy. He was unable to move, shocked and hopeless he shouted, "Save me!"

Before he finished speaking, the blue energy pierced Elder Xu's forehead.

Countless blue lights exploded from Elder Xu's head. Elder Xu's body melted like snow.

Pop!

[Blue Horsefly] resumed its original appearance. Its light was dim and the body was covered in cracks. It fell from the sky and smashed to the ground into countless pieces.

Kuai An also fell from the sky, his face paper white, and his breathing almost undetectable.

A shout suddenly sounded in the air. A thread of fire suddenly flew out from the group of the yao elders targeting the unconscious Kuai An.

Snap!

The thread of fire suddenly exploded midair.

A long sleeve wrapped around Kuai An.

Ceng Lian'er's serene voice sounded in everyone's ears. "It's the first time I have seen a honoured elder of the yao this shameless."

"You dare! You girl" an elder pointed at Ceng Lian'er and shouted angry.

Before he finished speaking, a crescent moon suddenly lit up behind his head. The crescent moon spun and his head separated

from his body, and dropped down with a roll.

Ceng Lian'er said serenely, "You are so old, yet your temper is so fiery, why?"

Ceng Lian'er's attack came without any warning. Her attack intimidated all those present. Everyone felt a cold wind at their necks, and were shocked inside. Ceng Lian'er's moves surpassed their imagination. Ever since they stepped into shen power, everyone's power had grown immensely and all of them had been confident. They looked down on normal sky yao, marshals, and fanxu. The only people they were wary of were the three mo gods of the Mo Shen Temple.

Who would have thought that a marshal with an earth mo weapon would take Elder Xu's life.

Ceng Lian'er's moves were even more uncanny and unpredictable. Elder Wang had died where he was. None of them had confidence that they would be able to dodge this move.

Ming Yue Ye's expression was grave as her shen power rippled. Her presence continued to rise. She was like a blinding sun in the sky, giving off light that no one could look directly at. Her eyes were frosty as she said coldly, "This is how Xiao Mo Ge treats his guests?"

Ceng Lian'er's expression was composed but her heart sank slightly. That move just now had been a shen technique she had comprehended not long ago, it was called the [First Moon Strike].

She saw the other's overbearing attitude and had wanted to intimidate them so she had used this move. The [First Moon Strike] was powerful, but it also expended a great amount of shen power. More than half of her shen power was gone.

What she had not expected was that while the other elders showed fear, Ming Yue Ye did not have any fear at all.

Ceng Lian'er was surprised by the shen power vibrations that Ming Yue Ye gave off. It was much stronger than that Elder Xu. If she was at full power, she was confident she would be a match, but right now, if she fought, her bluff would be exposed.

Qinghua Xue had improved greatly, but hadn't cultivated shen power. She was lacking too much compared to these elders, and could not help.

Just as Ceng Lian'er was becoming panicked, a cool voice sounded in the sky.

“This is how I treat my guests!”

Ming Yue Ye's pupils suddenly contracted.

Just as the words sounded, a golden flame suddenly shot out of the ground and rapidly spread between Ceng Lian'er and Ming Yue Ye.

A ruler-straight golden thread of fire was like a sharp knife that

completely separated the two.

“All those that cross the line will be killed!”

The cool voice was like a murderous autumn wind that blew into the hearts of the elders. Each of them felt a chill.

Yet no one dared to take the words as a joke. This golden line of fire burned silently yet the purity of the shen power it contained shocked them!

There was such pure shen power in the world!

Even Ming Yue Ye stopped breathing for a moment. She was intimidated. Her expression changed slightly. She knew now that she had underestimated Xiao Mo Ge. The other's skill in shen power far surpassed her predictions.

In a moment, her expression recovered. Xiao Mo Ge was stronger than she had imagined, but she had the absolute advantage in terms of numbers.

All of the elder around her cultivated shen power. While each one individually was not as strong as Xiao Mo Ge, their collective power meant they had the upper hand.

In a few moments, she considered the gains and losses.

She secretly added Xiao Mo Ge's shen power inheritance to their goals this time, other than the [Angel Device Raiment]. If they could obtain Xiao Mo Ge's shen power inheritance, she could completely perfect the elder council's shen power.

"Xiao Mo Ge, you want to become enemies with the Council of Elders?" Ming Yue Ye didn't give up an inch and asked in a cold voice.

Behind the line of fire, it was completely silent. At some unknown time, Ceng Lian'er and Qinghua Xue had disappeared.

"Xiao Mo Ge, while you are of unknown origins, you must have the blood of a yao." Ming Yue Ye was not demotivated, her tone determined and firm. "Right now is the time of great change in the world. Don't you want to accomplish something? The Council of Elders desires those with skill, and you are one that we need! If you are willing to enter the Council of Elders, I am willing to give up my own position, and be your second in command! The Council of Elders has numerous corps, resources, and people. The help they can give you is unimaginable. The faction that you have now will be completely in your command, and the Council of Elders will not interfere!"

The other elders heard this and all changed expression. Their gazes as they looked at Ming Yue Ye were filled with shock and admiration!

Inside the Grave Ghost Mound, Zuo Mo couldn't help but admire Ming Yue Ye as well. This woman was strong! If this was any other person, they would be moved by hearing these conditions. The

power of the Council of Elders was so enormous it could not be matched. All of the yao were under its rule. The only one that might be comparable was Kun Lun. Tian Huan and the others were lacking slightly, and as for the mo that were divided under the rule of warlords, no one could compare.

Clap clap clap!

Clapping suddenly sounded in appropriate at this time. A handsome and upright youth slowly entered people's view. It was the young mo god, Youxi Ya Ke.

He glanced at the line of fire on the ground, and his heart jumped. He did not show anything on his face except a lazy smile. "I have heard long ago that Miss Ming is a great woman and a rarity among the yao. You are just as the rumours say! So great! However, how can us mo endure you yao coming to our territory and allow you to dig at our foundations?"

"Are you Mo God Youxi Ya Ke? It is an honor to meet you!" A light flashed through Ming Yue Ye's eyes as she elegantly gave a bow.

"Aiyaya, I would rather not meet such a powerful woman as you." Youxi Ya Ke said impolitely and immediately caused anger to appear on the faces of the elders around Ming Yue Ye.

"Hey, Xiao Mo Ge, how about coming to the Mo Shen Temple? I'll give my position to you. Oh, right, our Mo Shen Temple doesn't have those rules, you can do whatever you want, come whenever

you want. It is such a good place to waste away the time and wait for death, there's no other place like this!"

Qinghua Xue and Ceng Lian'er looked strangely at Zuo Mo. Kuai An who had just woken up gaped with shock on his face.

Chapter 729 – The Prologue To The Feast

Zuo Mo was also slightly stunned but then became slightly smug. So ge was in such high demand!

However, he wasn't the greenhorn ge from the past that had just started out in the world. His smugness did not show one bit on his face, and his tone was filled with conflict and agitation as though he was making a greatly difficult choice. "I need to consider this."

Ceng Lian'er and Qinghua Xue looked at Zuo Mo's strange expression. They heard this sincere voice and gaped. Actor! Definitely an actor!

Kuai An's expression was puzzled. He didn't quite understand. There was nothing more that had to be said of the Council of Elders, and the Mo Shen Temple had leapt to become one of the factions in the mo territories with the greatest potential. While it was unable to compare to the Council of Elders at present, the potential it displayed definitely would allow it to become a titan in the mo territories.

Invitations from two top factions, and he seemed to be joking around?

Under Kuai An's stunned gaze, Zuo Mo hurried to keep setting up the jinzhi.

If he had been anxious before, than Zuo Mo was filled with confidence about the [King's Forbidden Firmament] now. The

[King's Forbidden Firmament] had such power just in its beginning form. He greatly anticipated the completed [King's Forbidden Firmament.]

Golden Crow Camp had created something powerful!

Thinking about that group of low ranking forging xiuzhe who lived at the bottom and did not have any ambition to being able to create such powerful jinzhi now, Zuo Mo was filled with a sense of accomplishment.

At this time, Mo Cloud Sea, and Golden Crow Camp was extremely busy and moving at full speed.

The battalions had finished assembling, and the atmosphere of Mo Cloud Sea was grave and murderous.

An enormous jie map was in front of them.

Gongsun Cha had a smile of a neighbour's boy on his face.

In front of him, Shu Long, Ma Fan, A Zha Ge, Shi Dong, Wei Ran, Ye Ling, and others were gathered and sitting in a row. Any of these people if placed into another faction would be able to be a main commander, but here, they did not dare to even slack off. Each of them had the unique murderousness of a battle general on their face. Their orderly clothing and their stern expressions had

became the unique traits for Mo Cloud Sea battle generals.

Bie Han only managed his Sin Battalion, and the entire battle general system of Mo Cloud Sea was managed by Gongsun Cha alone. Gongsun Cha liked a clean style and this influenced everyone under him. Even people like Lei Peng would carefully groom themselves when they went to see Gongsun Cha.

The astounding victories had caused Gongsun Cha and Bie Han's fame to grow. They had made their way into the top ranks of battle generals in the world. The commanders present either had been promoted by Gongsun Cha, or taken hostage by him after being defeated. They in turn would not doubt his orders.

It had been a long time since Mo Cloud Sea has made any big moves. Everyone's eyes burned with spirit. Other than Bie Han, all of the battle generals were present.

“Just now, we have received information that Kun Lun is participating in the fight over Xuan Kong's territories!” Gongsun Cha said with a smile.

Boom!

The conference room shifted. Everyone had undisguised excitement on their faces. All of them understood what this meant.

“Daren! Let us also fight!” Lei Peng who always feared the world wasn't chaotic enough was the first to jump out.

The eyes of Shi Dong who was famed for his calmness flashed with a burning fighting spirit. He murmured to himself, “A good chance!”

The conference room was heated and noisy. Gongsun Cha did not stop them. He knew that these people had been anticipating this opportunity for a long time.

Two hours ago, Kun Lun finally could not resist and started their attack against Xuan Kong Temple! This was a strong signal, a signal that all of the Four Realms had been waiting

The feast to divide Xuan Kong Temple had started!

They had all been waiting for this signal. Everyone knew that Xuan Kong Temple was weak now. There had been more skirmishes in the past while around Xuan Kong Temple’s borders than over the past one thousand years!

But Gongsun Cha did not act. He had worked hard to plan out how to gain the most benefit out of this great feast.

Looking at the excited group, his lips couldn’t help but curve into a small smile. For some reason, he suddenly thought of Shixiong. How was Shixiong right now? He didn’t know. If Shixiong was here right now, these problems would not even be problems!

Gongsun Cha dazed off. He always admired how Shixiong would

be at ease dealing with any matter, and then show a smug expression off afterwards.

He gathered his thoughts and his gaze once again focused on these strong commanders. He took a deep breath. No matter what, he had to help Shixiong construct a good foundation!

A strong foundation that could help Shixiong complete what he wanted!

Burning fighting spirit was like a flame that was suddenly ignited and burned crazily. It spread through his calm eyes!

The commanders felt Lil' Miss's fighting spirit. The noisy conference room immediately quieted. All of their postures straightened, and looked hungrily at Gongsun Cha for the orders!

“The plan has already been given to you, I believe that you have already read it over many times so I won't go over it again.”

Gongsun Cha's voice that was sharp and held a thread of craziness echoed in the conference room, and caused everyone's burning fighting spirit to become even more fanatical.

“This time, our target is fifty six jie! They have all been marked! Not one more, not one less! Any faction that obstructs you is an enemy! No matter what you do, defeat them, massacre them, take them hostage, I only have one demand, speed! With the fastest possible speed, conquer the fifty six jie!”

Gongsun Cha almost shouted at the end.

“Yes, Daren!” Everyone shouted in response.

————

Golden Crow Cloud Island had never been so busy before. It was filled with people, all of the core members of Golden Crow Camp gathered together. Other than this core group, there were also many outer organizations that made their expansion so enormous.

There were many outer organizations in Mo Cloud Sea. They were mostly led by one or two core members and their composition were the normal strength xiuzhe that specialized in daily skills. Some simple talisman, ling dan and ling food creation was done by these outer organizations. As Mo Cloud Sea's strength increased, the amount of items they needed also increased by an enormous amount. Golden Crow Camp alone was not enough, and so these outer organizations were born.

The young people with outstanding talent had to pass through these outer organization to increase their experience and master their respective field.

Because experts taught spells and techniques, and they could find work easily in a relatively fair competitive environment, the number of these outer organizations increased drastically.

Looking at the noisy crowd, the two masters' brows were tightly locked. Worry flashed across both pair of eyes. Compared to the well-trained and organized Golden Crow Camp, these outer organizations were almost unbearable to look at, with their chaotic management.

Thinking about Gongsun Cha Daren's astounding plan, the two masters felt the pressure increase greatly. Behind them, more than one thousand treasure ships were floating in the air, creating a spectacular scene! These treasure ships had been gathered by collecting all of the treasure ships that the businesses in Mo Cloud Sea used for transportation.

This time, they really made a great investment!

Suddenly, a paper crane flew in front of Master Sun Bao. Master Sun Bao took the paper crane and read. An excited blush came onto his face.

He handed the paper crane to Ji Wei. Ji Wei was also similarly excited.

The Golden Crow Camp members that had been waiting below looked with wide eyes at the two.

Master Sun Bao said gravely, "The battalions have already departed!"

Everyone's eyes lit up, and they shifted restlessly.

Master Sun Bao used all of his strength to shout, his voice passing through the seal formations to every corner of the cloud island.

“Everyone, take your teams, and board the treasure ships according to the order. We will follow behind the battalions. All of the jinzhi forts that we build have their locations designated already. Once the battalions conquer the region, we need to use the fastest possible speed to set up jinzhi forts!”

“All of you, listen up! The fastest! Fastest! One hundred and sixty nine jinzhi fort! Not one less!”

“Get ready to board! We depart immediately!”

The crowd started to move, it was a stampede of bodies.

————

Many people were floating outside the Grave Ghost Mound.

All of their gazes were focused that ruler-straight golden line of fire on the ground. No one dared to cross it. Those with power could smell the strong scent of danger, and those even stronger were more astounded by the purity of the shen power in the golden line.

The news that the Yao Council of Elders had broken the secret of

shen power had been spread far and wide. The battle that had occurred just before had not escape investigation. Shen power, this ancient and unfamiliar power was like that ruler-straight golden line of fire, it became a new dividing line.

The difficulty of obtaining the secrets of shen power could be imagined.

But a marshal level had an earth mo weapon could threaten a shen power expert. This was the information taken from the battle just now.

Maybe it wasn't all earth mo weapons, but Grandmaster Xiao Yun Hai's earth mo weapons had proven this!

[Blue Horsefly] had been destroyed, the [Yin Clear Li Chakrams] had been exchanged, the value of the remaining two earth mo weapons suddenly increased. For those marshals, the [Angel Device Raiment] wasn't something they could aspire to own. The only thing that could give them a feeling of safety were the last two mo weapons.

In a flash, the last two earth mo weapons were traded for.

Yi An looked at the three Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrasses on his hands and was in a dilemma.

The development of events had surpassed his imagination. Xiao Yun Hai was actually Xiao Mo Ge! This unexpected result

immediately caused him to end up on a train he could not get off.

He didn't have the courage to swallow the three Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass. He wasn't so stupid to provoke such a terrifying enemy for just three Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrasses.

But Xiao Mo Ge's situation was terrible, and surrounded by enemies!

No matter how powerful the jinzhi was, Xiao Mo Ge could not stay inside for his entire life. Once he left, he would face a situation where he was surrounded and attacked on all sides unless he threw his lot into a powerful faction.

The three strands of Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass immediately became a hot potato. If he gave them to Xiao Mo Ge, he would offend either the Mo Shen Temple or the Yao Council of Elders. If he didn't give them to Xiao Mo Ge, and if Xiao Mo Ge didn't die, then he could not afford the risk that the other would come back and settle his debts.

"Daren! Daren!" His subordinate charged in with a pale face.

Looking at his subordinate's expression, Yi An's heart turned cold.

"Kuai An Daren used Blue Horsefly to kill a yao elder. Kuai An Daren is heavily wounded, and Blue Horsefly was destroyed." The subordinate's voice was trembling.

Yi An felt his head ring.

Great trouble!

A long time later, Yi An's expression recovered from ashen white. He gritted his teeth. "Go! To the Grave Ghost Mound!"

Since they had already offended the Yao Council of Elders greatly, and didn't have any relationship with the Mo Shen Temple, the only hope they had left was Xiao Mo Ge.

Chapter 730 – Silent Arrival

Zuo Mo furiously continued to set down the jinzhi, the light of spells on his hands flooding downwards. The complex mo matrices and seal formations appeared on the ground with intimidating glows, blossoming and spread!

In a trance, Zuo Mo threw everything happening on the outside to the back of his mind. His eyes were focused, and his mind was clear.

All kinds of seal scripts, and mo matrices flashed across his mind, and then flew out of his fingers.

The geography of the land, the river flows, the earth fire, the movement of the yin energy, everything with fifty li was within his fingertips.

Ceng Lian'er woke up from her recovery meditation. While she had the sun seeds that Zuo Mo had given her, she couldn't bear to use them. Things that could be used to replenish shen power were treasures among treasures right now.

She raised her head to look at Zuo Mo in the sky with a serene expression.

That figure gave off strong confidence. There was no pause or hesitation as he threw down the lights. Without realizing it, Ceng Lian'er's gaze became even deeper. There seemed to be mist overlaid over her eyes. No one knew what she was thinking inside.

Qinghua Xue's gaze was much simpler. Reverence and shock, but these feelings did not make her gaze heat up. It was still as serene as water.

Kuai An's face was pale. He was the most shocked of the group. Xiao Mo Ge, Xiao Yun Hai, these two identities were not secrets now. But even if he was seeing the spectacular scene in front of him with his own eyes, he could not reconcile the two completely different personages and identities as the same person.

Suddenly, he shook from a chill.

It was slightly cold.

This unfamiliar feeling stunned him. Moments later, he reacted. He was heavily wounded, and his mo physique was weak.

He couldn't help but glance behind him out of the corner of his eyes. His eyes suddenly widened.

At some unknown time, it had started to snow. Grey snowflakes fell and the world was completely grey.

This was

He opened his hand and a grey snowflake landed in his hand. The bone-aching cold caused him to shudder, but then the grey

snowflake quickly melted on his palm. A pure strand of yin energy dissipated in the air.

Yin energy!

Kuai An's gaze turned shocked as he suddenly turned his head to look closely at the figure in the sky, that person that was in his own world.

He, he was able to make yin energy into snowflakes!

Kuai An tried to quickly calm himself down. More puzzlement surged. It started to snow within a fifty li area, large patches of feathery grey snowflakes slowly fell down.

These snowflakes what was their use?

Just as everyone was shocked by Zuo Mo's uncanny moves, no one noticed that A Gui had disappeared.

A Gui appeared at the entrance to the yin energy cave, where the ghost soldier had appeared at. Beside her was the Black Gold Seal Soldier that had come out at an unknown time. He was using his metal fists to bang on his metal chest.

The black Gold Seal Soldier had an expression of bravery. "A Gui,

don't worry about those ghost soldiers, if one comes, I'll kill one, and then eat it!"

Noticing A Gui turning to look at him, his tone changed and he said fawningly, "I mean I will kill one, and have A Gui eat one! After A Gui is full, I will just take some." When he finished, he hugged his stomach with a grieyed expression. He looked pitifully at A Gui, tears welling up, "Sister A Gui, Lil' Black is so hungry"

A Gui turned around, unaffected, and completely ignored him.

Seeing that trying to be adorable was ineffective, the Black Gold Seal Soldier could only turn to face the cave entrance. He immediately became murderous, and hungry. "The cowardly will die from hunger, the brave will die from overeating, in order to die from overeating"

Pia, a bare foot stepped onto his back, throwing him off balance. The Black Gold Seal Soldier fell face first into the cave, and a string of wails came from the cavern.

A Gui jumped down.

Experts gathered on a cloud outside the Grave Ghost Mound.

Marshal Di looked at the Grave Ghost Mound in the distance and

said emotionally, “This Xiao Mo Ge is really an influential person. No matter where he goes, he creates a storm.”

Qin Ming nodded and said, “Yes, but it is unwise to become known everywhere. A hero would not stand under a collapsing wall. The situation right now is not a dead end, but it is a closed one. It is difficult to resolve.”

Tang Chen grimaced hearing this, “You really are all idle. Let’s first think about how to obtain shen power.”

The smile on the others’ faces faded, and their expressions became serious.

They had received news that the other two mo gods of the Mo Shen Temple were rushing over at full speed and would arrive tomorrow at the earliest. The Yao Council of Elders was another mountain in front of them, and this mountain was even bigger than the Mo Shen Temple.

They looked at the yao elders, each of them didn’t bear to tear their gazes away from the ruler-straight line of fire. Ming Yue Ye’s public announcement had revealed their aims for Xiao Mo Ge’s shen power inheritance.

“What is Xiao Mo Ge doing inside the Grave Ghost Mound?” Zhong Wen Tian asked.

Qin Ming was thoughtful. “Yes, what is he doing inside? Old

Tang, what do you know about the Grave Ghost Mound?”

Tang Chen shook his head. “Not much.”

Qin Ming was slightly surprised. Everyone had fought together once and were familiar with each other’s personalities. Tang Chen had left their group and returned to his family for familial reasons, but Qin Ming thought Tang Chen was a detail-minded and cautious person. This Grave Ghost Mound was just a few hundred li from Bu Zhou City. It was so close that he was shocked that Tang Chen did not know it well!

Tang Chen grimaced. “It is not that I do not want to know, but this place is slightly strange.”

“Strange?” Everyone’s attention was attracted. A place that a marshal called strange was most likely a bit strange.

“I’ve sent many people to explore the area, but not many have returned. I eventually made a trip personally.” Tang Chen’s expression was grave. “The yin energy inside is extremely dense with soul fiends and malicious ghosts. As I went deeper, the yin energy increased in concentration, and would suddenly boil. If one doesn’t personally experience it, it is difficult to imagine the scene. All the yin energy in the surroundings would boil at the same time. If you use no skills in the slightest, it would cause the yin energy to explode. I almost didn’t make out that time.”

When he spoke of this, Tang Chen had an expression of fear.

Everyone looked at each other with shocked expressions.

“Is there someone else powerful living in hiding here?” Qin Ming couldn’t resist asking.

Tang Chen shook his head. “I don’t know, but ever since that time, I never went there again. I didn’t expect that Xiao Mo Ge would run in, and I don’t know what he is doing inside.”

At this time, a strong wave of vibrations came from the Grave Ghost Mound.

Everyone was startled and hurriedly turned.

The Grave Ghost Mound seemed to turn alive, the mountains and rivers moving. The rumbling could be heard from a distance, and the dark red earth fire formed pillars of fire.

Even stranger was that the sky above the Grave Ghost Mound was filled with grey snowflakes.

A vibration that was hard to describe flashed across everyone’s minds.

————

The main peak of Xuan Kong Temple looked the same as before, but the fear and alarm on the faces of the disciples could not be

disguised. The complete destruction of the elder corps was a fatal blow to Xuan Kong temple.

If the world was not in chaos, they could in act a policy of isolation for decades, and Xuan Kong Temple might be able to recover. But right now, the world was in turmoil, and the balance between factions was changing. People saw the weakness of Xuan Kong Temple. There were continuous skirmishes at the borders of Xuan Kong temple and all kinds of conflicts were escalating in intensity. Those factions were like cunning wolves that were tearing off flesh from the enormous body of Xuan Kong Temple.

All of the Xuan Kong Temple disciples realized that the sect was at the time of life and death!

“Kun Lun has entered the fight!”

When the news came back, all of them had ashen expression. They all knew what this meant. The participation of Kun Lun would be the straw that broke the camel’s back, figuratively speaking. In reality, Kun Lun was not a straw but a great mountain.

As expected, on the afternoon of that day, Tian Huan who had maintained their control took over four jie of Xuan Kong Temple at lightning speed!

Kun Lun, Tian Huan, these two former allies of Xuan Kong Temple showed their bright butcher knives.

All of the factions understood that the climax of the feast was about to arrive! Almost all the factions moved at the same time, their eyes red as they furiously attacked.

The fighting was intense and ferocious.

At the moment of life and death, many of the Xuan Kong Temple battalions had the thought of dragging their enemies into death with them. There were battles to the death everywhere. Their fierce and hopeless counterattack exploded. It displayed Xuan Kong Temple's thousands of years worth of foundation and bravery, but also showed its weakness and lack of future.

At the main peak right now, there were only the disciples that were in charge of chores. Any disciple with fighting ability had been sent to the front lines to stop the attacks of the enemy.

People were afraid. Any disciple with any knowledge knew that the present dilemma of Xuan Kong Temple would not be resolved even if there were a few more fanxu experts.

When the entire world came to divide Xuan Kong Temple, it was fated for this sect that was thousands of year old to die.

No one could stop the entire world, not even Kun Lun.

Once the situation formed, the momentum had given their fate a life of its own!

The participation of Kun Lun and Tian Huan extinguished the last bit of hope in the hearts of the Xuan Kong Temple disciples. What was most fatal was that they hadn't thought that Kun Lun and Tian Huan would be so impatient!

These two fatal butcher knives came so quickly!

Ming Xin's mood was terrible. He did not want to die with the sect. The best choice right now was to follow another leader. Other than Xuan Kong Temple, Xuan Kong Realm had nine other great temples, and they were all good choices.

However, it was not possible to go throw himself with another sect with empty hands at this time.

He thought of the Sutra Pavilion and the Dhyana Treasure Pavilion. A daring idea was unable to be suppressed. A harsh look flashed through his eyes. He needed to be fast. There probably were many that had the same idea. If he could get one or two treasures, he would naturally have a place to live in the future.

After arriving at the decision, Ming Xin did not hesitate. Taking advantage of the dark, he sneaked to the Sutra Pavilion.

The Sutra Pavilion was unusually silent today.

A hint of anxiousness flashed across Ming Xin's mind. But he gritted his teeth and sneaked in. Usually, the shishu would guard this place but they had all been summoned away. There were only

jinzhi left but he was familiar with them.

Carefully avoiding the jinzhi, he finally entered the Sutra Pavilion and was extremely excited.

But when he saw what was in front of him, he was struck dumb.

Chapter 731 – Act

The night was as dark as ink, thick clouds blocking the sun, and one couldn't even see their fingers.

There was a blurry figure at the highest point on the main mountain peak of Xuan Kong Temple.

The mountain wind was strong, and caused Bie Han's cape to flap loudly in the wind. His frosty and cold face held a complex expression. He was familiar with every blade of grass and every tree here. In this place, he had grown up, learned to be a battle general, was held captive, and was humiliated. He was filled with hatred for this place. Countless times in his dreams, he had personally lit a great fire and burned this damned place into ash.

But when this day truly arrived, when he stepped onto the main peak again, when the scene of his dreams was about to be realized, he didn't feel that pleasure at getting his revenge but an indescribable mix of feelings as he stared at the dark night and this familiar place.

No one could save Xuan Kong Temple. Even if Jiang Zhe came back from the dead, he would not be able to save Xuan Kong Temple.

Bie Han and Gongsun Cha had both felt that Kun Lun would soon make their move, and a daring plan had appeared. Gongsun Cha's sharpness and insanity combined with Bie Han's fiery tactics caused this plan to receive full support.

Bie Han lead Sin Battalion and sneaked through the night to get close to the main peak without being detected. Almost all of the forces of Xuan Kong Temple were positioned on their borders to resist the invasion of other forces. Their center was left comparatively empty and undefended.

For Bie Han who had lived in Xuan Kong Temple since his childhood, it as was though there were no defenses at all.

Once Kun Lun entered the battle, all of Xuan Kong Temple would panick, and this was also when Xuan Kong Temple's main peak defenses would be at its weakest. Bie Han who had been hiding nearby unhesitatingly bared his fangs!

Bie Han who was familiar with every tree and flower didn't even give the disciples of Xuan Kong Temple any chance to send a message before taking down all of Xuan Kong Temple's main peak.

There wasn't anything left alive on the main peak of Xuan Kong Temple.

Bie Han's gaze cleared quickly of its daze and became cold again. He looked up at the sky and knew he could not afford to delay. He was not the only one that was hiding in the dark.

The Sutra Pavilion and Dhyana Treasure Pavilion of Xuan Kong Temple's main peak held the wealth of Xuan Kong Temple accumulated through thousands of years. It was the most tempting and delicious part of this feast! The situation had developed so

quickly that Xuan Kong Temple hadn't had the time to move this wealth away. All of the sects were targeting this fat piece of meat.

Among the Xuan Kong Temple disciples that he had just killed, there were six that were spies from other factions.

Soon, the elite experts of other factions would arrive and it would not be so easy to leave then.

Bie Han looked deeply at this dhyana holy ground that had stood for thousands of years. A jade box covered in seal scripts appeared on his hand. He did not hesitate and threw the jade box out.

The jade box drew out a curve as it flew through the night sky, bam, and landed halfway up the mountain.

The jade box immediately cracked.

A dot of fire lit up from the jade box. The fire quickly spread at a mad speed towards the surroundings. In a flash, the middle of the mountain was covered in flames.

The dark red flames danced furiously and consumed everything.

This was a work from the two masters of Golden Crow Camp. Samadhi Fire Box. This kind of sixth grade fire was stunningly power. Harvesting high level fires from fire formations was one of Golden Crow Camp's best skills. The flames of the core members in Golden Crow Camp had all been upgraded a long time ago. Fourth-

grade golden crow fire was too low grade for their present needs.

Many sects had Samadhi Fire and using it here would not expose their identity.

In a flash, the flames consumed the entire peak. The crimson red tongues of fire shot up and licked the sky. The entire sky was dyed red, and even the clouds were unable to the lashing tongues of flame the sky was penetrated by the hot flows of air.

Among the flames, Bie Han led the silent and puppet-like Sin Battalion to a soundless withdrawal.

The yin energy underground was thick and a passageway stretched forward. The concentration of yin energy inside the cave was multiple times that of above. Waves of yin energy came out of the deep hole.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier's eyes flashed with eerie light. He banged on his chest as he comforted A Gui, shamelessly complimenting himself, "Sister A Gui, don't worry, Lil' Black is very strong now, and can easily capture those ghost soldiers"

"En." He suddenly stopped and his eyes lit up.

A Gui silently stopped walking.

Suddenly, the Black Gold Seal Soldier gave a sly smile and his body smashed towards the right abruptly.

Bam!

His smash was extremely strong and something immediately flew out!

The Black Gold Seal Soldier's hands and feet were on the ground like a wild beast as he shout out. He stretched out his neck, his face twisted as he howled at the top of his lungs, "[Oh oh oh, singing to the sky with a curved neck ...](#)."

The Black Gold Seal Soldier mangled the poem the "Song of the Goose." [The proper translation](#) is more along the lines of "Goose, goose, goose, she is singing towards the sky, with her neck bending in such a lovely curve"

He was lightning fast and didn't' even leave behind an afterimage in the air.

Woosh, he appeared behind that thing. Bam, his right leg was like a whip that viciously struck the grey shadow. The great power whipped the grey shadow into the air.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier's eyes were bright as he shot out again.

He suddenly appeared in the air, meeting the incoming grey

shadow and struck another blow with his leg.

Bam bam bam!

There was a fast rattle of bone-aching sound that would cause people's scalps to prickle.

Suddenly, his figure flashed again and he appeared next to the grey shadow. His right hand was like metal pincers that clasped around the thing's neck.

The series of movements had been lightning fast. The Black Gold Seal Soldier gripped the other's throat and pulled it in front of him. After examining it for a while, he was slightly puzzled. "This is the ghost soldier?"

The flames in the eyes of the ghost soldier were dim as though it had been greatly affected by the storm of attacks and hadn't recovered yet. The bones of the ghost soldier were covered in cracks and it was breathing faintly.

Suddenly, the Black Gold Seal Soldier's nose jerked and his eyes lit up. "Shen power!"

But his face quickly fell. He dragged the ghost soldier in front of A Gui and said reluctantly, "Sister A Gui, here."

A Gui quickly sucked all of the shen power from the ghost soldier's body.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier's power had grown greatly after he swallowed two balls of light while Zuo Mo had forged the earth mo weapons. He rampaged around underground. All of the ghost soldiers that he met were unable to fight back. The two advanced more than a dozen li and killed six ghost soldiers.

A Gui absorbed three threads of shen power and the Black Gold Seal Soldier also absorbed three.

After absorbing the threads of shen power, the Black Gold Seal Soldier became even more powerful. He was also able to automatically take in yin energy from the surroundings and could hide perfectly in it.

After absorbing shen power, the purple fire in her eyes was brighter. The yin energy in the surroundings continuously flowed into her body and then permeated out of her body. The yin energy that came out would carry away threads of black energy.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier suddenly exclaimed in shock, "Sister A Gui, you seem to have become more beautiful! That's great! I have to ask for a reward from Big Bro! If I don't ask for a reward for such a good thing, I really can't live up to my name... .."

The scars on A Gui's face were much fainter and her exposed skin much smoother.

What was most attractive was still her perfect pair of feet. Her bare feet at present had an additional lustre like that of jade or

porcelain. They were untouched by dust despite stepping on the ground.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier touched his face and then his head. He muttered, “Why didn’t I become more handsome? It’s not fair, this really isn’t fair! Ahahah, I want to become handsome! I want to become the handsomest seal soldier, and then pursue the tastiest ling beasts”

The Black Gold Seal Soldier’s wails echoed underground.

The purple fire in A Gui’s eyes became less heated and more gentle.

“I really lost out, lost out! I have to get something out of Big Bro to comfort my wounded soul!” The Black Gold Seal Soldier’s mouth constantly ran. Suddenly, his gaze met his own hand and he stilled. “En?”

The script on his hand was peerlessly clear.

This pattern was very powerful. It was not like a seal script, nor a mo matrix, it seemed extremely old. Even Big Brother was unable to tell what it was. In the past, it had been very blurry, but now it was extremely clear. Each stroke was clear.

However

He clearly remembered that this pattern didn’t have any black

parts!

One line of the pattern on his hand had turned black. He inspected it a few times and couldn't make heads or tails of it. He could only give up. However, he immediately became excited. This hand's pattern had always been his strongest killing move. While he didn't understand what pattern this was, he could feel the great power contained in the hand pattern.

Have a strong one come! Have a strong one come!

Let ge try this out!

The Black Gold Seal Soldier yearned to try.

At this time, deep in the cavern, a deep growl came.

The yin energy in the cave suddenly became ferocious and turbulent as it twisted and headed at the duo.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier was aching for a fight and was overjoyed. He charged forward into the furious wave, heading in headfirst like an arrow! The purple fire in A Gui's eyes suddenly lit up. The wave of air blew away the sand and rocks around her yet A Gui didn't move at all.

A Gui's bare feet lightly danced on the ground before she disappeared.

Bam bam bam!

Loud sounds of collisions entered A Gui's ears. When A Gui arrived, she only saw the Black Gold Seal Soldier fighting intensely against a skeleton covered in flames.

The air vibrated with the exclamations of the Black Gold Seal Soldier and the angry howls of the fire skeleton.

If Zuo Mo was here, he would definitely recognize that it was a sacrificial altar under the Black Gold Seal Soldier and the fire skeleton. At the edge of the sacrificial altar, there were ten totem pillars carved with ghosts and monsters. They were continuously spouting pure and thick yin energy out.

The yin energy followed the passages of the sacrificial altar to gather at a bulge at the center. The yin energy climbed up the steps.

There were four stone statues with grotesque faces and fangs guarding the four corners of the platform. The statue on the west was already shattered to leave behind a pile of rubble. From the fragments, it was possible to see that this was a statue of a skeleton.

At the center of the statues where the yin energy gathered, a grey set of armor stood silently. The feet of the armor continuously absorbed yin energy that was then spat out through its mouth.

All of the yin energy underground came from here.

The bone armor was like jade. After being permeated for countless years by the yin energy, it was astoundingly fine to touch. Small pieces of bones were layered together and held an unique beauty.

The empty eyes of the bone armor carried the weight of the ages as they soundlessly stared at A Gui.

[1]

Translator Ramblings: Bie Han finally burns down Xuan Kong Temple. Revenge is served burning hot in this case.

Chapter 732 – King’s Forbidden Firmament!

“He is setting up jinzhi,” the chief mo god said coolly.

The rhinoceros mo god stood silently next to him. The two did not have any attendants with them. After changing their appearance, no one recognized them. Having disguised themselves and ordering subordinates to act as body doubles to mislead their enemies, no one knew that they had secretly arrived.

“I already told Third to delay the old man and the Yao Council of Elders when we make our move,” the rhinoceros mo god said gravely.

“We need to be fast and capture Xiao Mo Ge before they can react!” The chief mo god’s eyes were cold. “The [Angel Device Raiment] is definitely on him. As long as Xiao Mo Ge is in our hands, we have the upper hand.”

The rhinoceros mo god nodded. He glanced at the Grave Ghost Mound. “I will break the jinzhi.”

His voice was hushed but his tone was filled with confidence. In his view, Xiao Mo Ge’s idea of setting up jinzhi was laughable. The jinzhi might be strong, but it definitely could not stop them.

Only shen power jinzhi could stop shen power experts.

“Ceng Lian’er’s shen power has not yet recovered, and she is not

a threat,” the chief mo god schemed, “Xiao Mo Ge is setting up jinzhi and has definitely used a great amount of energy. The only worry is that ugly servant of his.”

The rhinoceros listened silently with a composed expression.

“Do not hold anything back.” The chief mo god’s gaze did not leave the Grave Ghost Mound. “This battle will determine the future of our Mo Shen Temple. If we succeed, we will not need to fear the Yao Council of Elders!

“I know,” the rhinoceros mo god said gravely.

“Act now!” Before the words finished, the chief mo god’s figure disappeared.

The figure of the rhinoceros mo god flashed and he silently appeared high above the periphery of the Grave Ghost Mound.

He took a deep breath. All the shen power in his body vibrated. He knew that with this attack, his identity would be exposed to everyone.

Victory and defeat was all in this blow!

He eliminated the stray thoughts in his mind, his hands slowly raised up high, and his eyes widened.

Boom!

A stunning presence erupted like a volcano, and was no longer concealed!

It was as bright as the sun!

The powerful shen presence spread across all of the Grave Ghost Mound and the surrounding hundred li like a storm. The suffocating presence was like a roaring wasteland beast from the ancient era. Those mo of average power felt their legs weaken and almost give out.

Blood red hoops suddenly wrapped around the right arm of the rhinoceros mo god.

The rhinoceros mo god opened his eyes, the five fingers on his right hand spread out as he pressed his open palm downwards.

The yin energy that multiplied suddenly in ferocity had nearly caught Zuo Mo off-guard. However, his reaction was fast and he immediately adjusted, his hand movements changing.

The yin energy was like a coiling grey dragon that silently moved along the mo matrices and seal scripts already set up. Everywhere it passed, the mo matrices and seal scripts lit up. The yin energy was absorbed by the mo matrices and seal scripts and then turned

into grey snowflakes.

The snow grew even heavier.

Even someone as strong as Zuo Mo couldn't help but show weariness after setting up jinzhi for such a long time. He threw a sun seed into his mouth and felt as the pure shen power continuously rejuvenated his body. When his strength returned, the light in his eyes grew brighter.

Looking at the mountains, rivers, and flowing earth fire within fifty li and the packed seal scripts and mo matrices, a smug expression appeared on his face.

Ge is really a genius!

However, he would only know the effect of the jinzhi after activating them.

The strange and heavy grey snow had already been noticed by the experts gathered outside. Numerous pairs of eyes focused on the Grave Ghost Mound behind the line of fire.

Zuo Mo took a deep breath. He looked down at the jinzhi below and his eyes flashed with a stunning light.

Since this was the case, then let it be activated!

At the sudden appearance of the rhinoceros mo god, the old man, Ming Yue Ye and the other people all changed expression.

The old man's hair flew up as his shen power reached a peak. His body was covered in a layer of terrifying black light, his muscles bulging. He suddenly grew in height, his figure multiplying in size, his body seemingly made from metal as it turned black. He stepped forward, his back arched as he threw a punch layered in black light at the rhinoceros mo god in the sky. He shouted thunderously, "Get down here!"

A cold light flashed through Ming Yue Ye's eyes. The light blue reeds in her hand danced at an unique rhythm and snapped. A blue butterfly flew out. Its beautiful wings flapped in the air and it disappeared.

"Old Elder, you really have a temper!" The young mo god giggled. Yet there was no humor on his face, only a stern expression at the gravity of the situation.

The bloody light on his body was thick, and his shen power was clearly being channeled to its limits. Within the bloody light, blood thorny vines flew out.

The bloody vines danced in the air like snakes with thorns. They criss-crossed in the air and covered the sky.

Dozens of blood vines twisted eerily as they gathered in one direction. They immediately formed a wall of vines that blocked the punch from the old man.

Boom!

The blood vine wall immediately was penetrated.

The young mo god seemed to have expected this. A second and a third vine wall appeared at almost the same time.

The punch passed through the second blood vine wall, and smashed into the third, but it was halted.

At the same time, the blood vines suddenly bloomed with bright flowers. The flowers withered at a visible rate, the petals falling and dancing in the wind to form a mist surrounding the figure of the blue butterfly.

The blue butterfly lightly flapped its wings. The bright blood mist was unable to move forward. Yet the blood mist thickened and surrounded the blue butterfly.

Pop pop pop!

A rattle of explosions came from within the bloody mist and, abruptly, the bloody mist exploded.

Ming Yue Ye's expression changed slightly. She unhesitatingly cut off her connection to the butterfly. The blood mist in the air exploded, a ring of bloody light spreading ferociously into the surroundings like a storm!

All of the people who had approached were caught off guard and were thrown into the air as though they were hit by a rampaging bull.

Eerie blood colored patterns suddenly appeared on the face of the young mo god. Blood seeped out of these beautiful patterns. He looked both eerie and terrifying. His face was pale, his clothing tattered, and his figure wavering and about to fall. He had managed to stop these two users of shen power but it had cost him greatly.

“Aiyaya, being cannon fodder isn't a great feeling.”

He muttered to himself as his thin body floated weakly in the air.

At the same time, a stunning yet familiar wave of air came towards his back.

An accomplished smile appeared at the corner of his lips. Of the three, the chief mo god was the strongest, but in terms of how domineering one's power was, the rhinoceros mo god was the best.

Nothing could stand to the [Mo God's Brute Hand]!

He had completed his mission... ..

The young mo god seemed relieved of a great burden. He relaxed his body and allowed it to drift with the furious flow shockwaves power like a falling leaf. He did not care about the blood that was seeping out of the patterns on his face.

Yet his relaxed body suddenly froze.

In the next moment, the young mo god forcibly twisted his body and turned back to gaze at the Grave Ghost Mound.

His eyes widened and he paled!

The Grave Ghost Mound that had been dark and shrouded in grey snow suddenly lit up as though there were ten thousand lanterns. The mo matrices and seal scripts continuously lit up at a stunning rate as though water was flowing through them.

In a flash, the Grave Ghost Mound seemed to appear illuminated as though it was day. The exquisite and complex seal scripts and mo matrices lit up in succession. The land within fifty li seemed to be covered with a bright and fine spider-web. The endless bright seal scripts illuminated the curves of the landscape.

The grey snowflakes floating in the air were dissonant to the beauty below but no one could ignore them.

Yet at this time, no one was attracted by the beauty of the Grave Ghost Mound. Everyone's gaze could not move away from the godly figure in the air as they unconsciously stopped breathing.

[Mo God's Brute Hand]!

Everyone seemed to see a great mountain crashing down from the sky! A brutal and suffocating power that smashed down as it robbed people of hope!

Under the suffocating pressure of the [Mo God Brute Hand], the beautiful Grave Ghost Mound was like a beautiful but fragile work of art.

This hand was enough to flatten all of the Grave Ghost Mound!

Among the grey snowflakes, Zuo Mo suddenly raised his head. He only just detected the approaching furious and intimidating power after he activated the jinzhi!

Zuo Mo had jumped in fright.

This attack had given up on all technique and skill, it was just pure power! This was the first time he saw such an unique shen technique. While most shen techniques were simple and utilized little skill, he had never heard of such a simple and direct method!

He had once seen the rhinoceros mo god during the fight against the Xuan Kong Temple elder corps. He had estimates of the rhinoceros mo god's power, but his mind still wavered at the power of this hand.

But in the next moment, he suddenly reacted and knew the other's intentions

–the other wanted to break his jinzhi!

Zuo Mo's little heart immediately stopped wavering, and his expression became vicious. The gaze he threw up was one of scorn, as he spat out a disdainful sound. It was as though he was displeased that he was being challenged in his most accomplished field.

Ever since ge started learning seal formation, the Turtle Formation Defense style had never been defeated. It had great accomplishments, and you definitely hadn't lived in Sky Moon Jie before

If there were people inside the Grave Ghost Mound, people would be shocked to find that the scene inside was completely different than what they saw outside. The seal scripts and mo matrices on the ground were not stationary but moved as though they were alive.

The light from the ground suddenly grew. Zuo Mo's eyes grew brighter, all of the humor on his face disappearing and leaving behind only focus and concentration.

Floating in the air, Zuo Mo's face that was not handsome flashed with an indescribable light.

Even the suffocating pressure [Mo God Brute Hand] that was howling down at the ground could not steal his glory at this moment!

Come!

He suddenly spread his arms!

The light under his feet brightened. The flowing seal scripts and mo matrices stilled. And then they seemed to have received a summons, each of them leaving the ground and floating in the air.

There were eighteen thousand parts, and more than tens of thousands of seal scripts and mo matrices involved.

The combined seal scripts and mo matrices that numbered in the hundreds of thousands and of various colors and shapes all flew into the sky.

Looking from afar, in that moment, there were millions of dots of light above the Grave Ghost Mound. They were bright and like a mist. The scene was so spectacular that words could only describe a tiny part of it!

Some stopped and floating in the air, others continued to rise, moving up and down in a staggered fashion.

The grey snowflakes did not continue to fall but floated silently.

Time seemed to be frozen by this indescribable beauty.

What also stopped was the sky of the Grave Ghost Mound.

[King's Forbidden Firmament]!

Chapter 733 – Battlefield!

In the middle of the night, the sky above the Grave Ghost Mound was illuminated by a deluge of light. Zuo Mo's figure with his arms spread wide seemed to be a ruler looking down at his realm. The pride and an ease in his manner spoke of absolute control was clear to all those below him in that frozen moment.

Even the bright lights could not mask his grandeur.

When time seemed to freeze, a blood colored handprint was frozen soundlessly in the air.

Even while it was bound motionlessly in the air, that bright red handprint would still make people feel the powerful, vicious, and brutal presence!

[Mo God's Brute Hand]!

No one had thought that the [Mo God's Brute Hand] that had drew at the energies of the universe and overwhelmed the world and caused a tsunami of ferocious power was a bright red handprint no larger than their own!

When the mo matrices below lit up, the rhinoceros mo god felt danger. Yet everything that happened next surpassed his imagination.

The destructive power, the furious wave of power he had

released, stopped without any delay.

Seeing the [Mo God's Brute Hand] silently stopped in the air, he even stilled.

How was it possible?

Even if his [Mo God's Brute Hand] was stopped, even if the [Mo God's Brute Hand] was destroyed by the other's shen technique, he would not be so surprised. But this strange stillness in front of him surpassed the bounds of his knowledge.

Arms spread, Zuo Mo's eyes suddenly lit up.

His right arm swayed slightly as his hand swept out. He shouted clearly, "Turn."

The surrounding crowds woke up as Zuo Mo's voice seemed to reverberate inside their minds.

The bright rain of light above the Grave Ghost Mound slowly revolved with Zuo Mo as the center. The seal scripts and mo matrices floating in the air woke up and moved around.

When hundreds of thousands of bright patterns moved, everyone changed expressions. Streaks of light formed and were destroyed. Even those that were skilled in mo matrices could not identify any pattern!

It was too complex!

Yet at this time, no one was able to shout in time, and those that were stronger found a faintly discernable figure within the vortex of light.

The chief mo god!

Even the stupidest person could guess this person's identity at this time.

The chief mo god was in a dilemma. The jinzhi in front of him was eerie and strange. The seal scripts and mo matrices around him each gave off different kinds of power. When these powers mixed together, it was like a power bog. He wasn't able to move!

No matter what shen technique he used, it would be consumed and merge with this strange power bog!

Damn it!

The sickle mo matrix on the chief mo god's face was bright and clear, showing the fury he felt at this moment. However, he was a decisive person, and knew that he could not succeed even with the help of the others. It was more important to save himself in this moment. He immediately channeled shen power through his entire body to protect it.

At this time, the surrounding mo matrices and seal scripts suddenly spun. He felt his breathing choke off and his body was restrained.

Innumerable power flows spun around him, cutting, twisting, and grinding at him. This caused the shen power inside him to be quickly expended. No matter how he struggled, he could not break free of the restraint!

Only now did he understand the true meaning of this jinzhi.

It used an abnormal amount of turbulent power flows to turn the entire jinzhi area into a power graveyard. Any kind of power when put in this power graveyard would be broken up and assimilated.

Just as though it was trying to prove his prediction, the blood colored fingerprint that was motionless above his head quickly melted, grew smaller, and then disappeared.

Which monster thought of such a monstrous method!

The fury in the chief mo god's eyes disappeared and a thread of terror replaced it. He knew the true meaning of the jinzhi but he still did not know how Xiao Mo Ge controlled the astounding number of power flows.

The pressure of the jinzhi against him grew even greater, and his shen power was used up at an even faster rate. The chief mo god knew that if he did not make a decision now, he would most likely

be forever restrained in this freakish jinzhi.

Viciousness flashed through his eyes. He suddenly bit his tongue. The sickle mo matrix on his face turned from bright red to grey-white. His full face thinned eerily.

He stared viciously at Zuo Mo and gritted out, “Xiao Mo Ge, either you will die or I will die!”

Before he finished, his figure slowly faded at a visible rate until he disappeared.

The rhinoceros mo god detected the chief mo god going all in immediately. Shocked, he also reacted quickly. He knew that the mission had failed this time.

Xiao Mo Ge was stronger than they had imagined!

He looked with lingering fear at the youth in the middle of the bright glittering rain. A hint of relief rose. Fortunately, he had not been trapped in that fatal jinzhi.

Taking advantage of the other people not having recovered from the shock, he suddenly appeared behind to Youxi Ya Ke and grabbed him. His left hand suddenly exploded into a bloody mist and covered the pair.

When the bloody mist dissipated, the figure of the two were gone.

The fighting on the ground did not affect what occurred underground.

The fighting underground was similarly intense. The Black Gold Seal Soldier and the fire skeleton were fighting intensely. His strength having grown, the Black Gold Seal Soldier had the upper hand yet the fire skeleton had the advantage of home territory and used special abilities that forced the battle into a stalemate.

This displeased the Black Gold Seal Soldier. The screams and nattering of the Black Gold Seal Soldier echoed over the entire sacrificial altar.

“You trash bones, ye can smell the rot coming off you. You still can’t give up after being buried for so many years? Be obedient and let ye help you move on, you can earn some good karma. It is your greatest fortune to come to ye’s stomach. So many beautiful beasts beg for it but cannot get it, come come come”

In his eyes, the fire skeleton that possessed pure shen power was like an extremely high quality slab of braised ribs. Interspersed among the endless nattering was the sound of slurping and swallowing.

The fire skeleton was not of low intelligence and would occasionally give out furious howls.

Suddenly, the fire skeleton froze. A hand covered in purple energy passed through its forehead. All of the flames suddenly disappeared. The bones immediately lost their light.

Bam!

The skeleton immediately turned to bone powder and landed on the ground.

The purple fire in A Gui's eyes were shockingly bright now and seemed to want to emerge from her body. The death shen power inside the fire skeleton was multiple times stronger and purer than the ghost soldier they encountered outside. The shen power of the ghost soldier was like a thin stream, and the fire skeleton's shen power was a raging river.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier was about to cry.

The braised ribs had flown away!

“Ahahaha! All of you come, ye wants you to come out” The grieving Black Gold Seal Soldier shouted as he charged to the highest level of the sacrificial altar.

Snap snap snap!

The other three status immediately shattered. Three monsters

appeared in front of him. One was a monster with a sheep head, one had a bullhead, and one with a hawk head.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier wasn't afraid. His eyes bright as he shouted, "Mine, mine, all mine!"

Hearing this Zuo Mo who had just arrived at the entrance almost tripped. He sweated inside, why does this sound slightly like ge?

Having eliminated the threat of the Mo Shen Temple, Zuo Mo's mind relaxed. He was confident in the power of the [King's Forbidden Firmament]. Only just now had he found that A Gui was missing, his face paled, and then hurriedly came in search of her.

Seeing A Gui safe and unharmed, a rock in his mind landed.

When his gaze turned towards the highest level of the sacrificial altar, his body shook, and his eyes gave off light!

————

The shadow of the fight that had occurred a few days ago faded from people's memories. One side of the fight had been proven to be Kun Lun sword xiu, and had cultivations near fanxu level. This new cast a shadow over this peaceful city.

Kun Lun!

Even in the mo territories, all knew of them. No matter how the mo disliked Kun Lun, they could not refute its great power. In these chaotic times, Kun Lun had become even more powerful unlike Xuan Kong Temple who had collapsed, and Xi Xuan who was declining, and Kun Lun's name caused even more fear in their enemies.

Lin Qian had astounding talent and was an outstanding successor. The sect's inner circle was unusually closeknit. When compared to other sects, this made Kun Lun even more terrifying.

Even the mo that were far from the front lines had expressions of anxiety and fear when they discussed Kun Lun.

Yet there were many pieces of popular news recently that attracted people's attention. The Mo Shen Temple had been defeated at the Grave Ghost Mound, this was the hottest topic of the moment. The Mo Shen Temple had once been thought of one of the factions most likely to unite all of the mo.

However, no one paid attention to the losers.

All of the mo territories were discussing one name, Xiao Mo Ge!

Xiao Yun Hai was Xiao Mo Ge. Even though the major factions had remained silent on this topic in an unspoken agreement, the angry shout of the chief mo god had informed everyone when he retreated. If Xiao Mo Ge in the past was thought of one of the strongest in the younger generation and an upcoming talent, then no one thought that now.

No one paid any more attention to the fight that had occurred a few days ago.

But what no one knew was that there was a great battle occurring deep underground outside the city.

Thirty li under the ground, there was a cocoon of blood about the height of a person.

Blood seeped out from the God-Killing Blood Sword and flowed towards the blood cocoon. It flowed along the passages of the blood cocoon and entered Wei Sheng's body. Wei Sheng's own blood flowed out through another passage and permeated the God-Killing Blood Sword.

There wasn't even one drop of Wei Sheng's own blood in his body.

Every droplet of blood was replaced by the blood of the warriors and great fighters that the God-Killing Blood Sword had drank as it had killed them. Through the ages, it had drank the blood of countless warriors.

The blood was truly the blood of heroes. It contained the power, belief, and hate of these warriors before death, and also pure and stunning power.

Each droplet was like a great poison.

If this was any other person, each and every droplet would be fatal. These warrior's belief were so strong that any normal soul would be rendered into dust. In the end, there would only be one result, the destruction of the body.

Wei Sheng did not die even though all of his blood had been exchanged for this poisonous heroes' blood.

Because he was Wei Sheng. His power might not be strong enough, but his resolve was not lacking compared to any other person!

His body became a battlefield

A battlefield where intense fighting was occurring on every inch, a battlefield where he either would either win or die.

Chapter 734 – Ancient Shen Device

Zuo Mo was quick.

Just having gained comprehension of a new attack in the [King's Forbidden Firmament], Zuo Mo attacked with a killing move. A golden light suddenly appeared on his hand. He slightly reached out and pushed at the cow head monster.

A golden handprint left his hand.

If the rhinoceros mo god saw this handprint, he would be so stunned his eyes would bulge out in surprise. Other than being made out of gold coloured light and not blood coloured light, it was the exact same as his.

[Mo God's Brute Hand]!

No matter if it was the chief mo god or the rhinoceros mo god they would not expect that the core and the strongest part of the [King's Forbidden Firmament] was not the restraining aspect but the “king.” Inside the jinzhi, Zuo Mo was the “king” of all. He was the strongest and the central part of the jinzhi.

All the changes of the jinzhi, every minuscule change or minute action would pass into his mind.

Zuo Mo had a general understanding of the restrained [Mo God Brute Hand]. His attack was at least eighty percent similar.

However, he cultivated the sun shen power and what left his hand was a golden handprint. The vicious presence was lesser, but a strong and fierce presence was greater.

The yin energy underground was astoundingly thick, and Zuo Mo's sun shen power was both yang and strong. With this attack, it was like hot water in snow.

A hint of fear flashed through the eyes of the bull-headed monster. The terrifying power contained in the little golden handprint made him feel great shock. He retreated. But a purple hand suddenly penetrated through his head.

Zuo Mo and A Gui were in perfect coordination. Zuo Mo's attack was astounding and thunderous to shock the other's mind. A Gui was ghostly, and her one hit one kill, preference for attacking vital areas, was perfectly suited to coordinate with Zuo Mo.

Just like the previous bull-headed monster, Zuo Mo and A Gui finished the hawk-headed monster with a combo of gold and purple energy. After absorbing the shen power of the two monsters, the brutal purple energy in A Gui's eyes gradually dimmed, but a faint mark appeared on her forehead.

Zuo Mo's mind moved. Was this the Undying Shen Seal?

Thinking of the old man's words, Zuo Mo hurriedly took out the Scab Fragrance. A Gui seemed to smell the scent of the Scab Fragrance. And a hint of desire appeared in her eyes. Zuo Mo handed the Scab Fragrance to A Gui.

Each scab fragrance was about the size of a bean, each a different shape, and grey-white in color. When it was taken out, the entire place was filled with its fragrance. This was an unique and indescribable fragrance. Even Zuo Mo couldn't help but swallow.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier stretched out his neck and stared at the Scab Fragrance in A Gui's hand. He appeared as though he forgot about the sheep-headed monster in front of him, and it was possible to see drool glittering at the corner of his mouth.

The sheep-headed monster also stopped and stared at the Scab Fragrance in A Gui's hand.

A Gui directly swallowed the scab fragrance.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier wailed grievously with a pained expression. He turned and stared hatefully at the sheep-headed monster as he blasted out, "Mine, mine, mine, mine"

Not having recovered from the distraction, the sheep-headed monster was beaten down by the Black Gold Seal Soldier.

Zuo Mo watched for a while. He felt that the Black Gold Seal Soldier didn't need any help so he moved his gaze away. After A Gui swallowed the Scab Fragrance, she immediately sat down in lotus position, and her body occasionally flashed with purple light.

A Gui's expression was calm, and Zuo Mo's worries eased

slightly. His gaze once again focused on the bone armor on the platform.

With a flash, he appeared above the bone armor.

Examining it up from close, he increasingly felt the extraordinary nature of the bone armor. This sacrificial altar was located at a special place. There was the mouth to a yin vein under the sacrificial altar. Even normal bone armor would be completely transformed after being immersed in yin energy for tens of thousands of years like this, and become outstanding.

The material of this armor itself was extraordinary, even though Zuo Mo could not recognize what kind of bone it was made from.

The sacrificial altar was a product of the ancient era and it was at least ten thousand years old. According to the golden leaf, the grade of a sacrificial altar was related to its size, but it was not an absolute rule. Many unique tribal sacrificial altars would not pursue grandness and vastness. However, there was one point that was always true, the guardian statues.

A sacrificial altar that had guardian statues meant that this altar was extremely important to its tribe.

The ancient era was too far removed from the present, and Zuo Mo's knowledge of the time mostly came from the gold leaf and the memories that Qing Lin had left him. The gold leaf was cryptic and many of Qing Ling's memories had become blurred through the passage of thousands of years.

The materials of the ancient era were very different from the present. That was the era where wasteland beasts rampaged, and rare materials littered the ground. This material that was able to remain until the present would be even more extraordinary.

Each bone was like a grey crystal, clear and glowing. This yin vein was clearly enormous and the amount of yin energy it contained was stunning. The sprouting yin energy was a flow that continuously washed the bone armor.

Zuo Mo was slightly unused to the dense yin energy.

Unlike the other objects of that time, the bone armor's design was unusually fine. The small bone pieces were ground thin, and layered together like feathers. What was most attention grabbing was the two short daggers inserted at the arms.

Unlike the crystal-like texture of the other bone pieces, the short bone knives were completely snowy white without any flaw. Even Zuo Mo felt a chill staring at the strange and eerie curves.

Zuo Mo reached out to the bone armor. Just as he was about to touch the armor, there was a woosh, and a great pain came from his fingertip.

Zuo Mo's eyes widened and his expression was shocked. He put his finger in front of his eyes. There was an extremely thin wound at the tip of his finger. Zuo Mo's shock increased. He knew just how strong his current body was. Even normal flying swords

would shatter if they stuck him, and they wouldn't even manage to wound him.

It was an energy blade made from yin energy.

Yet what shocked Zuo Mo was not the yin energy blade but he realized why the bone armor was placed at the sacrificial altar.

It was a Shen device!

This was a shen device left behind from the ancient era!

This was a true shen device!

Zuo Mo could not suppress the joy on his face. He actually had managed to encounter such a fortuitous matter. The bone armor was pure yin in quality and not suited to him, but very suited to A Gui. The Undying shen power that A Gui had was a kind of death energy. The bone armor also contained death energy, and the two were a match for each other.

Having woken up, A Gui silently appeared next to Zuo Mo, her eyes focused on the bone armor.

Zuo Mo felt her move and turned around. The mark on A Gui's forehead had become clearer. It was a knotted mark. The faint purple chains formed an unique knot.

Hmm

A Gui seemed to have become prettier!

Zuo Mo stilled and examined her seriously. Upon close inspection, it was as he had thought. The marks on A Gui's face were almost gone, and the new skin on her face was fine and white. She had a delicate and gentle face with a pointed chin. Zuo Mo could see the young female that was restrained in the voice. Instinctively, Zuo Mo reached out towards A Gui's face.

A Gui stood motionless and did not avoid his hand.

A strange and fine feeling came from his fingertips. Zuo Mo's heart jumped. A Gui's face suddenly leaned towards Zuo Mo's hand, and she buried her face in Zuo Mo's hand.

Zuo Mo's heart beat even faster but he didn't bear to pull his hand away.

Compared to the stopping of time by the [King's Forbidden Firmament], time really did stop in this moment.

“Haha! This taste! This is the taste! It is wonderful!”

The laughter of the Black Gold Seal Soldier came over. He had just killed the sheep-headed monster and sucked in its shen power. Zuo Mo was startled and pulled his hand away. His face immediately burned red. He hurriedly dropped his hand, grabbed

A Gui's hand and pretended to inspect her.

However, he quickly stopped pretending. Zuo Mo's expression became serious.

Compared to previously, A Gui's shen power was multiple times stronger. The vastness of the shen power caused Zuo Mo's heart to beat rapidly. Fortunately, the shen power inside A Gui's body seemed to recognize Zuo Mo and did not try to hinder his sun shen power, happily welcoming him instead.

Yet Zuo Mo's expression became even more serious.

The purple chains that restrained A Gui had become thinner, but the patterns on the chains became even more dense and fine. There were purple flames that would occasionally rise from the chains.

The stronger Undying shen power restrained A Gui's soul even more. However, what eased Zuo Mo's worries slightly was that A Gui's soul seemed to have become much more solid. The Nether Reincarnation Lotus and the Scab Fragrance had helped her greatly. The young female dressed in white robes had a calm expression, and there was a similar purple knotted mark on her forehead.

This time, A Gui's soul did not detect Zuo Mo.

Yet when his gaze saw the slightly bashful smile on the white-

robed A Gui's face, Zuo Mo's heart jumped strangely.

At this time, his brow suddenly moved.

Yi An had come!

On the other side of the line of fire, Yi An had never felt like this. Behind him, countless gazes focused on him. He felt as though there was a blade pointed at his back, but right now, he had to persist.

He had seen the Mo Shen Temple being rebuffed. The last bit of hope he felt dissipated. Yi An did not fear powers such as the Mo Weapon Master Association, however, the Rare Artifact Hall wouldn't have a chance against a titan like the Yao Council of Elder.

The only chance was grab onto Xiao Yun Hai, oh no, it was Xiao Mo Ge!

These two names meant two completely different things. Xiao Yun Hai was a mo weapon grandmaster, and represented profit! Xiao Mo Ge was a shen power expert, a warlord, and represented survival.

No matter when, survival was far more valuable than profit.

Yi An was a businessperson. He knew that he had to prove his own value for the other to accept him, prove the value of Rare Artifact Hall. Kuai An now was at odds with the Yao Council of Elders because of Xiao Mo Ge, but if the Xiao Mo Ge didn't want to cause trouble with the Yao Council, he could always ignore their plight.

Right now, the only thing that Xiao Mo Ge would pay attention to was the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass!

Xiao Mo Ge was willing to use earth mo weapons to trade for Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass. This was enough to show the importance that Xiao Mo Ge placed on the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass.

He stood silently outside the line of fire and waited for Xiao Mo Ge's summons.

Expressing himself like this under the eyes of everyone meant that he left himself no other paths to take. The unfriendly gazes of the Yao Council Elders behind him caused him to grit his teeth and persist.

Yet he had stood for so long outside the line of fire and the yao elders hadn't done a thing. This was enough to show how wary they were of Xiao Mo Ge.

This increased Yi An's confidence.

However, more of his confidence was in the contents of the box in his hand.

Chapter 735 – Kun Lun's Spirit

A perfect body slowly floated up from the medicine pool.

On the tall figure, every muscle was clearly defined and balanced. The eyes on the handsome face were lightly closed. As his eyelids slowly opened they revealed eyes that were deep like the vast stars, and would cause people to get lost in.

He sat up and the water droplets on his body were like the dew on the lily pads, rolling off.

He was flawless, a work of the heavens. All of the elders had satisfied expressions.

“How do you feel?” the snowy-haired sect leader asked. Lin Qian could hear the concern in the sect leader's words.

He did not immediately answer. He tried to move his body and his expression was slightly puzzled.

The sect leader saw this and unhesitatingly said, “To the Sword Testing Field.”

Sword Testing Field.

When Lin Qian effortlessly cut a sword testing stone with a single blow as though it was tofu, all of the elders inhaled sharply.

The sword testing shone was one of the hardest stones in the world. This sword testing stone was Kun Lun's largest piece and was over a zhang tall. Even the sect leader, using all his ling power, would be unable to cut this sword testing stone into two.

Lin Qian did not notice the expressions of the elders. He was immersed in a wondrous state.

This slightly unfamiliar body contained astounding power. As he moved, shen power would naturally flow, and it moved to his thoughts. He tried to merge sword essence into it. There was no obstruction and its power skyrocketed.

Yet the flying sword in his hand could not tolerate the great shen power, melting into liquid metal that dripped down.

This caused Lin Qian to show a surprised expression. The flying sword in his hand was one of the famed swords of Kun Lun, called [Heaven's Death]. It was seventh-grade, and he hadn't thought it would be unable to tolerate shen power.

All of the elders frowned. Shen power was powerful, but if even seventh-grade flying swords could not withstand it, then it was slightly troublesome.

"It seems that we need to carry out our journeys to the ancient ruins earlier," an elder said gravely.

“Yes, a seventh-grade flying sword actually melted, it is most likely that even an eighth-grade sword would be unable to express the power of shen power,” another elder said with a sigh. “It would be great if we had the [Angel Device Raiment]. I don’t know how powerful the two of them combined would be.”

“Why should we sacrifice what is near for what is far? There are so many ruins, there definitely would be one or two shen devices. It is just that we did not pay such attention to them in the past.”

The sect leader’s gaze was thoughtful. He suddenly said, “Elder Ming, you try.”

“Alright!” An elder with snowy-white hair nodded. He went in front of the bisected sword testing stone. He channeled his shen power and made a slice. The sword went halfway into the stone.

All of the elders were intelligent and immediately showed thoughtful expressions.

“As I expected!” The sect leader’s authoritative eyes flashed as he said gravely, “If one is in fanxu and starts to cultivate shen power, their power will increase, but it will be much weaker compared to those who are not in fanxu.”

Elder Ming’s expression turned stern upon hearing this. He closed his eyes and thought for a while. “The sect leader is right. After entering fanxu, one can communicate with the world and be one with them. It is hard to change paths, and the increase in power is limited.”

He looked at the flying sword in his hand and his expression was slightly dim. The flying sword in his hand was also seventh grade yet it was unharmed. It could be seen from this that his shen power was much weaker than Lin Qian's shen power.

"Is it better to cultivate this shen power as early as possible?" an elder couldn't resist saying.

"Lin Qian, say what you think," the sect leader suddenly said.

Lin Qian thought for a moment before slowly speaking, "This disciple does not feel that. Our shen power is actually too different from the shen power of the ancient era. Our shen power comes from ling power, and it is possible to see it as a new power with ling power and sword essence as the foundation. It is its own system. Ling power is the foundation. Before jindan, ling power will be unstable. After entering fanxu, it will be completed. This disciple thinks that it should be the disciples that are in jindan and yuanying that study shen power first. It is likely that those at the peak of yuanying will be affected. However, we will only know the result after trying."

"This is reasonable."

All of the elders nodded. Each of them was profound in cultivation and had a deeper understanding of cultivation than Lin Qian. After Lin Qian pointed this out, each of them realized it. Many elders had dim expressions. Those that were able to become elders were either fanxu, or pseudo-fanxu that were at the peak of

yuanying.

The shen power they cultivated could not transform as purely as the young disciples. It meant that their potential in shen power was fated to be limited. They had never thought that the cultivation they had worked so hard for became the obstacle in stopping them from progressing.

The mood became slightly low.

“Lin Qian!” the sect leader suddenly spoke.

“This disciple is listening!” Lin Qian hurriedly went forward and acknowledged.

“You comprehended shen power. While the other shishu have helped you perfect it, you cannot slack off. You need to study it everyday.”

“Starting from today, you are the Pavilion Master of Sword Pavilion, and can form the Sword Pavilion.”

Lin Qian’s body shook. The entire place was silent.

All of the elders couldn’t help but show surprise. The Sword Pavilion was an unique existence in Kun Lun. Every pavilion master of Sword Pavilion was the next sect leader. He needed to create his own Sword Pavilion. Including the pavilion master, there would be nine members of the Sword Pavilion. These would

be his support after he ascended to the role of sect leader.

The positions of the Sword Pavilion were left vacant most of the time and would only be activated when the sect leader thought that there was a need for a clear successor.

Almost everyone knew that the next sect leader of Kun Lun was Lin Qian, but no one had expected that the day would come so soon. The sect leader's cultivation was unfathomably deep, his authority great, and he was trusted widely.

"Elders, are there any objections?" The sect leader look around at the elders.

"No objections!"

"No objections!"

All of the elders had solemn expressions and the same attitude. Everyone knew that Lin Qian becoming the Sword Pavilion Master was the hope of all and could not be stopped.

"This disciple will not fail Master." Lin Qian did not refuse. His expression became calm again without any excitement. However, the sect leader heard the determination in his voice, and a hint of comfort flashed through his eyes.

The sect leader's expression was authoritative, his eyes so bright people could not look directly at him. His snowy-white hair moved

despite the lack of wind, his voice as strong as the sword.

“The old balance has been broken, the new era has started. The future of our Kun Lun is the hands in youths like them. If they can grasp victory in this chaotic world, Kun Lun will win! We will not use the lives of the disciples to conquer those ancient ruins, every disciple is the hope of Kun Lun. It is time for us old people to create paths for them. Everyone, our light is about to dim, our era has passed, the only thing we can do now is to use our still-sharp swords, use our remaining light, our remaining life to increase the probability of success of their future!”

The wind blew past. Above the Sword Testing Field, the sect leader's voice echoed. Every elder listened with concentration. They instinctively straightened, a holy and excited expression on their faces. Their low spirits due to not being able to advance their shen power disappeared.

“We are Kun Lun, this is our responsibility, this is our destiny. We are bound by duty. If this new era demands there be sacrifices, it should be us, the old people! Starting from today, all materials for the [Body Cultivation Pool] and for core formation will not be provided to elders and the sect leader. We have found clues to seven ancient ruins. Three elders will explore each ruin. My sword should move once again. All the remaining elders will go to the front lines to replace all disciples jindan and above. All jindan disciples are to be summoned back to the sect to cultivate shen power! We need to find those that are talented among them and groom them.”

“We will trade our lives for the time they need to grow! When

they have grown up, Kun Lun's future will be bright!"

The authoritative voice was filled with focused presence.

"Everyone, please! For Kun Lun!" the sect leader bowed, his own brows and hair touching the ground.

All the elders had stern yet heated expressions. They all bowed with great respect, and hard to suppress excitement. They shouted together, "We will abide by Sect Leader's orders! For Kun Lun!"

Lin Qian's nose felt sore, his eyes blurring. He hurriedly bowed his head, both his hands unconsciously balling into fists.

For Kun Lun!

Shu Long had a tired expression. At his side, the hardship guards were lying askew as they slept. The camp was silent and there was only the sound was the rising and fall of of breaths. With the hardship guard's strong bodies, a scene like this would only occur when they were completely exhausted. He raised his head to look at the sky that was gradually growing brighter. The ruins and rubble around them indicated that an intense fight had just occurred here.

The travelling speed of Guard Camp had always been a problem. Even though Golden Crow Camp thought of all the ways they could

and used all kinds of talismans on them, the effects were not great. They cultivated no skills, and were not skilled in using talismans. In the end, it was the ling beasts that Chun Yu Cheng Daren raised that had solved this problem.

However, they were still lacking compared to Vermillion Bird Camp.

Therefore, the mission that Gongsun Cha had given him was to protect the flank, an important resource jie, Sand Jie. It had not taken much effort to conquer Sand Jie. At this time, Xuan Kong Temple did not have much power left to defend Sand Jie.

However, many factions desired the resource rich Sand Jie. Up until now, Shu Long had led Guard Camp in defeating eight battalions from different powers!

After the successive hard-fought battles, even the determined Guard Camp felt deathly exhausted.

Suddenly, a paper crane flew over and landed in Shu Long's hand. Shu Long became alert. When he opened the paper crane, an expression of joy came onto his face.

The people from Golden Crow Camp were finally arriving!

Soon, every soldier in Guard Camp was woken up. Large numbers of scouts and patrols were sent out to prevent small groups of enemies from penetrating their defensive line and

harming Golden Crow Camp.

Soon after, a vast fleet of boats appeared. Numerous black dots appeared on the horizon, each dot a treasure ship.

As the treasure ship fleet neared, it was possible to hear the urgent shouts, and howls coming from the sound amplifying seal formation. It was extremely hectic on board the treasure ships.

“Quick quick quick! Prepare the material boxes! Prepare to unload the ship! Each time, remain organized, be quick!”

“Everyone pay attention, if any one of you dares to make a mistake, don’t blame me for being impolite!”

“Find the marked sites, set up the main seal formation, we have to finish before evening!”

Just as the fleet stopped, a numerous crowd and innumerable boxes burst out of each treasure ship like numerous floods. The hardship guards on the ground felt the sky darken. In a flash, it was as if the sky and the rising sun’s light was blocked out!

Chapter 736 – Won't Forget Even In Death

Zuo Mo opened the box and was slightly surprised. “Why are there five Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrasses?”

Yi An said carefully and respectfully, “The two extra are a gift, Rare Artifacts Hall hopes to receive Daren’s protection.”

“Protection?” Zuo Mo immediately react and said after a moment of thought. “You do not have to do this, Kuai An killed the yao elder to help me, I will not stand by and ignore the consequences.”

Yi An grimaced. “There naturally will not be any problems while Daren is here. If Daren leaves, then Rare Artifact Hall will immediately face a calamity.”

Zuo Mo thought and found that Yi An’s analysis was correct. The Yao Council of Elders was a great power. If they wanted to do something from the shadows, then Rare Artifact Hall would be unable to stop them. He would also not stay for a long time at Bu Zhou City.

“You may say what you think,” Zuo Mo asked.

Yi An said in a respectful voice that was filled with confidence. “Daren is must deal with many great matters, and does not have the time for minor matters. While Rare Artifact Hall is not one of the biggest businesses in the mo territories, we have a stable foundation. We can become Daren’s hand in gathering and distributing materials, transporting resources and selling items.”

Zuo Mo was truly surprised now. He hadn't thought that Yi An's plan was to fully submit to him. Deeply established family businesses like Rare Artifacts Hall were factions in their own right and would not easily submit to other factions.

"I will agree this to this." Zuo Mo thought and then said, "But you need to think it through. Once you pick a side, you will not be as idle and free as you are now."

Yi An's expression was joyful as he unhesitatingly bowed. "This subordinate has thought this through and this is not an impulse."

Zuo Mo was very satisfied. Yi An's Rare Artifacts Hall was an unexpected hall. No matter if it was Yi An's great experience in managing a business, or Rare Artifacts Hall's enormous mercantile network, they were all things that the present Mo Cloud Sea desperately needed now.

This was free food dropping down from the sky!

"Do not spread the news right now." Zuo Mo paused and thought.

Yi An immediately understood. "Yes!"

Zuo Mo said, "It is too dangerous outside. Stay here now, and prepare an auction for the [Angel Device Raiment]."

“Daren is planning to sell the [Angel Device Raiment]?” Yi An was stunned.

“Yes, sell it, it is just a pseudo-shen device.” Zuo Mo nodded and did not expand further. He said casually, “Just some simple preparations.”

Finishing, he disappeared.

He left behind a shocked Yi An. Only now did Yi An realize why even the Yao Council of Elders had come to participate in this event. Pseudo-shen device, the [Angel Device Raiment] was a pseudo-shen device.

Yi An had never seen a shen device and could not make a professional evaluation but just the name was enough to make countless people crazy.

‘Just a pseudo-shen device.’

Daren was probably the only one that dared to say it like that. The shock on Yi An’s face turned into a grimace.

Staring at the five Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrasses in the box.

Zuo Mo couldn’t help but become excited. For this he had almost

traversed through the greater portion of Hundred Savage Realm. In order to not be disturbed, Zuo Mo came to the underground sacrificial altar.

A Gui and the Black Gold Seal Soldier were both standing guard underground. The yin energy was of benefit to A Gui, and the Black Gold Seal Soldier liked yin energy. He copied the bone armor, swallowing yin energy and then spitting it out. He played about happily.

Staring at the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrasses in the box, for some reason, Zuo Mo's heartbeat suddenly sped up.

Strangely, he was slightly nervous.

Those riddles that circled his mind, the voice that repeatedly appeared in his dreams, they would all be answered soon. His birth, his previous memories

Zuo Mo stared dazedly at the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass. He didn't move at all.

A moment later, his body trembled. His dazed eyes finally recovered a thread of clarity. His practiced wooden face became alive and his eyes focused.

He exhaled deeply and turned to look at A Gui who was stand guard silently. For some reason, the bewilderment and nervousness he felt immediately disappeared.

He laughed mockingly at his own weakness. Determination and bravery returned to his eyes.

He threw a Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass into his mouth.

Something seemed to explode in his mind. Countless streaks of light and sound came at him from all directions.

Boom!

Zuo Mo's mind was completely bland and he was in a daze.

There seemed to be countless people speaking at his ear. He couldn't make out what they were saying. Countless scenes flashed across his eyes but he could not see anything clearly.

Too much information suddenly sprouted out of his memories and surrounded him.

Even with such a strong consciousness, Zuo Mo could not tolerate so many scenes and voices.

The blurry scenes and the noisy sounds seemed to drift far away.

Zuo Mo's world became calm again.

Hiding in a corner filled with rubble, a boy trembled.

“We definitely have to get it!” On the other side of the damaged wall, the boy could hear the viciousness in the man’s voice.

“Really?” A woman’s light laugh sounded. “Kun Lun is really Kun Lun, this present, tsk tsk, different from everyone else! However, before the old woman died, why didn’t I hear Kun Lun act so domineering?”

“Hmph! Go to the side, I feel irritated when I see your Xuan Kong Temple’s falseness!” the man said disdainfully.

“You really wound me, I want to ally with you. If that thing ends up in the hands of Tian Huan and Xi Xian” The woman pretended to be wounded and said.

“No need,” the man said proudly, “We, Kun Lun, never need to ally with anyone.”

“Don’t waste effort, it cannot be used, the jinzhi cannot be opened.”

“Motherf***er, we spent so much energy to get this pile of scrap

metal?”

“They may have detected something. However, they would not bear for it to become scrap metal, they would definitely have something else up their sleeve.”

“Did someone manage to escape?”

“There seems to be one child that we have not found.”

“Dumbass! How can such a mistake happen?”

“He is trash. He doesn’t like cultivating, and I heard that the old woman did not like him”

“Who is he to the old woman?”

“The old woman’s grandson”

“You idiot! Go find him! No matter what, find him! I want to see him alive or dead!”

In a dark and damp secret room, the small boy looked with intoxication at the mysterious patterns in front of him. For some reason he felt strangely close to these mysterious patterns.

Especially those from the many jade scrolls, these would cause him to feel intimacy and warmth.

“Who let you in?” A cold and shrill voice suddenly came from behind him.

The young boy’s hand shook and the jade scroll dropped to the ground. He turned around. An old woman with an icy expression was looking at him expressionlessly.

“I ... I ...” The young boy’s face was ashen white.

“Speak!” the old woman shouted harshly.

“I, I solved, I solved the jinzhi ...” Terror filled the young boy’s mind and he stammered.

The old woman was silent.

“You like these things very much?”

A moment later, the old woman suddenly spoke. Her expression was still cold but for some reason, she did not seem to be as intimidating as before.

“Yes.” The young boy’s terror decreased greatly as he bowed his head and spoke.

The old woman's gaze was piercing and the young boy didn't dare to raise his head.

“These are the things that your father left you. I do not agree, but you have still found your way in. Starting from today, this place belongs to you.”

The old woman finished speaking expressionlessly and turned to leave.

“Starting today, she is your ghost.”

There was a young girl with a timid expression dressed in white robes standing next to the old woman.

“What is a Ghost?” The little boy asked fearfully.

“A person to protect you.” The old woman was expressionlessly.

“A person to protect me?” The young boy didn't seem to understand. “Why does she have to protect me?”

“Because I will die,” the old woman said coldly.

“Gui Gui, this name is not pleasing to hear,” the young boy muttered. His hands didn’t slow at all.

The young girl tilted her head. “Gui Gui feels it is very good!”

“How come you work so hard at such a boring thing like cultivating?” The young boy was puzzled as he carefully treated the wounds on the young girl’s feet.

The young girl was teary due to the pain and her voice contained a sob. However, it was unusually determined. “Because only when I become strong will I be able to protect Young Master.”

“It is very safe here. There is no need to protect me. I don’t like to go outside.” The little boy’s head shook like a rattledrum.

“What happens if that day comes?” The young girl tilted her head.

“You are thinking too much!” The little boy pretended to be an adult and tapped the young girl’s head.

“Ah!” The young girl covered her head.

“What is the old woman teaching you? Why are you wounded every time?” the little boy said furiously, “Is she beating you?”

“Don’t talk about Grandma like that!” The young girl pushed out her cheeks in anger.

“Alright, alright, I won’t say anything. She doesn’t like me anyways.” The little boy was slightly dispirited.

“Grandma is very concerned about you,” the little girl hurriedly comforted.

“No, I know, she doesn’t like me,” the little boy’s voice was low, “because she doesn’t like my mother, I know.”

“You are right.” A cold voice came from behind him. The old woman was expressionless but hate flashed across her eyes.

The tree branches whipped painfully against his face but the little boy gritted his teeth. A Gui had carried him and ran for many days, so many that he had lost count.

A Gui’s steps faltered.

Bam.

He fell off her back, hitting the ground he became dizzy.

A stream of blood spilled out the corner of A Gui's mouth. She crawled next to him and said with a sob, "Young Master, Young Master, are you hurt?"

He tried to make his smile easy. "No, I'm fine!"

"Young Master, I really am useless!" A Gui bit her lips, tears in her eyes.

"It's Young Master who is useless." He reached out and rubbed A Gui's hair like usual. "Gui Gui, run."

"No!" A Gui shook her head stubbornly/

He sighed. "They used a secret spell and left behind a mark in my consciousness. No matter how we run, we will not be able to escape."

"No!" A Gui stilled and then screamed heartbreakingly, her tears spilling out.

He smiled and rubbed A Gui's head. "Run, Gui Gui, and live for me as well."

A Gui reached out her dirty hand and wiped away her tears. She suddenly picked him up and put him on his back and started to run frantically without a word.

“Gui Gui, it is useless. Put me down.” He urged many times on the road.

After running for an unknown number of days, the last bit of A Gui’s energy ran out. The two of them fell to the ground. A Gui’s face was ashen. Her power had been used up.

She struggled and crawled next to him. A Gui’s face was as white as paper. She touched his face and murmured, “Young Master, will you forget A Gui?”

“Of course not.” He smiled weakly. He was also at the end of his energy.

“Young Master, you definitely cannot forget A Gui!” A Gui’s face was suddenly covered in tears.

The hot tears fell on his face. His consciousness started to fade as he murmured.

“Yes, even in death, I won’t forget”

Chapter 737 – Entering The City

He didn't know how much time had passed. Maybe it was just a moment, or it had been a very long time.

When Zuo Mo opened his eyes, something seemed to silently slide down his face. Many things had been shoved into his mind, so many that he needed time to organize them. But his blurry gaze only looked at the figure that stood silently as she guarding him.

His blurry vision gradually cleared as though he returned from a dream to reality. Zuo Mo's emotions gradually steadied.

He suddenly reached out and rubbed A Gui's hair.

Gazing at A Gui's wooden face, Zuo Mo's gaze was warm but determined. A smile spread on his lips as he said lightly, "Gui Gui, now it is Young Master's turn to protect you!"

Zuo Mo stood up. His presence became even deeper. Most of the memory fragments that he had recovered were sad, cold, and filled with helplessness yet the present Zuo Mo was far from that gentle and helpless little boy.

He had been tempered in countless battles and tests of life and death, he was the man that built Mo Cloud Sea with his own power!

The pain, sadness, and hopelessness in his memories caused him

to mature even more.

He would still feel terror but he would not retreat. He would stand up straight and dare to advance even if was seas of flame or mountains of blade up ahead. He would still feel lost, but he would not lose himself to it. He would reach out his hands to explore, even if his hands would be torn bloody by the thorns in the mist. He would still be just as greedy, but he knew what was most precious and worthy of protection. He would never give up protecting, even if he needed to pay with his life.

He started to understand his fate.

There were still many questions. He needed to organize all of these memories. It probably would take a few more attempts to regain all of his memories. And he would have to find some of the parts he lost from A Gui. Zuo Mo remembered the old man said that it would be very beneficial for A Gui to consume the Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass.

That old man definitely had a great connections with his family.

However, this was not the time to take care of these matters.

The riddle of his birth was unexpectedly enormous, so large that he needed to time to dig.

Yi An was panicked.

Zuo Mo had told him to organize an auction and he had immediately started. He was familiar with doing this and the beginning had been smooth. In order to raise the status of the [Angel Device Raiment], he spread the information that the [Angel Device Raiment] was a pseudo-shen device.

A weapon that was the closest to a shen device.

This immediately caused a great commotion in the mo territories. Under the unspoken agreement of the major factions the news that the [Angel Device Raiment] was a pseudo-shen weapon had not spread. Yi An broke this, and people finally realized why those major personages that rarely showed themselves were so interested in this single matter.

Shen device!

This was such a distant and unfamiliar term. Even if many people were not unfamiliar with shen power now, no one had mentioned shen devices before.

No one knew what a shen device was like. Its era was so ancient that it was difficult to find any records of it. On the other hand, all of the sky mo weapons were recorded in detail. While people would not see them, they would still know something about them.

The [Angel Device Raiment] caused the already frenzied Bu Zhou

City to boil over.

All the factions and experts that had not intended to participate could not stop themselves. They knew even better than normal people the arrival of the shen power era could not be stopped.

At this time, the [Angel Device Raiment] was peerless in value.

For those experts that were laboring to explore shen power, the [Angel Device Raiment] could give them inspiration and act as an example. It would be of great help for them to comprehend shen power. For those factions that already possessed shen power, they hoped to reverse engineer the method to forge shen devices through studying the [Angel Device Raiment.]

Shen power was great in power, and not something that talismans or mo weapons could tolerate.

Shen devices would be the future direction that forging would develop in.

Yi An was very satisfied with the effects of his arrangements. Watching as the entire mo territories became mad due to the [Angel Device Raiment], he was filled with a sense of accomplishment. The most famed time of Rare Artifacts Hall started from when they met Daren.

Yet, as the popularity of the [Angel Device Raiment] increased, and Daren was still missing, Yi An's sense of panic increased.

Even the yao elders had to control themselves because there were too many experts from many factions here. It had reached a terrifying level. The yao elders cultivated shen power but a marshal level mo was still a threat to them. If a marshal had an earth mo weapon, and if they were careless this threat was enough to be fatal.

Almost half of all the experts in the mo territories had rushed here. No matter how prideful Ming Yue Ye was, she would not think that they could match this enormous gathering of experts.

It was the opposite. They needed to be on their guard constantly. If someone manipulated the situation from the shadows, and these mo experts attacked them, then they would be in a dangerous situation. Even the most arrogant elder restrained themselves when they saw the increasing number of marshals around them.

Yet the gathering of so many experts by itself was filled with danger.

One conflict, one spar could likely cause a large scale melee fight. The situation would become something unable to be control. That result was something no one could tolerate.

However, Daren had not shown himself. Yi An could clearly feel that the experts that had travelled a long way to be here were rapidly losing their patience.

The situation was worsening, and if Daren didn't come out

Thinking about the situation that could appear, his scalp prickled.

When Yi An saw Zuo Mo, he immediately became overcome with excitement. “Daren Daren”

“Have you arranged the auction?” Zuo Mo thought of what he had arranged before he left.

Yi An nodded repeatedly and reported the recent situation in detail. He also spoke of his worries.

Zuo Mo smiled and praised, “You did good, I think we will be able to sell it for a high price.”

Yi An grimaced. Daren was still able to smile at this time

Zuo Mo thought and then said, “If this is the case, then let’s wait a while more.”

“Wait even more?” Yi An’s expression became even more bitter.

Zuo Mo smiled, and didn’t waste words. He took out a pile of materials from his ring and started to forge right in front of Yi An.

Yi An perceptively closed his mouth.

The flames pulsed in Zuo Mo's hand as though they were alive. The materials that were added to the flames continuously melted into metal liquid of various colors as they flowed.

Zuo Mo's gaze was calm. The blurry and fragmented shadows that flashed across his mind started to become clear.

Other than A Gui, what he remembered the most clearly were those jinzhi of different styles and types, and learning from his father's legacy.

Time seemed to return to those days from many years ago.

A square city the size of his palm formed in his hand.

Yi An's mouth was wide as he stared in shock at the city that took form in Zuo Mo's hand. The little city was exquisite. The buildings were connected, and there were small copper bells on the towers that rose up, and it was possible to see each distinct brick on the city wall.

"This is as close I can get." Zuo Mo sighed with a thread of regret in his eyes.

He had created this based on his memories of the place he had lived in during his childhood.

From the jade scrolls that his father had left him, he had learned that his father had built the city. He had not understood when he was small, but when he thought back now, he found to his shock that the jinzhi, seal scripts, and content of his father's jade scrolls were profound and hard to understand even now.

His father's jade scroll had every jinzhi in the city labeled clearly. That was one of the pastimes of his childhood. He would follow his father's markings and find secret rooms that were hidden and not known by others. Then he would break the jinzhi and there would be many things that his father had left behind. Those were the toys of his childhood.

But even if he had gotten back the memories related to those jinzhi, he was still unable to forge a city that was exactly the same as that in his memory.

However, this was already enough to use.

Zuo Mo focused his mind, and threw the city lightly into the air.

The bright seal scripts that had been floating in the sky above the Grave Ghost Mound suddenly rippled. Then they flew like moths to a flames towards the little green city in the air.

The millions of bright lights flew simultaneously towards the palm-sized city. The scene was spectacular.

The streaks of light were like rain, bright and glorious!

The experts that had been standing outside the Grave Ghost Mound were disturbed and numerous people flew into the air.

The palm-sized green city was like a bottomless pit that sucked in the lights in the sky.

In the span of a few dozen breaths, all of the multi-colored lights within fifty li vanished. Only the little city was left floating in the sky. Multi-colored mist floated like a nebula round it, beautiful and mysterious.

The crowd shifted.

Suddenly, the city expanded at an astounding rate.

This change attracted everyone's attention. Each of them stared with wide eyes in fear of missing a single detail.

When the city was more than one li in size, and was still growing, the restless crowd started to become silent.

Five li ten li

A green city that was fifty li in diameter appeared in front of the crowd. The crowd was silent. They had seen talismans before, and they had seen jinzhi before. A city that was fifty li was only the smallest of cities. But when it appeared in front of everyone in

such a spectacular fashion, people couldn't help but be amazed.

The green city was shrouded in a rainbow mist that glittered prettily.

It slowly descended and landed on the ground of the Grave Ghost Mound.

Astounding yin energy was continuously absorbed by the city from the underground. Water started to appear in the rivers and lakes of the city. The water that was formed from yin energy flowed as it filled the river and lakes of the city.

At the central hall of the city, Zuo Mo pushed open the door.

Looking at the familiar yet unfamiliar scene in front of him, countless scenes flashed through his mind. An emotion hard to describe rose. He instinctively reached out to rub A Gui's hair.

A feeling of hardness under his hand caused him to still and turned to look at A Gui.

The bone armor from the underground sacrificial altar had made its way onto A Gui at some unknown time. The bone armor seemed to have been made specifically for A Gui. It fit her tightly and showed off her perfect stature. The bone armor that was like a layer of grey crystal covered A Gui well, and added hints of mystery.

Zuo Mo smiled and rubbed A Gui's helmet. The Black Gold Seal Soldier was hiding. He had sneaked out to fill his stomach, and he was now afraid that Zuo Mo was going to punish him. Ceng Lian'er, Qinghua Xue, and Yi An gaped at the scene in front of him.

The deepness in Zuo Mo's eyes was put away. He recovered his usual smugness as his voice spread out.

“Everyone, welcome to the King's Forbidden City!”

Chapter 738 – Auction

Every person that entered King's Forbidden City was filled with shock and amazement, especially since this city had appeared in such an implausible fashion in front of them. Many people's opinion of Zuo Mo's power increased.

It was not news that Xiao Mo Ge was strong, but for these experts that had their eyes on the top of their head, they were filled with confidence in themselves. Defeating a marshal might be a great matter in the eyes of the average person, but what was that to these people?

They stood at the top of the mo territories, marshal level was just the basic requirement to be on their level. Some people had even started to reach shen power.

They were more wary of Zuo Mo's jinzhi.

The defeat of the Mo Shen Temple proved the power of the jinzhi. Otherwise, with Xiao Mo Ge's power, he definitely could not have faced the two mo gods alone and even wounded the chief mo god.

King's Forbidden City presence was stronger than the dots of light they had seen before. There were many places that people could not understand. However, most of the people had come here to see the [Angel Device Raiment] and controlled their curiosity.

The old man stood in front of the city. His face was upraised as he

look at the tall green city walls with a complex expression.

Yi An was the first to recover from his shock. The Rare Artifacts Hall managers that had been waiting outside hurriedly entered the palace with dishes, dried fruit, and other things to set up the auction.

The auction would be occurring in the central palace in King's Forbidden City.

The managers of Rare Artifact Hall were quick in their movements and the location was soon prepared.

The experts that entered the auction all had wary gazes. Even the most confident person would not dare to relax when there were so many experts in the surroundings. The yao council elders silently stayed in a corner.

“What do you see?” Ming Yue Ye asked in a small voice.

A grey-robed elder beside her had an astounded gaze. He said in a low voice, “There are mo matrices, seal scripts, and some others I do not understand, they seem to be ancient totem glyphs.”

“Ancient totem glyphs?” Feng Xin Zi on the other side of Ming Yue Ye stilled when he heard this.

“Shen glyphs,” the grey-robed elder explained. He lowered his voice, “I hear that Tian Huan has already created a complete shen

glyph but they are on a different path, and not the original totem glyphs. Their totem glyphs here are not complete.”

“How is their power?” Ming Yue Ye asked.

The grey-robed elder grimaced. “Very strong, may be even stronger than we imagine. See the water in the lakes? That is composed of yin energy. If I am not wrong, there must be a yin vein of extremely high grade under here, he really found a good place!”

“It seems that we will have to bleed a bit.” Ming Yue Ye laughed lightly and her tone was not dispirited.

The surrounding elders all had matter-of-fact expressions on Ming Yue Ye’s confidence. In this world, there were not many factions that were richer than the Yao Council of Elders. The Council of Elders had already passed a resolution on the [Angel Device Raiment] and their order to Ming Yue Ye was to pay any price.

When Zuo Mo appeared, all of the discussion immediately disappeared. Every person’s gaze gathered on Zuo Mo.

“Everyone, welcome. If there is anything lacking, please have forgiveness!” Zuo Mo smiled slightly and greeted the people. He ignored the wariness on their faces. In his eyes, they were all customers!

“Don’t waste words, ye is tight on time!”

Someone in the crowd muttered.

Zuo Mo smiled and said with a nod, “Then, skipping pleasantries, I will move directly to the main topic!”

His hand turned slightly, and then, suddenly, a rainbow-colored light carried a blue set of armor to slowly descend next to Zuo Mo.

[Angel Device Raiment]!

Sighs of shock immediately sounded inside the place. Many people couldn’t help but stand up with excited expressions.

In the corner, the grey-robed elder was excited and kept on exclaiming, “Too beautiful! It really is too beautiful! It is the work of a genius, so beautiful”

“Is it a pseudo-shen device?” Ming Yue Ye interrupted him to ask. She was deeply attracted to this beautiful raiment.

“Definitely!” The grey-robed elder’s response was certain. His gaze didn’t bear to move away an inch as he murmured, “I smell the presence of shen power”

Ming Yue Ye did not speak, but her gaze locked onto the Angel Device Raiment was unusually hot.

Zuo Mo could feel the passion, greed, and desire in the eyes of the people. This caused Little Mo Ge to be excited because it meant that the Angel Device Raiment did not lack for buyers.

This was good for increasing the price!

However, Zuo Mo decided to add more fire.

“I believe that everyone has knowledge about the Angel Device Raiment. I won’t waste words and will demonstrate its use for everyone.”

There was a faint smile on Zuo Mo’s face as though he was a polite gentleman. His hand was placed lightly on the Angel Device Raiment.

As he finished speaking, a blue light rapidly coiled around his hand and covered his entire body.

When the light dissipated, Zuo Mo appeared in in front of the crowd fully covered in the Angel Device Raiment.

The icy blue battle armor, the dark red mask. An icy killing energy suddenly filled the entire venue. Gasps immediately rang out in the crowd, many people unconsciously got on their guard.

The icy blue scaled armor was covered in exquisite and complex

patterns layered together beautifully. The pure white pair of wings on the back added some holiness to the presence.

Suddenly, a layer of dense blue flame floated on the surface of the Angel Device Raiment and burned silently. The flames quickly surrounded the wings on the back, and dots of blue energy started to fall.

The moment the blue flames appeared, everyone's expressions changed slightly. An extremely dangerous presence was faintly detectable, but hard to capture! What shocked them even more was that Xiao Mo Ge was standing in front of them but they were unable to detect his presence.

Rumble, many people unconsciously stood up and stared hard at Xiao Mo Ge in front of them.

They were unable to detect Xiao Mo Ge!

It was like there was no one where he was standing!

Those that were in marshal level were all people that had fought hundreds of times. They knew very well what it meant if one could completely hide their presence like this.

Yet Xiao Mo Ge gave them even more surprises.

The snowy-white wings lightly trembled.

His body suddenly disappeared from his spot.

So fast!

Many people's pupils suddenly contracted. They were unable to capture Xiao Mo Ge's figure. Such speed was astounding!

“Above!”

One person shouted, and everyone suddenly raised their heads.

A blue figure stood in the sky above their heads. The two white wings were upraised, and formed a scissor shape. Zuo Mo's body curved at a strange angle like an eagle waiting to dive.

The wings trembled, and Zuo Mo's figure disappeared again.

Boom!

When the blue figure once again appeared in people's vision, the blue flames that covered his body suddenly grew. He was like a meteor that was falling down!

In a moment, the blurry figure that was shrouded in blue flames took over their vision! In that moment, their extremities felt cold, and they felt as though he was unstoppable.

Shocked, some experts instinctively prepared to resist.

The blue figure suddenly disappeared again.

Clap clap clap, the light sound of clapping caused the people with their tense nervous to suddenly wake up.

“Good thing! Good thing!” The old man clapped, his expression praising and intoxicated.

Xiao Mo Ge had returned to his original spot. Beside his hand, the icy blue Angel Device Raiment had resumed its original state and gave off an indescribably beauty.

Everyone immediately recognized the old man. This old man had shaken the world in his fight with Youxi Ya Ke. This old man of unknown origins had become one of the main targets that all the major factions paid attention to.

Zuo Mo felt irritated. This damned old man ruined the mood he had worked to create.

The old man's origins was a mystery. No one was able to find him, even Zuo Mo didn't see any sign of the old man in the memories he had gotten back. But from all the signs, the old man had a very close connection to his family.

Refocusing, no one spoke, the venue was deathly silent.

Zuo Mo's gaze stabbed towards the old man as though he wanted to create countless holes in the damned old man. The old man met Zuo Mo's gaze, grinning and showing his yellow and missing teeth.

A moment later, there still wasn't a sound.

Had his act been bad?

Zuo Mo muttered inside. He could only force himself to say, "Everyone, what do you feel?"

No one spoke.

Zuo Mo was really stunned this time. Ge had worked so hard, shouldn't these people be showing hungry expressions? Why weren't they reacting at all?

Deathly silence.

Suddenly, someone muttered, "Name your price."

"How many mobei? Give a number! I'll take it!" A large man stood up.

"You'll take it? Your tone is really presumptuous! Mobei?! Is a

shen device like this something that can be bought with mobei?" Someone said sarcastically from the crowd.

Another middle aged person stood up. "I will use a jie to trade. You can pick any jie under my command."

"What the good is jie, resources are the most valuable," another said coolly. "I will give ten ore veins, large ones, that produce sixth grade or above."

"When does Grandmaster have the time to waste on mining?" A female spoke, "I will offer one tenth-grade material, and ten ninth-grade materials."

This caused the place to quiet.

Even Zuo Mo was shocked by this price. This price was definitely a high one. Each ninth-grade material was a great price, and it was the first time Zuo Mo heard someone offer a two-digit number for ninth-grade materials. Even after Rare Artifact Hall's accumulation over thousands of years, they only had three ninth-grade materials, and not even one tenth-grade.

Zuo Mo had never seen a tenth-grade material. Ten-grade, that was the highest grade for materials!

But Zuo Mo reacted quickly. He recalled the old man's warning and hurriedly said, "I need things that will nurture souls. Treasures of this kind will be given priority, and don't offer

anything average.”

The female hurriedly said, “These materials are enough for Grandmaster to trade for many treasures that can nurture the soul!”

Zuo Mo shook his head, his expression determined.

“I have Living Soul Lure!” A person stood up with an excited expression. Many people had expressions of envy. A lot of auctions were like this, only trading and not selling. This depended on luck. This person clearly had good luck. The Living Soul Lure was a rare treasure that could nurture the soul.

Zuo Mo continued to shake his head, “Not high grade enough.”

Many people inhaled in sharply. Even the Living Soul Lure wasn’t high grade enough!

Ming Yue Ye showed a confidence expression. Ever since Xiao Mo Ge used mo weapons to trade for Reverse Shadow Soul Silkgrass, she guessed that Xiao Mo Ge required treasures of this kind and had prepared a few.

Her gamble was right.

At this time, a voice suddenly sounded, “Xi Xuan’s [Five Element Soul Dan]!

Ming Yue Ye's expression froze on her face.

Chapter 739 – Someone From The Past

A large man with rough features stood up. He had a dry smile and his presence spread.

Gu Liang Dao!

Gasps immediately ran out among the crowd. As one of the best battle generals of the present, era the reputation of Xi Xuan's Tiger General Gu Liang Dao was known far and wide. Many people had wary expressions but their enmity decreased. Gu Liang Dao had left Xi Xuan and controlled a region. In the eyes of these people, he was just a small local power. Without the titan that was Xi Xuan behind him, the resources that Gu Liang Dao could muster were limited. He was not as much a threat as he had been when he had been acting as the vanguard for Xi Xuan.

Zuo Mo saw Gu Liang Dao and a expression of joyful surprise appeared on his face. "Brother Gu!"

Gu Liang Dao raised his folded hands in a smile and laughed brightly. "Brother, do not blame me for not notifying you I would be coming. It really is that we have come in a hurry, and I only recently discovered that it was you, Brother."

It was the first time the great majority of people here saw this past Xi Xuan Tiger. They instantly felt that he was as the rumors said. Gu Liang Dao's voice was like a bell, and his actions as fierce as that of a tiger. His presence naturally formed and caused people to unconsciously submit.

Zuo Mo said apologetically, “If it isn’t that this young brother needs treasures that can nurture the soul urgently, I should gift this to Brother Gu.”

Last time, Gu Liang Dao had and fought alongside Gongsun Cha to hold Great Peace City. Zuo Mo remembered this favor.

Hearing the sincerity in Zuo Mo’s voice, Gu Liang Dao laughed. “We are brothers, there’s no need to be so courteous. Old Gu is satisfied that Brother is willing to sell it to me. If Brother gives this to me, Old Gu doesn’t dare to accept it.” Finishing, he raised his hand, and a jade box flew towards Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo took the jade box. The jade box was of extremely high grade, and was thin and transparent as cicada wings. It was possible to clearly see a five colored lingdan within that was the size of a longan. The five colored light swirled.

Zuo Mo didn’t waste words. With a raise of his hand, the rainbow mist carried the [Angel Device Raiment] to fly towards Gu Liang Dao.

Gu Liang Dao’s expression became joyed as he took it. At this time, a voice suddenly interrupted. “Wait!”

Ming Yue Ye stood out. “Can Mister Gu let go of this item, this one is Ming Yue Ye.”

Gu Liang Dao turned around and his expression was slightly affected. “So it is Elder Ming, this one has heard of you. However, sorry, this item is extremely important to Old Gu.”

Ming Yue Ye said coolly, “If Brother Gu is willing to part with them, the yao is willing to ally with Brother Gu and fully support Brother Gu. With Brother Gu’s abilities, and the abilities of the yao, I believe that you will accomplish great things.”

The expressions of some people present immediately changed, especially the factions that were close to Gu Liang Dao’s territory. If the yao really did ally with Gu Liang Dao, they would be the first to suffer.

Gu Liang Dao only smiled upon hearing this. His weathered face carried a thread of pride and disdain. “Many thanks, Miss Ming, for your good intentions. Old Gu is a rough person, but knows that while one is poor, they must not lack ambitions. I, Gu Liang Dao, will take for myself what I want. Hm, I will not sell myself to become a slave!”

“You dare!” An elder was furious upon hearing this. He leapt out and shouted as he pointed at Gu Liang Dao.

A sharp ripple shot out his finger.

Zuo Mo’s expression suddenly changed. He hadn’t thought that the people from the Yao Council of Elders dared to commit a sneak attack under the eyes of so many people. Gu Liang Dao was a battle general and not skilled for his individual power. He would not be

able to dodge such a sudden attack from a shen power expert.

Damn it!

There wasn't enough time!

Zuo Mo was extremely frustrated, and his killing intent rose. The entire King's Forbidden City suddenly shook. If one was outside the palace, they would be able to see the rainbow clouds that hung over the city suddenly move. The water formed from yin energy in the lakes suddenly boiled.

In this moment, Zuo Mo decided that if something happened to Gu Liang Dao, he would have all of these yao accompany his burial!

In a flash, a person standing beside Gu Liang Dao silently appeared in front of Gu Liang Dao.

The person's right hand was slightly open, five different kinds of light suddenly lighting up on his hands. Gold, wood, water, fire, and earth; the light seemed to ripple like water.

The yao council elder suddenly changed expression. Before he was able to react, the sharp needle-like ripple he had just released suddenly turned and appeared a handwidth from his face.

Pew!

He spat out blood and fell forward. His expression was as white as paper, and his breathing weak.

All of the yao council elders changed expression. Another elder hurriedly took out a pill and shoved it into the injured elder's mouth.

“Sir is?” Ming Yue Ye's pupils shrank slightly.

Everyone finally saw the person who had acted. This was a delicate and quiet youth. He had an average expression and his present wasn't special in any way. From the start, he had silently stay by Gu Liang Dao's side, Including Zuo Mo, everyone had missed his existence.

“I am Shuang Yu.”

Everyone was puzzled at this unfamiliar name. It was clearly the first time they heard this name.

Ming Yue Ye had a thoughtful expression. Moments later, her pupils contracted again, “Shuang Yu who eight years ago went into seclusion in the Five Element Universe.”

“Oh, you even know that?” Shuang Yu stilled. Many people in Xi Xuan didn't know his name, yet the other was able to point him out immediately.

Ming Yue Ye was intimidated. If her memory wasn't so good, she

definitely would not have remembered. Out of the talented disciples in Xi Xuan, Shuang Yue was not outstanding, considered to be somewhere in the upper quartile. His birth was ordinary, and the sect did not pay great attention to him. The only thing that Ming Yue Ye remembered about him was because he had chosen to seclude himself in the Five Element Universe.

The Five Element Universe was a place that almost everyone in Xi Xuan had forgotten. It was a marvelous place that the Xi Xuan Founding Ancestor had found. It was a location where an extremely small jie was beginning to form, the five elements slowly manifesting inside. The Xi Xuan Founding Ancestor used great powers to seal it, and left only an entrance behind. He also said that only those that came out of the Five Element Universe would be the ones that had truly comprehended the true meaning of the five elements.

It seemed to be a great place to gain experience. When Xi Xuan had first been founded, many disciples chose to enter there to cultivate. Yet the reality was much crueler than they had imagined. If they could not comprehend the true meaning of the five elements, they could not come out. In history, there wasn't more than five disciples that had managed to come out.

As Xi Xuan gradually turned to enjoyment and luxury, the disciples forgot about the Five Element Universe. Shuang Yu was the only disciple that entered the Five Element Universe in the last thirty years, and it was only due to this that Ming Yue Ye had some impression of the name.

She hadn't thought that Shuang Yue had managed to come out of

the Five Element Universe! And he had also thrown his lot in with Gu Liang Dao!

Sharp inhales sounded in the crowd, Many people had shocked expressions.

They had never heard the name Shuang Yu before, but all of them knew of Xi Xuan's Five Element Universe. Including Shuang Yu, there had been five disciples that had come out of the Five Element Universe. The previous four had all been the strongest of their era!

Those that came out of the Five Element Universe were qualified to stand at the peak of their era.

No one dared to dismiss him any longer, even if this youth appeared normal.

Their gazes towards Gu Liang Dao became filled with wariness as well. No matter what, the upper level of Xi Xuan would not be so stupid to push away a disciple that had survived the Five Element Universe. But Shuang Yu had still chosen to support Gu Liang Dao.

Gu Liang Dao himself was a fierce tiger, and this was giving him a pair of wings.

Zuo Mo was slightly surprised. However, after he asked Pu Yao about the origins of the Five Element Universe, he was filled with admiration towards Shuang Yu and felt happy on Gu Liang Dao's

behalf. Gu Liang Dao was a top battle general. Adding on a top expert like Shuang Yu, his power could be said to have completely transformed.

Gu Liang Dao ignored the wary and hostile gazes of the other people. He patted Shuang Yu's shoulder and shoved the [Angel Device Raiment] into Shuang Yu's hands. His movements were natural as he was doing something normal.

Everyone finally realized. So the Angel Device Raiment was for Shuang Yu.

Shuang Yu stilled. "Big Brother"

"I originally planned to give it to you, but I am poor, and only had one lingdan that was acceptable. I was afraid that you would be disappointed if we didn't get it so I didn't tell you beforehand." Gu Liang Dao explained unconcernedly.

Shuang Yu felt his nose turn sour. He knew how poor Gu Liang Dao was. That [Five Element Soul Dan] was the only top level treasure Gu Liang Dao had.

Everyone was solemn and their gazes when they looked at Gu Liang Dao were filled with respect. Anyone that could do this was worth of respect. People finally understood that Gu Liang Dao's accomplishment had not been due to luck.

"Big Brother" Shuang Yu's eyes turned red.

Gu Liang Dao frowned and scolded impatiently, “After so many years, why are still you such a nag?”

Shuang Yu had a sheepish expression as he caressed the [Angel Device Raiment] in his hand. His expression was like that of a child that had received the toy of his dreams.

Ming Yue Ye saw this and was even more intimidated inside. She felt deeply wary at Gu Liang Dao’s actions, no matter if it really was sincere or an act.

If this person was not a hero, he was an ambitious person!

Just now, she had felt a thread of shen power from Shuang Yu’s attack, even if it had not fully taken form

With the [Angel Device Raiment] in Shuang Yu’s possession, Shuang Yu’s power would probably advance and become completed.

It was safest to kill people like Gu Liang Dao who could grow to become an enemy of the Yao Council of Elders! Ming Yue Ye felt murderous. Shuang Yu was strong, but if they did not care about the price, they would be able to kill him on the way.

If he perfected his shen power, he would become a great threat!

In Ming Yue Ye's mind, only Kun Lun, Tian Huan, and the Mo Shen Temple could become enemies of the Yao Council of Elders. The declining and rotting Xi Xuan was of benefit to the elders. Yet Gu Liang Dao was the person most likely to inherit Xi Xuan's wealth! If he inherited Xi Xuan's wealth, then his strength would grow to a terrifying level!

She had to eliminated a hidden and dangerous enemy like this.

Her expression did not change as though nothing had happened. The wounded elder was helped up. His face was pale white as he glared poisonously at Shuang Yu.

Yet Ming Yue Ye forgot that there was still a person here, and this person was the true master of this place!

“Little Girl, you wound my guests in front of ge, did you forget whose territory this is?”

Zuo Mo's low-class tone was murderous and glacial. The temperature in the palace suddenly dropped.

Chapter 740 – Rage

Ming Yue Ye was of high status, and had entered the Genius Alliance from a young age. Then she had become the youngest elder, and now she was the most likely candidate to become the next head of the Yao Council of Elders. No matter at what time in her life, she had numerous protectors. She was like the bright moon in the sky. When she appeared, her radiance would cause everyone else around her to lose color.

When had she ever been called “Little Girl”?

When Ming Yue Ye heard the words, she stilled. Even the other people around her didn’t immediately react.

The first one to react was Feng Xin Zi!

Feng Xin Zi was infuriated. In his mind, Miss Ming Yue Ye was the goddess of his heart with an unrivaled position. Xiao Mo Ge dared to call her “Little Girl.” This was clearly blaspheming and insulting Miss Ming Yue Ye!

He could not endure this!

Even if he had some positive feelings about Xiao Mo Ge previously, all of the good feelings dissipated in this moment. What replaced it was deep hate and dislike.

He looked at Xiao Mo Ge unflinchingly and said coldly, “Mister

Xiao, do not speak rashly and cause a calamity to come to you!”

“A calamity?” Zuo Mo grinned and showed two rows of snowy white teeth.

Before he finished speaking, a rainbow coloured cloud suddenly came out of the ground and wrapped around Feng Xin Zi’s legs.

Everyone’s understanding of Feng Xin Zi was limited to him completing a prison-breaking battle. Even among the Yao Council of Elders, there was only a rare few that knew that Feng Xin Zi had been one of the major players in solving shen power!

There was also no one that knew that Feng Xin Zi was the second member of this core group that was not a sky yao. However, he was an intellectual at heart, and did not show off so no one had discovered it.

Feng Xin Zi huffed. Pop pop pop, snowy white flowers suddenly bloomed around him.

The fragile flowers contained astounding power, pushing away the rainbow mist cloud that had wrapped around his feet. He was just about to take the opportunity to retreat when the rainbow clouds suddenly appeared around him.

He felt his body tighten and a strange field surrounded him.

Feng Xin Zi’s eyes suddenly lit up. With a clear shout, the snowy

white hyacinths suddenly exploded. Countless snowy white flower petals shrouded his figure.

These hyacinth flower petals composed of shen power froze in the air as though a paralyzing spell had been cast.

In the midst of it all, Feng Xin Zi felt the pressure on him decrease. These hyacinth petals seemed to form an enormous net. This was a field of power that belonged to Feng Xin Zi!

Because he was being suppressed by the rainbow mist, the area covered by Feng Xin Zi's field of power was compressed to its limits but this also made it as strong as possible!

The strange rainbow mist was blocked off by these tender snow white petals.

Zuo Mo had not expected Feng Xin Zi's strength but he did not care. In the King's Forbidden City, in this city, he was the true king!

They did not understand this, but Zuo Mo decided to make them understand.

Just how great the difference between them was in this city!

The palace disappeared like mist. In a flash, everyone seemed to be situation on a vast wildness. The endless rainbow colored mist caused fear.

Feng Xin Zi's expression changed slightly. The pressure from the rainbow mists multiplied.

The outermost layer of white flowers could not tolerate such great power, pop pop pop, they exploded into pieces!

The elders around Ming Yue Ye saw this and their expressions changed slightly. As they began to move forward. A cold smile appeared at the corner of Zuo Mo's mouth, his left hand moving slightly. The rainbow mists around the yao elders suddenly grew. The mists that were like specks of dust became seal scripts and mo matrices of various sizes that covered the space around them.

In front of the tsunami of power, the yao elders all changed expression and frantically reacted!

Looking at the panicked elders, Zuo Mo's expression was vicious, tendons bulging as he swore, "You little people, just you bunch of failures dare to throw a tantrum on ge's territory? You don't want to live? So what if I called her Little Girl? Let me tell you, in front of ge, all of you are little girls! Ah-ha? You disagree? You bunch of little girls! Ah-ha, a calamity? Have a taste of a true calamity!"

The experts that were watching the battle gaped at what they heard. Even a hero such as Gu Liang Dao that did not care for courtesy had a gaping mouth as he looked, in shock, at the raging Zuo Mo. Shuang Yu, like an innocent boy, was so scared by Zuo Mo acting like a street hoodlum that his body was froze in fear.

At some time, water drops containing yin energy rose from the lakes and floated in the air.

Zuo Mo's grin showed two rows of white teeth that appeared like two rows of fangs.

The water drops made from pure yin energy might be something that other mo only used in medicine pools or to forge mo weapons, but for Zuo Mo, it was a terrifying killing weapon!

Yin fire beads!

The killing move that Zuo Mo had first used when he stepped into the wider world. While it had been some time since he used it, but he had memorized the entire [Yin Fire Bead Chapter]! Additionally, the fire seed he had now was the Sun Shen Fire.

His arms spread out, Zuo Mo made a grabbing motion, and dozens of pure yin beads flew towards him. Golden fire suddenly came out of his hand, erupting and wrapping around the pure yin fire beads that came.

When the flames dissipated, dozens of round balls with golden patterns appeared in Zuo Mo's hand.

These round balls could not be called yin fire beads, but were yin fire shen beads!

Zuo Mo snickered coldly and threw the yin fire shen beads at

Feng Xin Zi!

The moment the yin fire shen beads met with Feng Xin Zi's white flower petals, a golden light flashed and suddenly exploded! The unparalleled and domineering power of the sun shen power spread, carrying golden flames. Once the white flower petals were touched by the golden shen fire, they would be cleanly burned away.

Feng Xin Zi seemed to be struck by lightning and his body shook!

The dozens of yin fire shen beads immediately exploded in the area.

With the explosion of each one, Feng Xin Zi's body shook. Moments later, his complexion was pale white, and flower petals around him were scattered and had almost all vanished.

Under the domineering and ferocious attack of the yin fire shen beads, Feng Xin Zi was heavily injured.

Even the chief mo god had been defeated by the [King's Forbidden Firmament], much less the weaker Feng Xin Zi.

Everyone else was shocked. The power of the golden yin fire shen beads surpassed their imagination. The mo prided themselves in their physical abilities, yet what Zuo Mo used was definitely not a mo move.

But it really was powerful

The explosion of each yin fire shen bead was like thunder and lightning. People's hearts trembled. Many people thought 'what if it was them that was being bombed?' After thinking for a while, they found that there was no other solution than dodging. If they tried to fight back, there was no survival. Their expressions became ugly.

Zuo Mo also jumped in fright at the power of the yin fire shen beads but he quickly hid his reaction. The yin energy here was extremely thick and pure, and the yin fire shen beads he forged would be even stronger.

Having thought it through, Zuo Mo was even more excited.

He knew that such a fortuitous event such as this was a matter of luck. He could take the King's Forbidden City with him, but not this yin vien. Zuo Mo immediately decided that he had to enjoy himself to the fullest.

His hands beckoned. Woosh, another hundred pure yin beads appeared.

The yin fire shen beads were powerful but they did have weaknesses. If this was a normal battle, which user of shen power was not as fast as lightning? Before the yin fire shen bead could come into contact, the opponent would have disappeared.

But in the King's Forbidden City, this was the best killing move. The rainbow mist made from seal scripts and mo matrices were like a bog. They trapped Feng Xin Zi inside and he was unable to escape. From that, the yin fire shen beads could be used to maximum effect.

To use their physical body to stand up to the yin fire shen beads was not something even the mo famed for their powerful bodies could do, much less Feng Xin Zi, a yao.

“You're shameless!” Feng Xin Zi howled angrily, the tendons in his face showing. He also saw through Zuo Mo's move but the mist in the surroundings were like strong chains that wrapped around him to stop him from moving.

“Haha, you are right!” Zuo Mo was smug and did not disguise the savagery on his face. He said hatefully, “If I am not more shameless than you, how can ge sort you out?”

As he spoke, he forged yin fire shen beads. In the blink of an eyes, a few dozen yin fire shen beads took form.

Feng Xin Zi's face turned ashen.

He had received some serious internal injuries from the last attack. More importantly, his hyacinth flower net had already been destroyed.

“Xiao Mo Ge! Do you really want to become enemies against the

Yao Council of Elders?” Ming Yue Ye could not attend to anything else and shouted harshly.

Zuo Mo was infuriated. “Ge will spit on you. Little Girl, from the start, it was you making trouble for ge, ah-ha, now that you see you aren’t a match for ge, you say that ge will become enemies with your council of elders?”

Ming Yue Ye was stuck for words.

Zuo Mo said dismissively. ”Ge is attacking your council of elders, so what? You don’t agree? If you don’t agree, bite me? Come on!”

At the side, Shuang Yu was dumbstruck. He weakly poked Gu Liang Dao, “Big Brother, this is the Xiao Mo Ge you said was peerless in heroism”

Gu Liang Dao could not keep his expression. He coughed and weakly defended, “Even a rabbit will bite when cornered... .. also, one has to be ruthless like the autumn wind to the tree’s leaves when facing the enemy heroism, oh, let us not discuss this now”

Shuang Yu swallowed and clearly had received a bit of a fright.

He was of common birth but had never worried about clothing or food. From a young age, he had entered Xi Xuan and worked hard on his cultivation without pay attention to matters of the world. The education he received taught him to first offer diplomacy

before war, maintain rationality, and to not lose his poise. When had he ever seen someone like Zuo Mo that was so unreasonable and didn't care about poise at all?

But this guy was astounding powerful

Zuo Mo's words angered the yao elders to howl.

"Xiao Mo Ge, you go too far!"

"I will kill you!"

"Xiao Mo Ge, you are dead, you will not be able to escape no matter where you go!"

"Curse, keep on cursing!" Zuo Mo's teeth were like two rows of knives. He snarled, "You guys, you think you will be able to escape? Ge wanted to sort you out a long time ago!"

Without another words, the hundred yin fire shen beads on his hands were thrown in a ferocious barrage at the yao elders!

Chapter 741 – Fire Battle

The hundreds of yin fire shen beads came like a rainstorm, with a rumble, turning into a black cloud that flew at the elders.

The yao elders trapped in the rainbow mists were immediately alarmed but they could not break free of the cloud mist. All kinds of complex powers formed a field that was hard to break free of. No matter how hard they fought, they could not break away from this terrifying invisible net.

Yet the yin fire shen beads that flew through the air were not affected by the strange restrictive power at all.

The yin fire shen beads grew closer, and all the yao elders felt their hairs stand on end. Just now, they had clearly seen the power of the yin fire shen beads.

There was an immediate panic as all kinds of defensive yao arts were released.

Light shields, banana leaves, wheels of flowers

All kinds of colors and lights that layered together to completely surround them.

The golden yin fire shen bead hit the defensive yao arts.

Boom boom boom!

As hundreds of yin fire shen beads exploded simultaneously, golden flames shot out and covered the figures of the yao elders.

The yao eldest felt their vision turn bright, their ears ringing. A tsunami of power crashed into their defensive yao art. Many people seemed to be hit by something large, their body shaking, and their faces slightly pale.

The Council of Elders had only recently solved shen power and they had only created a few shen techniques, and defensive shen techniques made up a rather small portion of this. What the yao elders used in their panic were mostly defensive yao arts.

Defensive yao arts that encountered the yin fire shen beads forged in sun shen fire immediately wavered.

Zuo Mo did not care about that. The supply of yin beads was endless here. He could use the jinzhi here as easily as he could think. Here, he had the advantage of home territory. Even he did not understand that these people who clearly knew that they were within his jinzhi still dared to challenge him. How idiotic were they!

“You dare to be so arrogant on ge’s territory? You don’t want to live! Let me tell you, on ge’s territory, if you are a dragon, coil up, if you are a tiger, stay on the ground!”

Zuo Mo's furious and aggressive shouts echoed in the King's Forbidden City. Everyone else watching perceptively closed their mouths. They had heard of Xiao Mo Ge's reputation before but they hadn't ever thought the rumored hero was really just a gangster.

Anyone present would not easily dare offend the Yao Council of Elders, much less fight them.

That was the Yao Council of Elders!

They ruled all of the yao, they had numerous battalions under their command. Countless prestigious families worked for them. All of the manpower and resources of the yao were in their hands.

This was a terrifying titan!

But but

Seeing their faces become covered in ash from the yin fire shen beads, and unable to keep their faces up, everyone felt as though this was an illusion. They could not imagine just how rash a person needed to be to act this way!

None of them would chose to do such a thing. They would even feel that Xiao Mo Ge was an idiot. However, they all admired Xiao Mo Ge's bravery. Those experts that had been restless were now silent. They were all intelligent people, and knew that they could not easily provoke a rash person like Xiao Mo Ge.

He was someone that would beat and kill yao elders, and he didn't have any qualms

The yao elders were furious when they heard this, but when they looked at the hundreds of yin fire shen beads behind a snarling Zuo Mo's body, their faces turned green!

“Die! Idiots!”

Zuo Mo's hands moved, and a new batch of yin fire shen beads headed for the yao elders like a fatal black cloud.

A hint of irrepressible anger flashed through Ming Yue Ye's eyes. She suddenly bowed towards a green-robed elder beside her and said respectfully, “Elder Ye, please!”

The green-robed elder was thin and tall, his expression was indifferent. He seemed to not see Ming Yue Ye's respectful bow and just responded with a light, “Oh.”

He was extremely eye-catching among the disheveled yao elders. There wasn't any speck of dust on him, and his expression seemed to be unaffected by everything that was happening around him.

He slowly walked towards the front of the group. The rainbow mists did not seem to affect him at all. Deep respect and awe flashed across the eyes of the other yao elders. They perceptively made a path and each of them seemed relieved of a burden.

Zuo Mo had noticed this person with the cool expression a long time ago.

Usually, a person with this kind of expression was usually a true expert.

Expert?

A hint of excitement flashed through Zuo Mo's eyes, and his fighting spirit rose!

Elder Ye looked indifferently at the yin fire shen beads that flew towards him. He raised his right hand and grabbed at the yin fire shen beads in the air.

A scene that was almost difficult to imagine occurred.

The yin fire shen beads seemed to lose control and flew towards him like birds returning to the nest. When they flew to within arms-length of him, they stopped in the air.

Gasps rang out among the crowd. No one understood this move.

Zuo Mo's eyes flashed.

Elder Ye casually picked up a yin fire shen bead. He examined it and then slowly said, "It is slightly interesting. Yin fire bead forged

with shen fire. I hadn't thought that someone still knew such an ancient skill."

"Idiot!" Zuo Mo squeezed out between his teeth with a cunning smile on his face.

Elder Ye's eye suddenly twitched and his expression changed slightly. Before he could react, boom, the yin fire shen bead on his fingers suddenly exploded and his figure was enveloped in golden flames.

Boom boom boom!

The scene of hundreds of yin fire shen beads exploding in such a narrow area was spectacular.

Within the golden flames were even spots of white flame, the terrifying power pushing the golden and white flames up dozens of zhang. The terrifying wave of heat swept outwards in all directions.

The defensive yao arts of the other yao elders collapsed under this great wave of air. Some of the weaker yao arts were thrown about as though they were struck with a hammer.

All of the King's Forbidden City shook. The people watching the battle were almost unable to stay standing as they stared in shock at the pillar of fire that shot into the sky!

Experts such as Shuang Yu who were at the edge of shen power changed expression. The shen power dense vibrations so roared within that pillar of fire, and he almost couldn't believe his eyes.

So there really was a freak in the world that had cultivated shen power to such a level

The pride hidden deep in Shuang Yu's heart couldn't help but waver at this time.

Feng Xin Zi looked dazedly and wordlessly at the pillar of fire. If this was him

This thought could not be excised from his mind. His extremities grew cold and his heart continued to sink.

Ming Yue Ye's expression changed drastically and she could not maintain her calmness. Elder Ye was the strongest person of this group! If even he wasn't a match, then the result would be terrible

Zuo Mo's expression was smug. Yin fire beads were hard to control, but these yin fire shen beads were forged in his sun shen power. He could make simple manipulations of the sun shen fire inside the yin fire shen beads.

“You should die!”

A deep roar like that of a wounded animal came out of the pillar

of fire.

In the corner, the old man who had been idling away relaxedly suddenly opened his eyes, a sharp cold light flashing through them.

Woosh!

The pressuring flames extinguished without warning. A figure with an astounding presence slowly walked out of the remnants of the pillar of fire.

Everyone was stunned by this scene.

How was it possible how was it possible that someone could survive that kind of explosion that was shen power

Zuo Mo was also stunned. Even he would not survive the power of the hundreds of yin fire shen beads exploding together. But the other was still alive!

But when he saw Elder Ye's appearance, after blinking, he suddenly fell over on the ground and roared with laughter. "Hahaha, you look too so special!"

The people who had been stunned speechless by Elder Ye's terrifying power were startled awake by Zuo Mo's sudden laughter. When they looked at Elder Ye, muffled laughter rang through the entire venue. They did not dare to be as careless as

Zuo Mo. They hurriedly covered their mouths to stop the sound of laughter from coming out. But their expressions became strange.

Elder Ye's hair was a mess as it gave off smoke. His eyes were two black circles like that of a panda. But what really set them off was that his almost naked body had been scorched and looked like that of a zebra. It was unknown what method he had used in the end to block the pillar of fire but his body was scorched black in regularly spaced streaks. The black and white parts made him look like a zebra.

A zebra panda

“You should die!”

Elder Ye was murderous, his eyes filled with blood. That pair of eyes were ravenous. Vast shen power was like a monster that was twisting its enormous body. With every movement, it let people feel the great power it contained.

The expression of the old man in the corner became serious. A hint of surprised flashed through his eyes. This person's shen power

An almost tangible pressure filled every corner and made people unable to breathe. Even those marshal experts changed expression now. In their eyes, Elder Ye that was slowly walking out of the aftermath was like a hope-robbing figure of legend. He only needed to reach out with a hand to crush them into powder.

Shock flashed through Shuang Yu's eyes.

Zuo Mo snorted, stopped his jovial attitude and stood up. Facing Elder Ye, he raised his head and stared rebelliously at Elder Ye. "Still not admitting defeat? Then I will beat you until you accept it!"

He almost spat out the last sentence, pausing between each word. His presence reached another level.

Each word was like a hammer hitting people in their minds.

As his presence increased, the rainbow mists floating in the air seeming to receive a summons to gather rapidly where Zuo Mo was. Inside the underground cavern, the yin energy that had been slowly flowing was being drained out of the yin vein at an astounding rate, and taken up by the King's Forbidden City.

The earth started to tremble.

In this moment, almost everyone had a feeling that the King's Forbidden City was waking up.

Chapter 742 – Intensify

Zuo Mo completely entered a rage. Ceng Lian'er and the people familiar with him automatically moved far away. They had seen how terrifying and vicious a berserk Zuo Mo was. The only one that did not move was A Gui. Dressed in the bone armor, A Gui stood there motionlessly like a statue.

Ming Yue Ye had never expected that the event would proceed like this.

Xiao Mo Ge would definitely become a great threat to the Council of Elders. When this thought popped out, she jumped in fright at her own thought. Gu Liang Dao should be a bigger threat. Gu Liang Dao who came from Xi Xuan and had the aid of a top expert like Shuang Yu was very likely to take control of Xi Xuan.

But Xiao Mo Ge?

A few battalions, a few small territories, he was individually brave, but in front of the Council of Elders, this was a joke. Then look at Xiao Mo Ge's actions, rash, idiotic, without any intelligence. How could such a person threaten the Council of Elders?

But this thought was so strong that Ming Yue Ye could not dismiss it.

However, the present situation did not allow her to think carefully why she would have such an absurd thought. The two

sides would go off at any moment, and she was worried that Elder Ye could not win.

She suddenly asked the grey-robed elder in a low voice, “Is there any method that can affect the jinzhi?”

The grey-robed elder was called Elder Lin and was one of the rare elders among the council skilled in jinzhi. The reason that Ming Yue Ye had brought him along this time was for him to evaluate whether the [Angel Device Raiment] was real or not.

Elder Lin also knew the situation right now was urgent. That wave of yin fire shen beads had been stopped, but all of the people on their side had been affected. His scalp prickled at the thought of another wave.

“It is possible to affect it. But it will be very short, only about twenty breaths.”

“That’s enough.” Ming Yue Ye said decisively. At this time, she didn’t care about fairness or dueling decorum.

Elder Lin understood and a black yao core appeared on his hand. His expression was pained, but he didn’t hesitate to throw the black core out.

When the black core landed on the ground, it turned into a ball of black mist.

The black mist quickly spread and dyed the seal scripts and mo matrices floating in the air like a great toxin. The black energy then flowed along the seal scripts and mo matrices to spread quickly.

In a flash, the rainbow mist made out of seal scripts and mo matrices became inky black.

Several black threads had even appeared on the yin beads in the air. They were frozen in the air, unable to move.

A hint of joy appeared on Ming Yue Ye's eyes, and her tone was slightly reproachful. "What is this? Why didn't you take out something like this before?"

Elder Lin grimaced. "This is [Black Blunting Smoke], a kind of yao core. It can slow jinzhi, but its effects are limited, only twenty breaths of time. Once it is used, it needs to be soaked in special medicinal liquid for a month before it can be used again."

"Twenty breaths is enough!" Ming Yue Ye's words were filled with confidence in Elder Ye.

The other elders had overjoyed expressions as though they had already won the battle.

Zuo Mo immediately detected the effects of the [Black Blunting

Smoke]. The King's Forbidden City seemed to be a machine that suddenly rusted, and felt difficult to use.

There was something this strange? A hint of astonishment flashed across his mind.

“Haha, how's that? You can't do a thing! Boy, you cannot escape, I will kill you!”

Elder Ye immediately detected the change in the King's Forbidden City. His voice was filled with murderousness and savagery. He walked slowly towards Zuo Mo. With each step, his presence rose and became stronger like a fire!

Zuo Mo did not have the time to get rid of this strange black energy as Elder Ye was walking towards him with a snarl.

He did not panic. A cold smirk appeared on his face as he spat out, “Idiot!”

With a wave of his hand, a strange talisman appeared, it was the Little Mo Treasure Cup.

This was the only top talisman Zuo Mo had. The seven turtle-patterned treasure coins spun rapidly on the surface of the water and sparked occasionally.

The Little Mo Treasure Cup was slightly less powerful compared to the [Angel Device Raiment] but that was only a difference in

how they were forged. The quality of Little Mo Treasure Cup's materials were actually better.

The Little Mo Treasure Cup's materials could rival the Anti Dragon Claw and the Three Thousand Threads of Worry now.

When the Little Mo Treasure Cup appeared in Zuo Mo's hand, Elder Ye suddenly felt a great sense of danger. His expression changed, and he shot backwards. At the same time, he pointed with his fingers which lit up with a bright light.

He rapidly drew out a triangle in the air, shen technique!

At this time, a lightning-like light suddenly flew out of Zuo Mo's hands.

The Little Mo Treasure Cup that had consumed an astonishing amount of lightning and now contained that terrifying lightning. With Zuo Mo using its full power and not keeping anything back, all of the lightning and thunder that the Little Mo Treasure Cup had absorbed on the day of its creation blasted out with his shen power!

The treasure coin that was covered with lightning and shen power could not endure such terrifying power and was reduced into a liquid ball of metal.

The silver energy was bright and burning as it charged straight into Elder Ye's triangle.

Boom!

The silver light was so blinding that no one could keep their eyes open.

Shen power turbulence were like little razors that scattered about. Everyone was shocked and threw up their defenses. However, any mo skill or yao art was unimaginably fragile in front of this shock wave, they all shattered.

In that moment, almost every person had small wounds on their body.

Many people changed expression immediately. When was the last time they had been wounded? Many people couldn't even remember. There was nothing better than this experience to let them understand the greatness of shen power!

Shen power era!

A person that did not cultivate shen power would be abandoned by this era. Even if they once stood at the top, it was the same for them.

Zuo Mo and Elder Ye would not have thought that the fight between them would strengthen the determination of all those present to find shen power. The pride of the experts at the peak of this era did not allow them to tolerate being killed in the future

and be left unable to fight back like insects.

The light dissipated and the two figures once again appeared.

Elder Ye's left arm was limply hanging, a burnt black hole penetrating his right arm. Zuo Mo was not much better. The Little Mo Treasure Cup in his hand was completely dim, covered in cracks, and his expression was slightly pale.

In order to use the strongest attack, Zuo Mo had furiously channeled shen power into the Little Mo Treasure Cup. This attack was powerful, but Little Mo Treasure Cup had been overloaded with shen power and damaged irreparably.

Most importantly, Zuo Mo had used a great amount of shen power.

Elder Ye gazed at Zuo Mo poisonously as though he wanted to consume the other alive. He was filled with fury. His shen power was stronger than Xiao Mo Ge's, but he had been suppressed by Xiao Mo Ge. The other's moves were endless and hard to predict. The more he fought, the worse he felt.

Ming Yue Ye's face was ashen. She looked in shock at Xiao Mo Ge.

All of the Yao Council elders looked at Xiao Mo Ge as though they were looking at a ghost.

Elder Ye was one of the Ten Yao of the Council of Elders!

Unlike what normal people understood, the Yao Council of Elders was an extremely large organization with all elders each having their own roles. But the Ten Yao were the special existence in the council because they were the strongest ten yao of the council! They were given prestigious positions, yet they did not have to work. However, all the elders were in awe of and respected them. The power of the ten elders determined the status of the ten yao. Even someone with power in the council like Ming Yue Ye was respectful to them.

Elder Ye was the tenth yao of the Council of Elders!

How could someone like this be wounded?

“Haha, come ! Let’s see what else you have!” Elder Ye roared with laughter.

Before he finished, a suddenly presence suddenly exploded nearby.

“No!” A wild howl carried out with the burst of air.

Elder Yao’s smile suddenly froze. Zuo Mo’s eyes flashed coldly. They turned their face and their eyes widened.

A strange and borderless field of power was released within a figure covered in white flames at the center.

Feng Xin Zi!

Feng Xin Zi felt the restrictions on him were much weaker. The Black Blunting Smoke was like a great toxin that infected all of the mo matrices and seal scripts. The rainbow mist around him were dyed black.

Feng Xin Zi felt joy. This was the best chance to break free!

If he could break free

He raised his head and accidentally saw Ming Yue Ye's pale face and that flash of fear in her eyes. In that moment, he seemed to be struck by lightning, his mind completely blank.

She had always been so calm and at ease, she had always been determined, she had always been so proud

Recovering from his daze, Feng Xin Zi felt as though his heart was being cut by a knife. There seemed to be a knife stabbing again and again at his heart as it bled.

Feng Xin Zi bit down on his lips. The crimson blood dripped off the corner of his mouth yet he did not feel it.

That ashen and scared face entered his vision, and stabbed his eyes to the point he couldn't keep them open. That helpless and frightened figure was the person he had sworn to protect!

Feng Xin ZI's handsome and sunny face twisted suddenly. He lowered his eyes filled with pain and deep self-blame.

He really was useless

Useless!

He was filled with fury, fury at his own uselessness. His halo as a genius was completely torn off. The tendons in his face bulged, his body uncontrollably trembling due to fury.

He had never hated himself so much, never!

Suddenly, something seemed to be ignited inside his body. Boom, a strong burning feeling filled his body, his blood seemed to be boiling, he felt as though he was burning!

Before his consciousness blanked out, he instinctively shouted out, "No"

The white and tender hyacinths that surrounded him were swallowed by the white flames that erupted.

Chapter 743 – Strategy

Feng Xin Zi's explosion of power was unexpected to all.

His shen power had shot up several levels immediately and caused his presence to become intimidating. Terrifying shen pressure caused the suffocating black clouds to once again press on everyone's minds.

A hint of joy flashed across Ming Yue Ye's eyes. She had seen Feng Xin Zi's potential. In the Council of Elders that was full of experts, other than his potential and youth, supporting Feng Xin Zi did not have any advantages. Even so, she hadn't expected Feng Xin Zi would surprise her so soon.

Zuo Mo also was slightly surprised. The shen power that Feng Xin Zi just displayed was not strong, but it was the most detailed of everyone he had seen.

The records had mentioned this kind of situation before. It was rare, like an epiphany. However, the difference was that Feng Xin Zi had achieved this in an excited state, and the one in the records was in a calm state.

However

He turned his gaze back to Elder Ye in front of him.

The old man was currently more of a threat than Feng Xin Zi. As

for Feng Xin Zi, there would be people to deal with him. As he expected, he saw Ceng Lian'er appear like a ghost near Feng Xin Zi.

Listening to the hateful old man howling about killing him, Zuo Mo's murderousness rose.

You want to kill ge on ge's territory?

You're tired of living!

Little Mo Ge had disliked the overbearing Yao Council of Elders for a long time, they were endlessly arrogant. The small-minded Little Mo Ge could not tolerate someone more arrogant than he was.

You think that without the King's Forbidden City, ge can't do anything to you? Zuo Mo smirked darkly inside. He put away the dim Little Mo Treasure Cup, and then pulled out something black. It was the happily sleeping Black Gold Seal Soldier.

“Glutton! Come out!”

Bam bam bam bam bam!

Zuo Mo kicked repeatedly, the sound of his foot hitting metal hard causing people's hearts to feel cold. The Black Gold Seal Soldier opened his eyes in bewilderment and seemed to sleep-talk. “Big Bro, is it meal time?”

“Meal time?” Zuo Mo smiled temptingly. “Yes, we were preparing to eat! But this old man has come to interrupt and won’t let us leave!”

“He’s interrupting our meal time?” The Black Gold Seal Soldier’s eyes turned red, his expression murderous and snarling. He suddenly turned around and his howl echoed in people’s ears as though he had seen his archenemy. “He! Dares! To! Interrupt! Mealtime!”

The Black Gold Seal Soldier murderously climbed up, his four limbs on the ground, his body slightly crouched like a panther as he shot out!

Little Mo Ge showed a smile at his plan’s success. Pia, he snapped his fingers and shouted smugly at A Gui. “A Gui, let’s go!”

A Gui’s figure suddenly disappeared.

At the same time, Zuo Mo shot at the shocked Elder Ye!

“Big Brother, he really is the peerlessly heroic Xiao Mo Ge that you spoke of?” Shuang Yu had to turn his face to not look and weakly asked Gu Liang Dao.

Three against one, so shameless, so devious, so low

This completely upended Shuang Yu's innocent view of the world. Wasn't this things that bad people would do?

Even more shameless because Xiao Mo Ge was actually of equivalent strength to Elder Ye, yet he still ganged up

Shuang Yu suddenly felt that the yao elder was pitiful really pitiful

Gu Liang Dao also couldn't bear to look. He was a heroic person and never did something like bully the old or the young. He coughed to disguise the awkwardness on his face as he thought furiously. "Ah ah ah, this really is a kind of strategy, many fighting few, this is a law of battle. Right right right, it definitely is like that look, the yao have more people, in terms of total number, Xiao Mo Ge is the few fighting the many. He is attacking the crowd alone, such outstanding combat instincts"

"But but" Shuang Yu felt that Big Brother was right but also felt that it wasn't right somewhere.

"No matter the time, do not miss the importance of strategy!" Gu Liang Dao sternly warned Shuang Yu.

"Oh." Shuang Yu said in semi-understanding.

The other yao elders, upon finding that Elder Ye was about to be

attacked by multiple people, could not suppress themselves also acted in hopes of helping Elder Ye.

Gu Liang Dao was relieved of a great burden. He said, “See, fighting with few against many!”

Shuang Yu’s eyes suddenly lit up. “Should we help him?”

Gu Liang Dao coughed. “Do not underestimate Xiao Mo Ge. With my understanding of him, he definitely has other tricks.”

Shuang Yu nodded, and looked with anticipation at the intense battle on the field, excitement on his face.

Gu Liang Dao wiped away the sweat on his forehead with lingering trepidation.

Of course Zuo Mo noticed the yao elders that wanted to attack. A cold smile appeared at the corner of his mouth. You underestimate ge’s King’s Forbidden City!

The seal script’s and mo matrices’s effects were greatly influenced by the Black Blunting Smoke.

But this was the [King’s Forbidden Firmament]. This green city possessed great power. While it was currently suppressed, and its

power was limited, it still could not be looked down upon.

There at least wasn't a problem in creating a chance for him to surround and attack the enemy!

His hands moving, the shaking of the King's Forbidden City suddenly stopped. All the yao elders suddenly felt the scenery change, their surroundings turning misty. All of the sounds and people disappeared.

They seemed to be standing on an endless wilderness, light mist floating ethereally.

Illusory formation?

The two words jumped into everyone's minds.

Yes, it was an illusory formation!

Many of the yao elders showed expressions of disdain. For people of their level, illusory formations were not an acceptable tactic.

But unexpectedly, they used all they knew but the scene in front of them still didn't change.

Why was it like this?

Was this not an illusory formation? The elders stared at each other.

Zuo Mo naturally would not let such a good chance slip by. The two people and the seal soldier shot at Elder Ye. The illusions of the city had many jinzhi methods that he had found from his memories, the ones his father had left behind. These illusory spells were not the same as other illusory spells. He believed there would be people here that could resolve them but they would require some time.

This was a chance.

Elder Ye was disheveled as he was attacked by three people. Xiao Mo Ge's power had shocked him, and he hadn't expected the female dressed in grey armor to be so terrifying and powerful. Adding on a seal soldier that was fearless and seemed mad, he immediately ended up in great danger.

Elder Ye's heart continued to sink.

Damn it!

Was he going to die today?

The Black Gold Seal Soldier's eyes were wide as he spread his arms and ran towards Elder Ye. This unconventional action caused Elder Ye's heart to shake. His left hand struck towards the Black Gold Seal Soldier. But before he finished, the presence of a shen

technique on Zuo Mo's hand caused him to divert his attention to that attack. He put the fingers on his right hand together, his shen technique waiting to be released, shen technique against shen technique!

Yet Xiao Mo Ge suddenly showed the smile of one whose plan had succeeded. Elder Ye's expression changed and he thought that it was not good. Before he could react, there was a heavy blow to his neck. He immediately lost consciousness.

“Idiot!” Zuo Mo smugly raised his hand that had been faking presence, the light of the shen technique fading.

Boom boom boom!

Among a string of packed explosions, the yao elders showed their disheveled figures yet the scene in front of them caused everyone to turn into the stone.

Zuo Mo had a foot stepping on the unconscious Elder Ye. He smugly grinned and showed his white teeth.

“I think we need to have a talk!”

Bie Han had returned.

After coming back, Bie Han and Gongsun Cha exchanged a look but didn't say a word.

Many people speculated secretly about the silent return of Sin Battalion. But Little Miss and Bie Han did not mention a word about what Sin Battalion had gone to do.

The two biggest heads were silent, and the other people naturally did not dare to talk about this topic.

But the return of Sin Battalion meant that they were at full strength. Everyone was excited. Up until now, all of the battle plans had proceeded smoothly. However, everyone also knew that this was just the beginning. What was next was the true test because the next step was to conquer the resource jies.

Resource jies referred to those jies with great amounts of resources. They were the best part of all of Xuan Kong Temple. Due to this, there were countless eyes staring at them.

There were no tricks to taking down these resource jies. The only way was to steal from the mouth of the tiger. The upcoming battles would be hard and intense. The number of battalions they had encountered in the last few days had increased greatly.

But no one was afraid. All of them were rubbing their hands and yearning to go into battle.

The present Mo Cloud Sea was not famous but had many

commanders. Other than the two top battle generals, Gongsun Cha and Bie Han, there were: Miao Jun, Shu Long, Wei Ran, A Zha Ge, Tang Fei and others that were battle generals that could control one area.

It was these people that had continued to advance that gave Gongsun Cha the confidence to plan this astounding campaign.

Behind them, Gongsun Cha's seal formation forts were being built day and night. They were mostly caught up. This meant that they did not have to worry about the supply lines at the rear.

The conference this time was the last collective conference.

Gongsun Cha did not say much. Up until now, they had not encountered true trouble in the plans they had made. In the following battles, their forces were to be split up, and the battalions would advance on their own.

The time to test these people had arrived. Gongsun Cha had an imperceptible smile.

When he had designed this plan, he had thoughts of giving these people the chance to be independent. If they were always under his shadow, they would not be able to truly grow. For the mission this time, he had even called Ma Fan over.

The best training ground for a battle general was the battlefield. While this campaign was crucial for Mo Cloud Sea, it did not mean

that they couldn't afford to lose even one battle. Gongsun Cha also knew that this campaign would become a crucial campaign that would affect the Four Realms and even the world.

After dividing up Xuan Kong Temple, Kun Lu and Tian Huan would be unprecedentedly large. There would be a period of peace while Kun Lun and Tian Huan consolidated their power and stabilized their new territory, and enjoyed their hard won fruits of victory. Once the two titans finished digesting their meal, the days of the other factions would become hard.

Due to this, their only chance of survival was to strengthen themselves before that day came. Also, having this batch of battle generals truly mature was the crux to having Mo Cloud Sea grow strong. The present situation was not so dangerous. With him and Bie Han, they could afford to lose. When it finally came to that time when they faced the two titans, they could not afford to lose.

He only hoped that Shixiong would return soon.

Gongsun Cha gathered his thoughts and threw out coolly.

“Everyone, prepare for battle!”

The commanders roared a response.

Chapter 744 – The Identity Of The Old Man

Seeing Ming Yue Ye and the yao elders leave with their tails between their legs, Zuo Mo was lost in thought and did not seem to notice them. The mo in the surroundings looked at him with awe and respect. Any person that managed to extort a top treasure, the [Death Thought Bead], from the yao elders were worthy of respect.

Ming Yue Ye had been decisive. It was worth it to trade the [Death Thought Bead] for Elder Ye, one of the Ten Yao. Elder Ye now owed her a favor, this was a good thing. Also, she had obtained a much stronger Feng Xin Zi.

As to the [Death Thought Bead], that was the public property of the Council of Elders and she did not care as it was not her personal loss. While her mission had failed this time, her individual strength had grown greatly. The most valuable gain from this trip was their experience in fighting with shen power which would be of great help in helping them perfect shen power.

Both Elder Ye and Feng Xin Zi were the ones that had benefited directly and the most. They had a deeper comprehension of shen power.

Ming Yue Ye knew that these two people were crucial and they were in her camp, and would greatly increase her status in the Council of Elders. If she could advance the yao shen power system, no one would be able to shake her position, and she was likely to ascend to the position of chief elder.

No one knew Ming Yue Ye's thoughts. All of the yao elders had dispirited expressions. Everything they had endured today in their view was a humiliation.

A grudge had undoubtedly been created between Zuo Mo and the Yao Council of Elders. However, both Ming Yue Ye and Zuo Mo did not care too much about this.

For Ming Yue Ye, her goal was the seat of chief elder. Before she took power, she did not have any direct conflict with Xiao Mo Ge. It was the opposite. After seeing Xiao Mo Ge's great strength, she had even thought of allying with Xiao Mo Ge.

If she had such a strong helper outside the Council of Elders, it would be beneficial for her faction. There were many rules the Council of Elders had to abide by, she was restrained. Her influence outside the Council of Elders would not be affected and there would be many convenient uses for such an ally.

Ming Yue Ye had smiled as though there had been no conflict at all as she briskly agreed to Zuo Mo's request. Even Zuo Mo had been surprised.

However, this increased Zuo Mo's wariness of her.

This woman was very strong!

Little Mo Ge felt that he definitely could not be like her, going from fighting in a life and death battle in one moment to chatting

with a smile the next. She was also decisive and did not hesitate once she made a decision.

While he did not like this type of person, Zuo Mo had to admire Ming Yue Ye's strength. He also had a feeling. This woman would definitely have great power and influence in the future!

Shaking his head, Zuo Mo turned his head and laughed at himself. That had nothing to do with him.

Zuo Mo decided to ignore Ming Yue Ye's hidden intention to establish a good relationship at the end. You had to guard against an ally like this, someone who might stab you in the back at any time.

"We also have to go." Gu Liang Dao came over and had a hug with Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo noticed the gazes that had gathered on them. He couldn't help but ask, "Do you want us to accompany you?"

Gu Liang Dao laughed brightly. "Haha, no need, there's Xiao Yu, and now there is the birdman suit, it will crush anyone that comes!"

Birdman suit

Zuo Mo's temple throbbed.

“I will protect Big Brother!” Shuang Yu weakly guarantee from the side.

“Alright, be careful during your travel!” Zuo Mo could only say.

“Don’t worry! Work hard! Us brothers will meet again in the future!” Gu Liang Dao took a wineskin from his waist and, after taking a great swallow, handed it to Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo took the wineskin and also took a deep gulp. He felt as though there was a fire burning in his chest. “Yes! Us brothers will meet in the future!”

“Haha! Xiao Yu, let’s go!” Gu Liang Dao laughed and walked out with his head up high. Shuang Yu waved at Zuo Mo and then followed closely.

The two flew out of the King’s Forbidden City. A troop flew out of the crowd and formed a protective perimeter with them in the middle. It was Gu Liang Dao’s personal guard!

Zuo Mo’s worries were finally put to rest and then he laughed. Gu Liang Dao looked simple-minded but he was a daring and detail-minded person. How could he not have any plans?

“Everyone, the spectacle is over, you may do as you please.”

Zuo Mo glanced over the other people and then ignored them. He was preparing to go back to Cloud Sea Jie, oh, it was now called Mo Cloud Sea. He needed a safe place to have A Gui use the [Five Element Soul Dan] and the [Death Thought Bead]. The mo territories were clearly not a good place. He also needed time to go through his memories in detail. He hoped he would get back to Mo Cloud Sea in time for the fighting and see if there were any places he could help.

But before leaving, he still had some problems to resolve.

He turned to walk towards the old man in the corner. The old man did not seem to be surprised to see him coming.

“Who are you? Why did I not find you in my memories.” Zuo Mo asked directly.

The old man grinned but his gaze was cold. “Of course, how can the Zuo Family’s young master’s memories have an impression of a little person like me?”

Zuo Mo frowned. The old man’s tone showed his friendlessness.

“There is enmity between us?”

“Not really, but your grandmother exiled me,” the old man said coolly.

Zuo Mo was shocked. “Exiled?”

The old man narrowed his eyes and said humorously, “In the Zuo Family, practicing shen power is restricted. However, I had the duty of guarding the shen device, and I managed to get a few hints. A secret will never remain hidden forever. Your grandmother discovered I had learned it. I hadn’t expected the old woman’s shen power to be greater than mine. There was no way about it. But the old woman still thought of my past service, and only excited me to a desolate jie.”

Zuo Mo felt his mind was a mess. There was too much information contained in the old man’s words.

“This old man’s entire life could be said to be in the old woman’s hands. She probably knew that she didn’t have much time left back then, so she brought her to you and nurtured her to be your person. This way, this old man could not stand by and ignore what happened afterwards. She really was cunning!” the old man said coldly.

“You are A Gui’s” Zuo Mo’s eyes widened and he threw all his other questions to the back of his head.

“A Gui” The old man stilled and his eyes suddenly narrowed and flashed coldly. “She’s your ghost?”

Some memory fragments flashed across Zuo Mo’s mind. He nodded. “En.”

“The old woman really schemed well. Even in death, she does not

let others rest!” The old man turned to look at A Gui with pity and guilt. His tone was filled with unfriendliness. “No wonder she is loyal to you, and turned herself into this ghastly state. My pitiful granddaughter.”

Zuo Mo’s body shook. The old man was A Gui’s grandfather!

The old man suddenly lost interest. “Let’s go and talk more on the road.”

When Zuo Mo’s group finished packing up and left Bu Zhou City, a figure carrying a sword covered in dust appeared on the horizon nearby.

Zuo Mo was overjoyed.

Eldest Shixiong!

Wei Sheng smiled as he carried his sword.

Liang Wei’s face was dark.

In front of him was an order telling him to stop working and reflect on his actions. The cause of this was very simple. He had captured a Kun Lun scout and managed to extract an extremely valuable piece of information. Kun Lun was busy swallowing Xuan

Kong Temple, and most of the battalions on that region's defense line had been moved towards Xuan Kong Realm except for a few.

He thought this was a rare chance and reported the situation.

Yet his report seemed to have dissolved in the ocean. Nothing came back. This was not unexpected. As the battle on the front lines was in a stalemate, he had been reassigned and was now under the banner of An Shi Corps. Corps Commander An Shi was old and experienced with a great reputation among the yao that normal corp commanders could not rival.

Theoretically, this was not a disservice to him. However Corp Commander An Shi favoured defensive tactics over offensive ones and seemed overly conservative to Liang Wei. No matter what kind of battle plan he suggested, they were never accepted.

Without fighting, Liang Wei's days passed as though they were years. Corp Commander An Shi was dissatisfied with his restlessness, and moved him to a position of no real power. If he hadn't had an accomplished record of service, he would probably have been kicked out already.

Unwilling to waste his days, Liang Wei lead a few guards and sneaked into the front lines alone to act as scouts. The secret was hard to keep, especially after Liang Wei had suggested attacking to Corp Commander An Shi based on the gathered intel. The anger of Corp Commander An Shi could be imagined.

So the order to be relieved of his duties and reflect appeared in

front of him.

Feeling depressed, Liang Wei rang into the Ten Finger Prison and wanted to vent himself through war chess. With his skill level, he naturally won in war chess.

He quickly found himself bored.

Coming out of war chess, he dazedly roamed about. He suddenly saw someone familiar and he became alert. “A Xiao!”

The person who had a hurried expression immediately stopped. When he saw Liang Wei, a smile bloomed on his face. “Wei Wei! Long time no see. Hm, aren’t you at the front lines, how come you have the time to come to the Ten Finger Prison?”

Hearing the slightly feminine name “Wei Wei,” Liang Wei felt slightly helpless but also warm. A Xiao was a good friend of his from the yao art house but unlike him who entered the military, A Xiao’s marks were not good enough to enter the military.

“Don’t mention it. I did something wrong. I’ve been relieved of my duties and ordered to reflect,” Liang Wei said, pretending to be unconcerned.

A Xiao’s expression was surprised. Liang Wei had been outstanding in the yao art house and been tasked with great responsibility after entering the military corps. His achievements from last time had been broadcast far and wide and he had been

called the next upcoming star of the yao.

Why was he relieved of his duties and ordered to reflect?

But A Xiao perceptively did not press. He smiled and said, “Haha, then relax. Come with me to a place.”

Liang Wei who had nothing to do naturally agreed.

The two quickly came to a place with a sign “Pu Pu’s Home for Battle Generals.”

“What place is this? A battle general club?” Liang Wei looked around curiously.

“You’ll know when you go in.” A Xiao kept it a secret.

They saw several people along the way, but there wasn’t even one silver battle general. Liang Wei felt dismissive of this establishment. This was probably another place for low level battle generals to boast.

“Do you want to become a top battle general? Pu Pu’s Home for Battle Generals will give you the wings to fly!”

“There will be a famed teacher every week, simulations every day. As long as you persist, you can become a battle general!”

Liang Wei's disdain grew with the ads. This was the advertising of those training courses that were used to defraud people of money. A Xiao would actually believe something like this.

He was just about to speak when he suddenly saw a phrase out of the corner of his eye. He stopped walking, and lightning seemed to explode in his mind.

“Battle is changing, have you detected it?”

Chapter 745 – New Era!

In this turbulent era, the changes of the world were so rapid they dazzled the eyes. In the span of a night, the world had completely changed.

In this period of time, some major events had occurred.

What was most attention-catching was the division of Xuan Kong Temple's territory. Countless factions leapt towards them like hungry wolves. The ones that benefited the most were Kun Lun and Tian Huan. The two's power grew enormously and they became two titans that were so large it was frightening.

The mo territories filled with its heroes entered an era of consolidation. In the Hundred Savage Realm, the Mo Shen Temple was the strongest, then it was the Mo Marshal Alliance led by Marshal Di, and the Heroes Alliance led by Marshal Hao.

In the distant and remote Nether Realm, the first king of the Nether Realm came to power– the Nether King, this shook all of the mo territories! The birth of the Nether King attracted the eyes of the entire world. This meant that the mo now had a faction that could rival Kun Lun, Tian Huan, and the yao.

Compared to the xiuzhe world and the mo territories, the yao were much quieter. Ming Yue Ye entered the highest power ranks of the Council of Elders, becoming the Thirteen Seat Inner Council, and became the youngest inner council elder in history. Already famous, Ming Yue Ye's prestige reached a whole new level.

Other than this, Gu Liang Dao's strength grew enormously after he obtained the [Angel Device Raiment]. His strongest expert, Shuang Yu, became famous after killing three mo marshals in a single battle. Many of the people under Gu Liang Dao's command were unknown before, but the other factions now lusted for them.

Under the talented Xiao who started as an accountant, the development of Gu Liang Dao's territory was fierce.

Gu Liang Dao, Shuang Yu, Xiao, these three disciples came from Xi Xuan. Their light was enough to make all of Xi Xuan seem dim in comparison. They had the name of the Xi Xuan's Talented Trio. Of course, Xi Xuan would never admit to this.

Other than this, there was one other faction that attracted attention from different powers: Mo Cloud Sea.

Mo Cloud Sea's growth had also been fueled by Xuan Kong Temple's downfall.

In a military blitz, Mo Cloud Sea had quickly taken fifty six jie in just six months. In the six months, they had defeated and forced back dozens of surrounding powers, defeating hundreds of battalions, including two from Kun Lun and Tian Huan.

Such a domineering and fierce power immediately caused the neighboring powers to fear it.

Just as everyone thought that another great power would take form, unexpected, after swallowing the fifty six jie, Mo Cloud Sea stopped expanding without any warning.

At this time, no one had the time to think about this.

The collapse of Xuan Kong Temple was an unparalleled feast. Its enormous size and richness of resources was definitely among the top of the factions who had collapsed in the last few thousand years. The fifty six jie was just a small piece of this great and grand banquet.

The eyes of the factions were on the territories that had not yet been divided.

The one that fought the hardest was Kun Lun, Tian Huan, and the last remaining nine great dhyana sects of the ten great dhyana sects. The powerful Kun Lun and Tian Huan took about one-fifth of Xuan Kong Temple each, the nine great dhyana sects took two-fifths of Xuan Kong Temple, and the last fifth had been split by the other powers.

The great Xuan Kong Temple that had once been one of the four great sects crushed and existed only in the records.

When this banquet gradually came to an end and people started to calculate their spoils, they found to their shock that the fifty six jie that Mo Cloud Sea took over made up some of the best parts of Xuan Kong Temple's territories.

Numerous factions wanted to move against Mo Cloud Sea. The factions that had been defeated did not dare, but other factions that thought they were strong enough were deeply tempted by the fifty six resource jies.

But when the battalions reached the fifty six jie they found, to their shock, that densely arrayed jinzhi forts had been built up at some unknown time. The layers of densely arranged jinzhi gave off blinding light that caused those to look to feel their scalp prickle and to inhale sharply.

Everyone was shocked by Mo Cloud Sea's wealth, manpower, and resources. They could not understand how they were able to set up such perfect jinzhi forts in such a short amount of time. They scouted around to probe, and could not find a weak point.

There were more experienced battle generals that spent a lot of time to investigate all the jinzhi on the borders. When they mapped out the positions of the forts, they found that these jinzhi forts connected together in a strong defensive formation.

The jinzhi forts were not simply to designed to guard the jie rivers. They connected to each other and were placed in a carefully planned and orderly fashion. The complexity almost surpassed a person's imagination. The forts formed layers of defenses that were so exquisitely planned that any factions that attacked it would become off bloody. Mo Cloud sea only needed to use a small number of battalions and the defense line would be stable.

If the enemy wanted to attack, there was no other methods than attacking the forts one by one.

The other's expansion plan had been planned in great detail! Those that paid attention read a strong desire to expand into the surrounding territories using this defense line.

However, what truly caused people to pay attention to Mo Cloud Sea was the return of Gongye Xiao Rong. When Gongye Xiao Rong returned to Tian Huan with the remnants of his battalion, with not even nine hundred people left, all of Tian Huan was overjoyed.

People quickly learned that Gongye Xiao Rong had been defeated by Gongsun Cha. Gongsun Cha's reputation moved up a level.

As people paid attention, the secret that the master of Mo Cloud Sea, Zuo Mo, was Xiao Mo Ge also floated up. The other top level battle general, Bie Han, also started appearing.

Thinking about the two top battle generals holding the forts, no one dared to target them.

Even Kun Lun and Tian Hun didn't dare to move rashly, much less the other factions.

The battle to divide Xuan Kong Temple raged for two years before finally ending. There were many riddles in this time. The biggest riddle was the disappearance of Xuan Kong Temple's Sutra Library and the Dhyana Treasure Pavilion.

When the invading factions, with Kun Lun in the lead, hurriedly

got to the main peak of Xuan Kong Temple, they found that someone else had gotten their first. Xuan Kong Temple's main peak was a sea of flames, the Sutra Library and the Dhyana Treasure Pavilion completely cleaned out.

The news shocked the world.

The Sutra Library collected all of the spells of Xuan Kong Temple. The Dhyana Treasure Pavilion contained all the treasures that a thousand generations had gathered. If Xuan Kong Temple was a feast, then the Sutra Library and the Dhynana Treasure Pavilion was the main course.

All of the factions that participated in the invasion were enraged. But even after many years, they hadn't found any clues.

The thieves seemed to have disappeared and not left behind one clue. Many masters skilled in divination tried to search but there was nothing obtained. The thieves had been skilled and used a special method to disguise everyone.

The xiuzhe world, the mo territories, and the yao, the entire world entered a temporary period of fragile peace.

————

The world situation was maintained for five years.

For Mo Cloud Sea, these five years were crucial, especially for

development of shen methodologies.

Five years ago, shen power was a mysterious and distant thing for the average person, a field that only the top factions could touch. But right now, after five years of development, all kinds of shen power appeared like bamboo after a rain.

The most famous were the Kun Lun's Shen Power, the Tian Huan's Shen Glyphs. Xi Xuan had the Five Element Shen power, but the consensus was that the purer five element shen power was the reverse five element shen power created by Shuang Yu under Gu Liang Dao. This reinforced the belief that Xi Xuan's power and influence was in decline.

The nine great dhyana sects had many dhyana heart shen power, and dhyana thought shen power. There were many kinds, but not having inherited Xuan Kong Temple's scripture as well as the shen power they had created, these nine factions had not developed a shen method that could rank at the top shen powers.

Among the top shen powers in the xiuzhe world, Mo Cloud Sea's Mo Cloud shen power was the most attention-catching.

Unlike the other shen powers, Mo Cloud shen power was unique in cultivating with the three powers as the fundamentals. Of course, the reason for this was the master of Mo Cloud Sea, Zuo Mo.

The rumors among the common people was that Lin Qian had comprehended Kun Lun shen power after a fight against Zuo Mo.

Due to this, the other factions put a great focus on spying on Mo Cloud Sea and investigating their shen power. Many factions that had mastered shen power hoped to use their findings to breakthrough. Even though Zuo Mo and the others had thought of many ways to stop the shen methodology from being leaked, but the most fundamental shen methodology was still inevitably leaked in the end. With such large-scale practice, it was difficult to prevent the spread of the basic shen methodology.

But the people who got the Mo Cloud shen power method quickly found that, compared to the other powers, Mo Cloud shen power was the hardest to cultivate. It required cultivating all three powers and meant that the amount of time one had to spend was at least three times.

People quickly lost interest in Mo Cloud shen power. They turned their attention to the shen powers that had originated from ling power. They were more familiar with ling power and the shen power used ling power as the base was more fitting to their needs. No matter how good the Mo Cloud shen power was, they could only use it as an example.

The fundament shen methodology of Kun Lun and Tian Huan spread. These basic methods were not enough for people to actually reach shen power but it was of great inspiration to other sects. It allowed them to understand which direction they should develop in. The path that Kun Lun and Tian Huan tread on was what they needed.

Reality proved that not all genius were in the major sects.

All the talents of the major sects secluded themselves to create their own sect's shen power.

In this period of time, all kinds of shen power had been created. The great majority of them couldn't even reach the third rank, but there were shen powers that were unique among them.

For everyone, shen power was no longer going to be a term that was mysterious, unknown and distant.

As shen power continued to develop, the difference between the major sects quickly grew smaller. The xiuzhe world seemed to recover to a new equilibrium. However, some sects continued to struggle and many sects managed to capitalize on this opportunity.

There would be a new shen power being created every day. The shen power system of the xiuzhe world was being enriched and perfected. It was an exciting and vibrant era filled with life.

People enthusiastically created, cultivated shen power. Everyone was filled with curiosity and anticipation towards this completely new power.

This was a blooming era, this was an energetic era, this was an era where a hundred flowers bloomed, this was an era where opportunity and danger coexisted, this was an era of geniuses.

This was a completely new era.

The era of shen power.

Chapter 746 – Shen Device

In this five year period, Mo Cloud Sea did not expand.

The jinzhi defense line completely separated Mo Cloud Sea from the outside world. This isolationist stance caused Mo Cloud Sea to seem even more mysterious in the eyes of other factions.

There were only a rare few that knew how much Mo Cloud Sea had developed.

The fighting to divide Xuan Kong Temple had continued for two years, but for Mo Cloud Sea, it had only been six months. Adding on the five years period of peace, the Mo Cloud Sea had was six years and six months of peace, one year and six months more than the other powers.

In this six years and six months of time, Mo Cloud Sea developed at an astounding rate each day.

From a long time ago, Zuo Mo had given the shen methodology to the core members of Mo Cloud Sea. Mo Cloud Sea had started developing in this area many years earlier than everyone else.

According to the knowledge that Zuo Mo supplied, the Mo Cloud Shen Methodology that all of Mo Cloud Sea helped developed was already very mature. Mo Cloud Sea drew inspiration from Zuo Mo's sun shen methodology, the Greenvine shen methodology, the Mist shen methodology, and the Undying shen methodology that came from the Undying Shen Punishment.

While one still needed to cultivate the three powers, but Mo Cloud Sea which possessed the Pu Wei Library quickly found suitable methods from the yao and mo powers.

Unlike big sects like Kun Lun and Tian Huan, Mo Cloud Sea didn't have any fanxu. This past weakness now became a great advantage.

Other than this, the seal inscriptions of Golden Crow Camp developed far beyond what the outer world imagined. Other than the inscription of shen glyphs which was still immature, they had developed the inscription of mo matrices, yao cores, and seal scripts. They even created a completely new cultivation method that merged inscribing and Mo Cloud Sea's shen methodology.

They even used this to create two new terrifying battalions, the new Guard Camp and Sin Battalion.

However, the accomplishments of Golden Crow Camp were not limited to just this. Even Zuo Mo, the person who had founded Golden Crow Camp, had never thought that Golden Crow Camp would develop to such a level.

The present Golden Crow Cloud Island was heavily guarded. Large and vicious cloud steeds flew through the clouds and continued to land on the cloud island.

Having obtained all kinds of secret husbandry methods from the three races, Chun Yu Cheng continued to breed, research, nurture,

and spend. He finally bred a completely new powerful species that was unlike mo steeds, ling beasts, or yao beasts. In the end, he named them cloud steeds.

The cloud steeds had something very unique, they had three beast cores inside their bodies and they possessed the three powers. However, because the numbers were limited, only the core members of Mo Cloud Sea possessed them. In Mo Cloud Sea, cloud steeds were a symbol of status.

It was rare for so many important people to appear at the same time at Golden Crow Cloud island. The disciples on the island were restless but no one dared to ask questions. On Golden Crow Cloud Island, there were too many things to keep secret.

All the upper levels of Mo Cloud Sea, without exception, had come.

Under the guidance of the two masters, they disappeared into the jinzhi.

Inside the jinzhi, everyone's gazes were attracted by two suits of armor. The two sets of armor silently floated in front of them, one as bright as fire, the other silver white like frost.

The two masters wore an expression of pride. Master Sun Boa's tone was cool but filled with strong confidence. "These are two

sets of shen device raiments.”

Shen device raiments!

Boom!

The crowd exploded. No one had thought that Golden Crow Camp were already able to forge shen device raiments!

It had been seven whole years since Zuo Mo had forged the [Angel Device Raiment]. In these seven years, so much had changed. This included shen devices. One year ago, Kun Lun was the first to announce the creation of the first shen device, [Capable Person]. In the next month, Tian Huan also announced Tian Huan’s first shen device called the [Weaving Girl’s Shuttle]. Then Xi Xuan announced the existence of [Floating Li Fire].

However, almost all of the shen devices used Zuo Mo’s naming pattern, raiment. And almost all of the shen devices had been formed into armor. Even Kun Lun who was famous for its swords were not an exception. This was because they found that this structure, which covered the entire body, could use shen power to its greatest effect and was helpful in controlling shen power.

Everyone had been waiting for Zuo Mo to forge a new shen device. No one had expected Golden Crow Camp to be the first to forge them.

“Actually, we had considered forging shen devices a long time

ago because we have the most complete information on the method. We had initial thoughts but we quickly faced a problem, what kind of shen device to forge. Then we asked Daren for his opinion, and Daren suggested for us to forge battle general shen device raiments!”

“Battle general shen device raiments”

This answer had been unexpected by all. Gongsun Cha and Bie Han’s eyes suddenly lit up.

Zuo Mo spoke at this time, “Yes, there is one important reason that we have been able to get to where we are, it is because we possess two top battle generals. So we first forged battle general shen devices. Shen power is continuing to level up. From the beginning where only a few cultivated it to now where everyone is cultivating it. Future battalions will be comprised of soldiers that cultivate shen power and what will change is the method of battle. We will only truly be ahead of the others if we are the most advanced in this area.”

Everyone had thoughtful expression. Many people nodded inwardly, especially the battle generals. They felt this even more directly and deeper.

“The silver one is Gongsun Daren’s raiment, it is called [[City Destroyer](#)].”

倾城 literally means destroyer of cities but it is usually used as a descriptor of female beauty, as a beauty that can “destroy cities and countries.”

Gongsun Cha's smile froze on his face. The other people covered their mouths, their facial muscles furiously trembling as they forced themselves to not laugh out loud.

Afraid of being blamed, Master Sun Bao hurriedly added, "Daren personally named it."

Zuo Mo's smile froze. He swore at Sun Bao inside, piling a smile on his face. "Shidi, this is a good omen. One smile to destroy cities, in the span of one smile, take down a city, how great is that! Actually if it wasn't I feel that one smile to destroy a jie is even better. In one smile, destroy a jie hahaha"

When he got to the end, Zuo Mo pretended to be cheerful and laughed. The expressions of the other people became even more pained, Their faces under their hands became even more twisted. If they offended Lil' Miss Daren, then their future days would be dark!

Gongsun Cha smiled slightly and said unaffectedly, "This name is good!"

It was over, he had offended Gongsun Shidi

Zuo Mo wiped away the sweat on his brow.

Master Ji Wei quickly changed the topic, "Bie Han Daren's set is called [Arsonist]."

Bie Han expressionlessly glanced at Zuo Mo. Zuo Mo's hair stood up.

Bie Han gritted his teeth inside. Of course he knew the Daren meant. It referred to the fire that he had set on Xuan Kong Temple's main peak. Thinking about how he had been kidnapped, sold himself to Daren, and how he had once said to Daren that he was going to set a fire to burn down Xuan Kong Temple, Bie Han felt the past him was so stupid.

Other than Zuo Mo and Gongsun Cha, no one else knew that Bie Han had set a fire to burn down Xuan Kong Temple's main peak.

The other people praised the name [Arsonist]. While Bie Han was cold and reclusive, his fighting style was as a raging fire as he destroyed all those in his way. The name Arsonist matched that.

"The name isn't bad." Bie Han was expressionless and his tone was icy.

The two masters wiped away cold sweat. They had wondered for a long time about the two names. If Daren hadn't personally named them, they definitely would not have agreed.

"Cough!" Zuo Mo pretended to be composed and concluded, "I hope everyone will cooperate with Gongsun Cha Daren and Bie Han Daren to find a new battle method and master it."

Gongsun Cha had a small smile. Bie Han was expressionless.

The battle generals felt their scalps prickle. Many people had expressions of wanting to cry. Why was it that Daren was the one that made trouble, but they were the ones to pay for it why ...

After saying this, Zuo Mo raced off.

Deep in the night, the stars filled the sky.

Zuo Mo was reclining on the rooftop with a bottle of wine beside him. He was leaning on his arm as he stared out in a daze at the stars. A Gui was silently sitting next to him and didn't look any different from seven years ago.

Zuo Mo knew how great the changes of the seven years had been. The entire world was completely different.

The two shen devices today had stirred some of his memories. It was a very rare that anyone knew that the first true shen device after the end of the ancient era was not Kun Lun's [Capable Person] but an unknown [Ghost].

That had been forged by his deceased father.

This shen device was also one of the fuses that led to the destruction of the Zuo family.

The four sects that had come divided up [Ghost]. This became one of their important articles of study. They determinedly believed that they could find the crux of shen power from it, because before Father had forged [Ghost], no one in the Zuo Family had cultivated shen power.

There was a lot of information in Zuo Mo's memory fragments that had been obtained from his father's secret rooms. For example, he knew that his mother had once been Father's ghost, and this was one of the reasons that Grandmother had not liked Mother.

The death of his parents was a riddle. Even his grandmother had never mentioned it.

He only knew that [Ghost] had always been kept at home even though he had never seen it. The old man who had been guarding it comprehended shen power and been exiled to a desolate ejie. In reality, other than the old man, there had been another person who had also comprehended shen power from it, his grandmother.

While Grandmother had been alive, no one dared to come and make trouble. The only one able to exile a shen power expert could only be another shen power expert.

The matters of his father and mother were very distant, so distant that he could only find some sparse words from those

shattered memories. But he knew that Father had forged [Ghost] for Mother.

It was probably because Father understood that one needed power to protect the people and things he held precious.

In these years, Zuo Mo had not stopped cultivating. He knew that he would only be able to protect everything he treasured if he became more powerful.

He looked warmly at A Gui.

There was the entire Mo Cloud Sea, and everyone that needed his protection.

Maybe some people were filled with unrealistic illusions about the future but Zuo Mo knew when the peace ended, it meant an even more desperate era.

But he did not fear it.

Chapter 747 – The Last Straw

The stairs stretched deep down as though there was no end into the darkness. The walls on all sides were engraved with all kinds of seal scripts. Some had already started to crumble. It was clear that they were ancient.

Flying down along the stone stairs, they had been moving for more than four hours but still could not see the end of the stairs.

“Sect Leader” the elder at the front murmured anxiously. It was unusually clear in the deathly silence and caused everyone else to jump in fright. Some of the less courageous elders changed expressions minutely and showed slight terror.

“What?” the sect leader did not stop. A hint of disdain floated at the corner of his lips. “You’re afraid?”

The elders were silent. No one made a sound.

“There’s no way around it even if you are afraid. Do you know what the outside says about us? Ha, us Xi Xuan are the second Xuan Kong Temple. The Xi Xuan Trio, tsk tsk, but none of them are in Xi Xuan. The outside says that I am useless, that is right. However, you all know the situation of the sect better than anyone. Who forced Gu Liang Dao into a corner? I said we needed to win over Shuang Yu. Hmph, the result? No one would bear to spit out some meat.”

The sect leader’s cold and sharp words echoed in the passageway.

The elders faces turned black and white, no one made a sound.

“The battalions are in your hands. The battle generals are all your sons and nephews. Ha, that’s nothing. I understand letting those close to you get the benefits. But please, pick ones with some talent. Tsk tsk, in one month three battalions were defeated. No wonder other people say we are the second Xuan Kong Temple!”

“We did not receive any information beforehand” an elder argued.

“So people have to first notify you before attacking you?” The sect leader smiled coldly. “Look at what factions have defeated us, small factions without any fame. You are all masters at inner conflict. Tsk tsk, if you had half that skill when fighting against the outside, our sect should have conquered the four realms a long time ago.”

Embarrassment and anger mixed on the elder’s faces.

Inside the passageway, they flew for three days and three nights. Tiredness came onto the faces of the sect leader and the elders.

At the end of the stone stairs was a copper door.

“Stand guard outside,” the sect leader said coldly. All the other elders released a breath and nodded. Their expressions when they looked at the copper doors were filled with terror and respect.

The sect leader inhaled, pushed open the door and disappeared inside.

“Uncle Zhong, for my father’s sake, please help this nephew this once.” The sect leader’s tone was low, his body bowed as he said sorrowfully, “We were defeated three times in a month, Xi Xuan’s weakness has been exposed. The surrounding factions are looking to make a move. I have investigated our battalions, they are rotten to the core. In this enormous Xi Xuan, there is no battalion that can fight!”

The large man in front of him had an indifferent expression.

The large man sat on the chair. His body was brawny like a tower of metal. Just sitting there, he gave people a strong suffocating pressure. His short hair stood up straight like wires, but was almost completely white. Scars criss-crossed horrifically on his face. His grey pupils did not hold any emotion. Any exposed part of his body was covered in a dense mat of scars that were startling to see.

There were two males standing on either side of the large man. Both of these men were also covered in scars.

“I have already repaid your father’s favor,” the large man said coolly, “I need to guard the Fiend Abyss Jail, find someone else.”

Bam.

The sect leader suddenly knelt on the ground and started to cry. “Uncle Zhong, Xi Xuan is in danger, please, save Xi Xuan! If you do not act, Xi Xuan will be destroyed! Uncle Zhong, if you are willing to come out, this nephew is willing to give up the position of sect leader.”

The large male was indifferent and unaffected. “See the guests out.”

The two men standing solemnly next to him suddenly released a sea of murderousness that hit the sect leader like a tsunami.

The sect leader’s body shook. He resisted the bone-piercing murderousness, and suddenly stopped crying. He gritted his teeth and said, “If Uncle Zhong is willing to come out of the mountain, this nephew is willing to construct the Tomb of Yun Ji!”

Boom!

The sect leader felt as though he was hit with a great hammer, flying out into the air dozens of zhang.

The large man’s grey eyes were bloodshot. For the first time, his face changed.

The sect leader ignored the blood dripping from his mouth and struggled to climb up. “Yun Ji’s contribution to our Xi Xuan is

great. When the Tomb of Yun Ji is finished, I will announce as the sect leader for the core disciples and all the elders to come and mourn!”

“Your father told you this story before he died.” The large man became indifferent again.

The sect leader’s face paled. He was shocked. He hadn’t thought that Uncle Zhong had been able to guess this.

“So he knew before that Yun Ji was innocent,” the large man said to himself. His voice was desolate. “I asked to guard the Fiend Abyss Jail. Fifty years, I hadn’t thought that father and son have continued to scheme against me.”

The sect leader’s expression was ashen.

“Where are her bones?” the large man suddenly asked.

The sect leader felt that Uncle Zhong’s gaze was like a pair of pincers that held him. He was almost unable to breathe and unconsciously said, “In a secret room. Father had made an altar to her.”

The pressure on him eased. He collapsed on the ground and panted, looking in terror at Uncle Zhong.

A moment later, the large man suddenly said, “I will agree.”

The sect leader stilled and was overjoyed. “Many thanks, Uncle Zhong, many thanks, Uncle Zhong!”

“The Tomb of Yun Ji must be built within two years.”

The large man suddenly looked sardonically at the sect leader. The scar-covered face became unspeakably strange and terrifying. “No matter how much your father schemed, he could not have expected that I only have three years left to live.”

The sect leader was stunned.

————

Zuo Mo was extremely busy. He increasingly felt that he needed a skilled manager. Right now, the main steward of Mo Cloud Sea was A Ming, a local of Cloud Sea Jie that Bao Yi had recommended. Bao Yi had been a small time blackmarket dealer from Little Mountain Jie. He had felt the great pressure once Mo Cloud Sea expanded, his hair almost turning white. He coincidentally found that A Ming had good talent and promoted him. Later, A Ming had become the main steward.

Bao Yi went back to guarding the resource stores, and his days were easy now.

Cloud Sea Jie was organized under A Ming’s management yet the present Mo Cloud Sea was multiple times larger than back then. A

Ming was struggling.

The present Mo Cloud Sea was sixty nine jie in size, including the three jie under the rule of Rare Artifact Hall.,

This included a great number of resource jie. The complex flow of materials, battalion supplies, and searches for talent were complex.

After Zuo Mo had returned, A Ming immediately sighed in relief. There were some decisions he did not dare make on his own.

For example, the problem of production. Golden Crow Camp possessed a great ability to produce and was the greatest source of income for Mo Cloud Sea. What to produce was undoubtedly the greatest question, especially in this era of turbulence and rapid change. Other than Zuo Mo, no one dared to make the decision.

Problems like this were all left to Zuo Mo. Zuo Mo had a hard time.

He desperately desired an outstanding manager. At this time, he realized that an outstanding manager's value was no less than a top battle general. He was jealous of Gu Liang Dao. While Xiao had no offensive abilities, but he was talented at management. Gu Liang Dao did not have to worry about any of this and could focus on training his troops and fighting.

A Ming was talented, but lacking greatly compared to Xiao.

“Management talent?” Pu Yao also frowned. “This kind of skill is not easy to find and recruit.”

“Think of a way! By any means necessary! At any price!” Zuo Mo bared his teeth.

“En, I will pay attention.” Pu Yao nodded.

Zuo Mo suddenly thought of something and asked curiously, “How about your Pu Pu’s Home for Battle Generals? How is that going?”

Pu Yao’s expression was smug. “There are some good seeds.”

Zuo Mo was even more interested. Those that Pu Yao said were good probably had great talent. He immediately had a drooling expression. “How about it? Can you pull them over? I can make a few battalions for them to play with!”

With Mo Cloud Sea’s present wealth, Zuo Mo had enough assets to say something like this.

“I have other arrangements.” Pu Yao unhesitatingly refused Zuo Mo’s suggestion.

“You are not good like this” Zuo Mo pressed.

Pu Yao glanced at him. “I heard that there a few good ones from the battle general school. One should not bite off more than they can swallow. Good battle generals do not come from being taught, but through fighting.”

Zuo Mo smiled weakly. He knew that Pu Yao was right. His greed had just came up. Fortunately, his face was thick, and this was just a usual matter.

“Lend Nan Yue and the others for me to use for a time,” Pu Yao said.

Zuo Mo nodded. “Alright.”

If Pu Yao spoke so formally, then it meant it was a serious matter. If it was something devious, this guy wouldn't make a sound.

Looking at Wei who was in a meditative state, Zuo Mo asked Pu Yao, “When will Wei wake up?”

“I don't know.” Pu Yao shook his head. “He needs time to adjust to the changes in your shen power. You really are a freak, your shen power has advanced too quickly!”

Pu Yao was shocked by Zuo Mo's improvement rate. In seven years, Zuo Mo had always maintained an astounding rate of progress which had not shown any signs of slowing down.

Zuo Mo nodded. “Have you seen those people from Kun Lun? If

I'm any slower, I will just be able to eat the ashes when it is over."

Pu Yao was silent.

While he had fought countless times against Kun Lun in the thousand year war, yet Kun Lun, after such a long time of peace, was still working to advance. Even an enemy like Pu Yao had to admire the present Kun Lun.

In these seven years, the ones that were fighting on the front lines were all elders.

In these seven years, the number of Kun Lun elders that died surpassed the last three hundred years added together. Of the Kun Lun elders, there were less than one third left.

The sacrifices of their fathers, masters, and elders moved the genius youth of Kun Lun. They didn't need supervision or additional motivation. They furiously and silently cultivated day and night, without rest and regard for their lives.

The sacrifice of two thirds of the elders over seven years finally showed their astounding power.

A large group of young yet powerful youths started to appear out of Kun Lun. These youths that grew up in the time that the elders traded their blood for were filled with a sense of responsibility. They were unprecedented in their unity. They possessed astounding self-control. They were like their elders, not afraid of

sacrifice.

This kind of Kun Lun made people feel terror, made the entire world feel terror.

Even Zuo Mo felt the pressure from Kun Lun.

Suddenly, a paper crane flew over.

Zuo Mo's expression turned serious. He opened the paper crane.

“Xi Xuan's famous general Zhong De has come back out. He led the Abyss Jail Battalion and blood washed the Central Plains. Thirteen Xi Xuan elders were executed, their bodies left exposed to the elements for ten days. He killed more than seven thousand people, the blood flowing in rivers!”

Refers to the Taoist/Buddhist practice of keeping a small family altar to make offerings to deceased family members. Sometimes referred to as a hall of ancestors in other novels. Here, even though it is suggested Yun Ji was betrayed and publicly humiliated by her uncle and cousin after her death, the sect leader and his father still have a secret altar to give Yun Ji offerings in the afterlife.

Chapter 748 – The Beginning Of Expansion

The re-appearance of Zhong De was akin to an earthquake for all of the Four Realms.

To the young people, this name was unfamiliar. But for those older, they all changed expression when they spoke of him. When people found the life history of this old general from the records, their hearts shook, they stopped breathing, and their lips tasted the thick tang of blood. The heart-shaking battle campaigns, even after fifty years of dust, still caused people's hearts to beat frantically.

The first thing that Zhong De did after returning was to make a great cleansing of Xi Xuan. He killed so many of the upper ranks that it had never happened before in the history of the Four Realms.

Xi Xuan was dyed in blood, and the central region of Xi Xuan, the Central Plains, was soaked in blood.

Countless Xi Xuan battle generals heard of this, and hurriedly fled in the night.

The outside world learned later that in the span of a short month, the commanders of thirty nine battalions had disappeared. And in the unprecedented cleansing process, the true number of people from Xi Xuan that were executed was thirty thousand, and not seven thousand as previously believed.

Under Zhong De's iron fist, not even one rebellion occurred.

Soon, Zhong De whose hands were covered in blood once again showed the world his cruel and vicious style. He did not wait for the sect to finish reorganizing, did not care about the instability of the sect. He suddenly led the Abyss Prison Battalion to appear on the borders of Xi Xuan.

In a lightning fast campaign, he destroyed three factions.

This was a retaliation. The three factions destroyed were the three factions that had recently defeated Xi Xuan's battalions.

This seemingly normal retaliatory action shocked the world again-

-because the cities were massacred!

Even though fighting had occurred for so many years, massacring everyone was rare, even in battles between the xiuzhe and yaomo.

The seventeen cities of the three jie became a desolate land.

Such cruel actions caused condemnation from the rest of the Four Realms. Crowds of people were furious. They called him cruel, blood-thirsty, savage, and emotionless, butcher and all sorts of other words to describe the old general. But no matter how they criticized, no battalion dared to advance on Xi Xuan. The people were filled with deep terror and fear of this inhuman battle

general.

When enough blood had been split, there naturally would be peace.

These became famed words spoken by Zhong De.

All of Xi Xuan trembled. The factions surrounding Xi Xuan trembled.

No one dared to say that Xi Xuan was the second Xuan Kong Temple. Even people who hated Xi Xuan had to admit that Xi Xuan's rise could not be stopped. Even if its rise was by struggling up from the mud and mired in blood.

Sweeping away its decline, Xi Xuan was at peace again.

However, after five years at rest, the major sects that had focused on their own development had now finished their preparations to fight again.

This time, Kun Lun moved first.

————

Kun Lun had begun to move.

Zuo Mo's expression was grave. In front of him, everyone else was grave as well. They knew that one day, Kun Lun would become an enemy they had to face. The indescribable pressure of Kun Lun always was a stone weighing on their minds.

“Our present holdings are sixty nine jie,” Gongsun Cha said calmly. “After digesting Xuan Kong Temple, Kun Lun's dominion is about one thousand and three hundred jie; Tian Huan holds one thousand and one hundred jie; Xi Xuan has not developed much and holds about eight hundred jie; the nine great dhynana sects hold about six hundred jie; Gu Liang Dao's faction controls one hundred and forty two jie. These are the public numbers and the numbers of those jie controlled secretly are hard to calculate. Also, each faction have always been working to take the surround factions to strengthen themselves. If we face them now, we have no chance of victory. What is fortunate is that between us and Kun Kun there are the Nine Great Dhyana Sects, Tian Huan, and Xi Xuan. While Mo Cloud Sea is slightly remote, there are no strong enemies around, this is our advantage.

The jie map on the wall clearly showed Mo Cloud Sea's boundaries. Of the entire Four realms, it was a tiny piece.

While everyone was familiar with these numbers, they still inhaled sharply. The enormity of Kun Lun and Tian Huan was suffocating.

He Ming stood up and then said, “In the past few years, our strength has grown quickly. Abundant resources in addition to our great production abilities, as well as our mature trade channels. Our wealth accumulation has been good. The front line battalions

have all completely been refitted with the new [Mo Cloud System] shen equipment. It is one of the top battalion shen raiments on the market and the inventory we have is satisfactory.”

When he spoke of this, the battle generals present nodded and were full of confidence.

This was true. While Mo Cloud Sea was not large at present, but its equipment was among the best of the world. As shen power developed, talismans had gradually left the world's stage to be replaced by shen equipment.

Shen equipment was the lesser version of shen devices. It was not as powerful as shen device raiments but it did not strain the user as much as shen device raiments did. Most importantly, it was not as expensive to create as shen device raiments.

Mo Cloud Sea's [Mo Cloud System] shen equipment had always been one of the outstanding shen equipment on the market. Together with [Kun Lun System] and [Tian Huan System] it was ranked as the top tier and collectively were called the three great shen equipment. Even Xi Xuan's [Xi Xuan System] and the nine great dhyana sect's [Dhyana System] were on a lower level.

The level of the shen equipment required understanding of shen power, skill in forging, and rich resources.

In the short term, no one would be able to shake the status of the three great systems.

In reality, while Mo Cloud Sea's territory was not large, there were rarely people who would think of them as a small local power. They produced top level shen equipment, had two top battle generals, they did not have a large territory but had abundant resources. No one dared to look down at them. Inside Mo Cloud Sea were strong beings that were full of confidence and didn't know what fear was.

Everyone turned to look at Zuo Mo. No matter if it was Gongsun Cha's analysis or He Ming's words, the one who would make the final decision would be Zuo Mo.

“We need to expand.”

When Zuo Mo spoke, everyone became energized, especially the battle generals. They had fought in the past with Lil' Miss, and felt rusty after being inactive for so many years.

In truth, everyone knew that in the present situation, expansion was their only option.

While Mo Cloud Sea looked as steady as a rock, that was because there was the Nine Great Dhyana Sects in the between them and their enemies. If they waited for Kun Lun and Tian Huan to grow bigger, when the time arrived, they wouldn't even be able to protect themselves. While the jinzhi defense line was strong, but if Kun Lun and Tian Huan disregarded the loss of life, it would not be difficult to overcome.

Mo Cloud Sea could rival them in elite battalions, but was lacking

greatly in normal battalions. Just a battle of numbers was enough to destroy Mo Cloud Sea several times over.

Only by expanding Mo Cloud Sea and strengthening itself, could they possess the power to fight back.

Maybe other people were willing to submit to the other powers, but for the core members of Mo Cloud Sea, this was definitely impossible. The first to disagree would be Zuo Mo. He had great grudges to settle with Kun Lun, Tian Huan, and Xi Xuan. He was fated to only have the path of fighting to the end.

The reason they hadn't chosen to expand before was that their foundation was shallow. It was easy to conquer territories, but they didn't have the ability to digest it. Blind expansion would cause internal problems and weaken their defense against other factions. However, after the past several years of development, the present Mo Cloud Sea had the ability to expand now.

“The present question is, which direction do we expand in.”

Zuo Mo threw out the problem, and the atmosphere in the room suddenly became fiery.

“Nine Great Dhyana Sects! They look like they have a lot of people, but they definitely cannot fight. Other than Yang Yuan Hao, they don't have anyone else.”

“Yes, the Nine Great Dhyana Sects. I heard that they were

fighting among themselves, this is a good chance”

The Nine Great Dhyana Sects were the fourth greatest power in the xiuzhe world but their inner conflicts were fierce. Their system was similar to the Yao Council of Elders. The nine sect leaders formed a sect leader council to govern the entire region together.

Since the Nine Great Dhyana Sects were about the same in power, internal conflict had never stopped since the day they formed. It was only a loose alliance that was not united enough.

What was most fatal was that they lacked top battle generals.

The Nine Great Dhyana Sects only had one top battle general, Yang Yuan Hao. This was not equal to their status as one of the four great xiuzhe powers. In comparison, Mo Cloud Sea possessed two top battle generals. No one dared to underestimate them.

If Xi Xuan hadn't been extremely weak before Zhong De had come back, the Nine Great Dhyana Sects would be the faction that people had the worst outlook on.

Listening to the people chat, Zuo Mo thought inside. He had been pondering this question a long time ago. This kind of strategic decision would directly affect their future development.

“No, we will not fight against the Nine Great Dhyana Sects.”

Zuo Mo spoke. Everyone immediately closed their mouths to

listen carefully.

“The Nine Great Dhyana Sects are like a shield, as long as this shield is not damaged, we do not need to directly face the superpowers like Kun Lun. We should not attack them, rather, we should support them so they do not have to worry about their rear. The best scenario would be for them to fight against Kun Lun and Tian Huan. That is most beneficial for us.”

Gongsun Cha and Bie Han nodded. Zuo Mo's analysis was reasonable.

“Hadn't they always wanted to purchase our [Mo Cloud System] shen equipment? Sell to them! We need to support them as much as we can so they will fight with Kun Lun and Tian Huan. Yang Yuan Hao is very strong, and they will likely be fighting a defensive war on home territory, they the advantage. It will not be easy for Kun Lun and the others to win.”

Many people nodded inwardly.

“Then where do we expand?” Someone asked in puzzlement.

Other than the Nine Great Dhyana Sects, the others were all small factions. While it was not costly to fight, the benefits were also small.

After taking down fifty six jie in one go, they did not care about these little pieces. These little factions were small in land and

scarce in resources.

“We will expand towards the mo territories.” Zuo Mo’s answer was unexpected.

Everyone stilled but many people’s expressions started to turn existed. The mo territories had vast lands, rich resources. People like A Zha Ge, Shi Dong, and Yi An had desired to expand into the mo territories.

Yet Zuo Mo had always seemed uninterested in the mo territories which had disappointed them.

“Who do we attack first?” Lei Peng’s eyes were bright.

“The Mo Marshal Alliance!” Zuo Mo said unhesitatingly.

Gongsun Cha and Bie Han were slightly surprised. In the Hundred Savage Realm, the Mo Shen Temple was the strongest, followed by the Mo Marshal Alliance led by Marshal Di, then the Heroes Alliance at third. Everyone thought that Zuo Mo would first start with the weakest, the Heroes Alliance, but Zuo Mo unexpectedly targeted the Mo Marshal Alliance.

“Our goal is Hundred Energy Jie.” Zuo Mo’s heated gaze was full of desire.

Chapter 749 – Starting From The Beginning

Zuo Mo had desired Hundred Energy Jie since discovering the shen crystals.

In these past years, Zuo Mo had continued to send in spies to find the general location of the shen crystal mine. However, the shen crystal veins were hidden well and hard to quietly extract. Also, it was blocked off by a layer of fragmented star metal. This was also why the shen crystals hadn't been found and harvested by others after many years.

Hundred Energy Jie was under the rule of the Mo Marshal Alliance. If he wanted to extract these shen crystals, there was only one way, take Hundred Energy Jie.

The Mo Marshal Alliance had developed rapidly in the recent years. The mo marshals, led by Marshal Di, were wealthy to start with. Each person that could reach marshal level was a strong individual. Ever since they watched the battle between Zuo Mo and the yao elders, they had a new understanding of shen power.

Most of them chose to go into seclusion to cultivate and create a shen power that belonged to their clan.

The mo were varied with subtypes and each clan possessed their unique bloodline. Unlike the shen power of the Mo Shen Temple, the Mo Marshal Alliance focused on upgrading their bloodline, using the mo physique as a base to obtain shen power.

This shen power cultivation method quickly became the mainstream for the mo territories. Its greatest advantage was that it could express the power of the mo physique and one did not need to restart their cultivation from the beginning. The Heroes Alliance also chose to use this cultivation method.

Because of the differences in mo physique, the shen methodologies they each used were different. Each family knew that shen methodologies were crucially important to their clan's future, and gathered all of their strength to overcome this obstacle.

This kind of shen power was called mo shen power.

The Mo Shen Temple who was advanced in shen power actually became the exception. This, however, did not affect the status of the Mo Shen Temple. The three great mo gods were unstoppable in the recent years, their territory expanding rapidly to become the strongest faction in Hundred Savage Realm.

The strong Mo Marshal Alliance did not cause them to feel fear. Once Zuo Mo determined the target, the battle generals, led by Gongsun Cha and Bie Han, started to move.

A plan around the goal of taking over Hundred Energy Jie secretly took form.

————

Pu Pu's Home For Battle Generals had some fame among the yao

battle generals. The students performed outstandingly in war chess, even defeating several of the military battle generals in succession which had caused its fame to rise.

However, not many people cared. Even the active battle generals that had been defeated did not think too much of the defeat. No matter how realistic war chess was, there were still great differences between war chess and true battle. It was not strange for a battle general strong in war chess to be terrible in real combat.

There were also many loose organizations like this among the yao. The members that Pu Pu's Home for Battle Generals took in were those battle generals who were not very strong. These people had average marks in the yao art houses, some of them just barely managing to pass.

Students like this usually had a hard time entering a battalion. If one did not have a strong background, they would need great talent to enter a battalion.

Pu Pu's Home for Battle Generals were relaxed in their management of their members. It was easy to enter, and effortless to leave. Naturally, no one would pay attention to an organization like this.

The most famous member of Pu Pu's Home For Battle Generals was Liang Wei.

But no battalion had thrown a olive branch out to this disgraced

battle general. The one who had relieved him of command was Corp Command An Shi. Someone who had real power in the military and his experience among all of the yao was at the top. His background was strong, and no one was willing to risk offending Corp Commander An Shi to recruit Liang Wei into their command.

Liang Wei also liked to fight and had a wild personality. He looked like a troublemaker, and there were rarely people who wanted a troublemaker under their command.

Liang Wei had been idle at home for seven years, and no battalion had made any offer for him.

The laughter and taunts against Liang Wei grew in more unrestrained. The reputation that Pu Pu's Home For Battle Generals had among the battle general circle of being the "Failure Camp" grew and solidified.

The battle generals that thought themselves strong disdained this place. Ever since some active battle generals were defeated, no one liked to come here. There was nothing worthy of praise if they won, but if they lost, their comrades would laugh at them for a long time.

Affected, many irresolute students left. The students left were all those that were not affected by the rumors outside.

Compared to the mockery outside, the students inside Pu Pu's Home for Battle Generals were unusually quiet.

These students, for the most part, had studied for more than three years at Pu Pu's Home for Battle Generals.

The great majority of them had their own jobs, and would only have the time to come at night. If they could not enter a battalion, then it was not easy for battle general students to find work.

What interested them the most was the simulation match each week.

Even now, they did not know the identity of Pu Pu's Home for Battle Generals' founder. However, they could clearly feel that the other was strong.

This kind of feeling was especially strong during the simulation match. When this time came, Pu Pu would personally come.

The simulation chess was even more realistic than war chess. Every student who attended the simulation chess match for the first time was astonished but they would be quickly sucked in.

The strange and variable tactical style and the unfathomable power of the person called Pu Pu made them feel hopeless each time. Every week, the hottest topic of discussion was how long someone could survive against Pu Pu's hand.

The record holder had always been Liang Wei.

Today was the same as usual. Liang Wei still struggled to endure

under the other's barrage of attacks. Even though he was already used to the strength of the opponent, but every match, that unstoppable pressure made him feel suffocated.

The only thing comforting was that he had started to be able to tolerate this feeling of suffocation.

Complete defeat!

He panted furiously and was soaked in sweat. He looked at the time and was slightly happy. Compared to last time, he had survived a half hour longer than before.

He was preparing to leave the simulation chess like usual when Pu Pu, standing on the opposite side, suddenly spoke.

“The simulation chess is unable to help you improve any more.”

Liang Wei stilled. He stopped walking. The thread of joy from his achievement immediately disappeared without a trace. He suddenly felt empty. In these years, coming to Pu Pu's Home for Battle Generals every day had almost become a habit. His mind had only stopped being restless because he could feel he was continuously improving.

If Pu Pu's Home for Battle Generals could not make him improve any further and he did not have to come here, then where should he go?

Other than fighting, he didn't know anything else. If he hadn't had accumulated savings in the early years, it would be a problem for him to even live.

When Pu Pu said this place could not improve here, in that moment, he felt clueless and bewildered.

But he was a battle general that had been tempered in blood and fire. His resolve was far stronger than normal people.

He focused and asked, "Then what can make me improve?"

"True battle."

Liang Wei dimmed. Gradually, his lips turned in a grimace. He knew that Pu Pu was right. While he had never seen Pu Pu's true appearance, he was still filled with respect towards Pu Pu. He was unlike the other students, he had seen the world and had fought against many strong people. Pu Pu was the strongest battle general he had ever seen!

He could not understand what such a great battle general was doing here within a small battle general school.

He concluded that Pu Pu might be in a situation similar to himself. Either he was disliked by his superior officer or he was being isolated by his peers, or there were other reasons that he started this battle general school to waste away time.

“Where is there true battle?” Liang Wei smiled in self-mockery.

“If you are willing, I can think of a way. However, the conditions will be harsh, you need to be mentally prepared,” Pu Pu said.

Liang Wei was really stunned this time. A moment later, he asked suspiciously. “You really have a way?”

“You are very talented, but if you keep on being wasted, you will never have any hope of entering the ranks of the true top battle generals.” Pu Pu’s voice seemed to come from a far away but hit Liang Wei’s fragile heart.

Liang Wei suddenly raised his head. “Who are you really?”

“Do you really care who I am? You only care if you can enter the battlefield again! You only care if you can get revenge! As long as I am not Kun Lun, will you care about anything else?” Pu Yao asked in response.

Liang Wei’s body shook slightly. “You investigated me?”

“You? With your past is it even an investigation?” Pu Yao continued to ask in response.

Liang Wei was silent. While not everyone knew of his history, but there were innumerable people among the battle general circles that knew.

“What do you want me to do?” Liang Wei asked in a deep voice.

“Do what you are most skilled at,” Pu Pu answered.

“Which battalion?” Liang Wei felt as though something was burning inside his body. The flames burned at his heart, and the temperature of his blood continued to rise.

“A group of rabble, they only have completed basic training.” Pu Pu didn’t change at all.

Liang Wei was slightly disappointed.

“Hrmph, did you really think that a trained battalion would be given to you? It seems that you do not have a deep enough understanding of your situation. If you want to return to the battlefield, you have to start over from the beginning.” Pu Pu was not polite.

Liang Wei nodded. “You are right.”

“Also, only a battalion that you built with your own hands will be a battalion that truly belongs to you. All of your ideas can be realized through them. You will be the leader of the battalion.”

Liang Wei felt there was an indescribable temptation in Pu Pu’s words. In a few short sentences, his heart was moved, and he felt

that burning once again.

This guy was a true demon!

“Alright!” Liang Wei nodded and then asked, “You are sure we will fight against Kun Lun?”

“Do not worry about this, we are mortal enemies with Kun Lun.” Pu’s voice was also filled with pleasure.

“Starting from the beginning, I need some helpers.” Liang Wei had already started to consider the practicalities.

“You can pick anyone from Pu Pu’s Home for Battle Generals. You should now their strength. Give a list to me, and I will persuade them,” Pu Pu said.

Liang Wei’s confidence increased. There were some outstanding students. More importantly, everyone was familiar with each other, they had built trust with each other and this would spare a lot of trouble in the future.

A battalion built with these people as the framework, it really made one anticipate!

“Alright, I need to go back and think. I will give the list to you tomorrow.” Liang Wei felt as though he couldn’t wait.

“No problem.” Pu Pu’s response was brisk.

When the other students found Liang Wei as he came out of the simulation chess, they were all shocked. The Liang Wei in front of them seemed to be a completely different person, giving off endless fighting spirit and sharp edges.

Chapter 750 – [Black Fire]

“Boss, they’ve arrived,” the subordinate respectfully reported. He licked his lips. His gaze when he looked towards the shadow was full of respect and awe.

“Has everything been arranged?” A deep voiced came from within the shadow.

“All arranged,” the subordinate hurriedly responded.

“See them to the evening banquet hall.”

The subordinate was slightly shocked. Boss almost never met other people and the number of people that saw Boss’ true appearance could be counted on the fingers. He now found that he underestimated the importance Boss placed on these guests.

He hurriedly lowered his head and said, “I will go arrange it immediately.”

“En, go.” An indifferent voice came out of the shadow.

The subordinate turned and left.

A red-haired youth stepped out of the shadows. His long and narrow eyes were deep and dark. The blue crystal at his brow occasionally flashed with light. He seemed to be one with the

shadow and darkness. He had a thoughtful expression on his face.

The present Youqin Lie was far too changed from that rebellious youth of the past. He was now a famed person in the underworld. He had countless able people under his command and he had amassed great power. Even the local factions had to give him some face. The name of [Black Fire] had some reputation in the underworld.

As his influence increased, Youqin Lie began to hide himself in the shadows and rarely made appearances.

So when Youqin Lie decided to hold a banquet for the guests, his subordinates were all astonished. However, these people were the most skilled at concealment and control. While they were extremely curious they maintained their professionalism and did not show it on their face.

In their eyes, Boss was unfathomable. This unfathomable was not referring to his individual fighting ability. Among [Black Fire], Youqin Lie rarely fought. No one knew how strong he truly was. However, every person was filled with respect and awe towards Boss.

In the underworld, things like betrayal, assassination, and conspiracy would never end. However, no matter how carefully planned or well hidden the other's plan was, Boss had never failed to counteract it. Even facing a terrifying existence like the Council of Elders, he was still able to organize a withdrawal with all of them remaining unharmed, and without leaving any trace.

Everyone in [Black Fire] was filled with respect and awe towards Boss. His unfathomable and skilled way of acting, his vicious and ruthless style, his fairness to his subordinates and the strictness of the organization. None of their missions had ever failed. Boss had a maturity and viciousness in his command that was beyond his years. In the eyes of the subordinates, Boss was born a king of the underworld.

In a hidden estate that was heavily guarded. All the important people in [Black Fire] arrived.

Chai Shan Qing was scholarly in appearance with a faint smile hanging on his face. He wore green robes as though he was a teacher in a yao art house. In actual truth, he taught music in a famed yao art house and was well respected by his students. Who would have thought this elegant middle-aged person was the famed and vicious [Black Fire]'s third in command.

“It seems that Boss is going to show himself.” Chai Shan Qing laughed lightly.

The male beside him was completely wrapped up in a black robe. Only a pair of grey eyes showed. If one didn't see him with their own eyes, normal people would definitely not detect a person was there.

The fourth in command of [Black Fire], Wu Ying. He was skilled

in sneaking and assassination. As a testament to his skill, innumerable powerful people had died by his hand.

Wu Ying was silent as though he hadn't heard these words.

Chai Shan Qing was used to the other being so and said to himself with a laugh, "I'm very curious about Boss' origins."

Before he finished saying this, the feeling of cold metal rose against his throat. A sharp murderousness intent reached his neck like an extended dagger. He said with slight helplessness, "Hey hey hey, I'm just talking, aren't you also curious?"

The murderousness disappeared as though nothing had occurred.

Chai Shan Qing had an expression of helplessness. He knew that Wu Ying was faithfully loyal to Boss. Wu Ying would unhesitatingly kill anyone that would threaten Boss.

He couldn't help but mutter, "You are so ruthless to treat me so."

Wu Ying seemed to not hear it.

A wondrous voice came from behind them. "Stop fooling around, the guests are about to arrive."

Chai Shan Qing heard this voice and shuddered. Even Wu Ying's body imperceptibly tensed. An astoundingly beautiful woman

walked over with a smile.

The tight black evening dress emphasized her hot body, her arms bare, and the snowy dip causing people's blood to burn. She had curly blond hair and a seductive presence.

Chai Shan Qing and Wu Xing feared her like she was a snake. She was the second in command of [Black Fire], Tao Wei.

Tao Wei threw a flirtatious look at the two before striding next to Youqin Lie and docilely standing to one side.

Youqin Lie's narrow eyes were deep and his emotions hidden. He seemed to be the same as usual but everyone present had a strong feeling that today was definitely an important day.

Soon, a group of people were lead over under the guidance of a subordinate.

Yet what shocked Tao Wei, Chai Qing Shan and the others was that Boss walked down from the stairs and moved to greet them.

Even though they had been prepared mentally, they were still stunned when they saw this.

"I am Youqin Lie," A cool voice that one could not hear any emotion from.

“I am Liang Wei.” Liang Wei looked at the other warily. The other was not old, about the same age as him. The feeling of darkness on the other caused him to frown slightly.

As a battle general, Liang Wei lacked any good feelings about people that moved in the shadows.

“A banquet has been prepared, please come with me,” Youqin Lie said coolly. Finishing, he turned and walked away.

Liang Wei hesitated slightly and then followed closely, saying “You are too polite!” The idleness of these past years had caused his interpersonal skills to improve.

Walking into the yard, what he saw was simple and not luxurious as he had imagined. This caused Liang Wei to hold a slightly better opinion of the other. In his impressions, those factions of the darkness usually were usually ostentatious and lived luxurious lives.

If the power he was serving was faction of the dark, Liang Wei would be slightly disappointed. He had always speculated which faction Pu Pu belonged to but had always thought of the major factions. In his view, a small faction could not possess or support such a strong battle general.

Everyone sat in their seats. The other people did not think as much as Liang Wei. Pu Pu had recruited and persuaded them with simple conditions, a generous salary and money to establish a home. For these people, they were satisfied with being able to do

what they liked and receiving rich rewards.

Also, they had stayed for a long time at Pu Pu's Home for Battle Generals and trusted its owner.

Liang Wei was observing Youqin Lie, while Youqin Lie and his group were also observing the guests. Especially, Chai Shan Qing. He was elegant, and his words made people feel comfortable. While Liang Wei was wary, the other people with him quickly spilled the beans.

Battle generals!

These people were all battle generals!

Chai Shan Qing and the others were greatly shocked. In the world of darkness, there was no place for battle generals to exist. The world of darkness was a world filled with deceit, conspiracy and assassination. The battles of the underworld were silent, and the people that lived in the same city as them would not detect anything.

The factions of the dark that possessed battalions died out the fastest. The darkness was their best protection. Enormous battalions would cause them to lose the protection of the darkness and move the organization towards death.

Only those truly public factions could possess battalions, would need battalions!

Boss did have a background!

At this time, the perceptive Chai Shan Qing immediately recalled where he had heard the name Liang Wei before. The dismissal in his eyes disappeared.

This young battle general that had been famed for a time had been recruited by the faction behind boss.

“The higher-ups have a few things they wanted me to tell you,” Youqin Lie said coolly.

Liang Wei unconsciously sat up and said solemnly, “Please speak.”

The other people stopped conversing and perked up their ears. Liang Wei’s commanders showed intent expressions. This was related to their future.

“The base has been prepared. You will go and take the position of the highest commander of the battalion. All of the resources have been transported to the base. You need to finish selection and organization before the twelfth month of this year. In other words, you have six months to build the battalion. At the six month of next year, you need to finish basic training, and find the battle style suited to you. The higher-ups will forge shen equipment according to your selected battle style.”

Liang Wei's heart shook slightly. The faction was able to forge shen equipment!

As expected, a big faction!

Those that could forge shen equipment right now were definitely big factions!

The other people present inhaled sharply, especially Youqin Lie's subordinates. They had guessed long ago that Boss had a background but they hadn't thought that it would be so great.

"The delivery of equipment is temporarily set at three months. They hope that you can become battle ready as soon as possible. When you are all outfitted, you may be sent out on campaigns."

Liang Wei frowned. "The time is too tight, a battalion is not so easy to build. The deaths will be great when a new battalions goes to fight."

Youqin Lie said coolly, "Then this is something you have to consider and prepare for."

Liang Wei calculated inside. He did not argue. He had been prepared mentally. If the faction did have power and still used him, then the missions he received would not be a normal or easy one.

He had prepared fully to the difficulties he was going to

encounter. However, when he thought that this was the only way he could lead a battalion onto the battlefield again, he felt as though he was filled with endless energy.

“How long is the trip to the base?” he asked.

“Thirteen days.”

“Time is tight, let’s move now.” Liang Wei pushed away from the table and stood. They had all heard what Youqin Lie had just said.

“Let’s eat before leaving,” Youqin Lie said.

“We can eat rations on the road,” Liang Wei insisted.

“Alright.” Youqin Lie did not try to keep them.

Quickly, under the ushering of the subordinates, Liang Wei’s group hurriedly left.

Tao Wei and the others stared at each other. They hadn’t expected Liang Wei and the others to leave so quickly.

Youqin Lie sat down again. The other people saw this and knew that Boss definitely had other things to say to them. They hurriedly sat down as well.

“Everyone, prepare, we are going to go to war against [Snapped Red Silk]”

Youqin Lie’s words were like a huge bomb. Tao Wei and the others changed expression. [Snapped Red Silk] was not a small faction. [Black Fire] controlled only thirteen yao jies, and adding on the ones they had infiltrated, they only had twenty six. Yet [Snapped Red Silk] directly controlled over eighteen yao jies.

[Snapped Red Silk] was stronger than they were.

“Boss” Tao Wei couldn’t help but say. She knew that this definitely was a mission that Boss’ higher-ups had ordered them to carry out, but in her view, this kind of mission could not be completed.

“Do not worry, we are not fighting alone,” Youqin Lie said coolly.

Everyone else couldn’t help but shake.

Chapter 751 – Zong Ru Leaving Seclusion

“Shixiong! This is Cloud Sea Jie!” Yi Zheng said with a slight tone of pride.

Shixiong heard the pride in Yi Zheng’s tone and was slightly surprised. A faint smile appeared on his pale face. This showed that Shidi had been living well these past years.

Along the way, they encountered people who would stop and bow towards Yi Zheng. Each time, Yi Zheng would stop and seriously return the bow.

Shixiong could see that these people’s respect of Yi Zheng came from their hearts. This made him even more happy and comforted. Thinking back to the past, the image of that mischievous and stubborn youth was still in front of him.

Ever since Master had passed away, he had brought up Shidi. After his cultivation had been destroyed, Shidi had seemed to become a completely different person who was hardworking. He had been happy at Shidi’s change but felt guilt and self-blame. When Shidi had disappeared and his fate was unclear, the blame had chewed on his heart.

He could only use meditation everyday to comfort his mind. Even though his cultivation was gone, his Samadhi had grown.

When Shidi had suddenly reappeared in front of him, his dhyana heart had been lost.

“I had passed onto them some dhyana cultivation advice, their power at the time was terrible. At that time, I was an assistant to Master Zong. While I was busy, I was still very happy. Shixiong was on my mind all that time, but I didn’t have a lot of money and I couldn’t save to commission Shixiong’s lingdan.”

Yi Zheng was full of nostalgia and regret. He had gotten the lingdan and given it to Shixiong but there was no effect so they had come to Mo Cloud Sea. In reality, when he saw the state of Shixiong’s old temple where it sat half collapsed, the fury and discomfort he felt almost caused himself to lose control.

Shixiong knew Yi Zheng well. Seeing the guilt on Yi Zheng’s face, he knew, and changed the topic subtly. “Master Zhong? Is he also a dhyana xiu?”

When Master Zong was mentioned, Yi Zheng became alert. “Yes! Master Zong might be of an unorthodox background but no one in Great Buddha Temple can compare to him.”

“Oh, so strong?” Shixiong said with a smile. He could see that Shidi was full of respect towards this Master Zong.

“Yes, Master Zong has reached wish power. There are not many in the temple that have achieved wish power.” Yi Zhen looked around, and then said in a low voice, “It is even the Buddhahood Abandonment Death Wish.”

Shixiong shook in shock. Buddhahood Abandonment Death

Wish. These four words caused him to unconsciously stop breathing.

While ling power had transformed to shen power, with the changing times, the Buddhahood Abandonment Death Wish still caused people to change expression.

“Where is he now?” A hopeful light suddenly appeared in Shixiong’s eyes. If he could obtain guidance from this kind of master, maybe his injury would have hope.

Yi Zheng was slightly dispirited. “Eight years ago, Master Zong went into death seclusion and hasn’t come out.”

“Death seclusion!” Shixiong’s eyes were wide and his expression changed. The two phrases, Buddhahood Abandonment Death Wish and death seclusion caused him to imagine a fearless dhyana xiu, stubborn and not willing to give himself any other choices on his path for advancement.

“Yes, it would be good if Master Zong came out. Master Zong would definitely have a solution for Shixiong’s injury. Fortunately, Master Zong’s Buddha Lantern has not extinguished,” Yi Zheng said with slight regret and joy.

Just as he finished speaking, a bright light appeared on the horizon.

Everyone in the sky stopped moving and looked with shock into

the distance. The light was blinding but there wasn't any sound.

A vast presence suddenly exploded!

The cloud sea around the cloud island suddenly roiled and formed cloud waves of dozens of zhang each. The cloud sea roiled, the presence booming like thousands of snowy white monsters howling and snarling as they spread in all directions.

“Not good!” Yi Zhen's expression changed slightly. In a flash, the cloud wave was coming at them like a collapsing wall, giving off a crushing feeling of being unstoppable.

A light suddenly appeared on Yi Zheng's body.

Faint golden scaled armor rippled and covered his body. At some time, a Vajra scepter appeared on his hand. The golden mask on his face held imperceptible mirth like that of a Buddha.

Shen equipment!

Shixiong's pupils suddenly expanded. While the place he had been residing in had been isolated and closed off from the world, he had heard of shen equipment.

Yi Zheng lightly tapped the Vajra scepter towards his feet, his left hand held straight up as he chanted!

Faint golden light rippled from below his feet and began to slowly cover the two of them. In a flash, a golden shield took form. Countless sutra characters swam like tadpoles on the surface of the golden shield.

This was

Shixiong was filled with shock. Shidi's power was extremely strange. He could not name it, but he was certain that it definitely was not something from Great Buddha Temple.

Suddenly, two words flashed in his mind like lightning to illuminate his mind.

—Shen power!

He did not notice that shen equipment had also appeared on the bodies of the people around them because the astounding cloud wave was now right in front of them!

Boom!

The two were instantly drowned by the tall cloud wave.

The golden light shield trembled, the sutra characters swimming even faster. Yi Zheng's eyes were wide and he was clearly fighting back with all his power.

Shixiong's mind was roaming. He suddenly thought of how he had protected Shidi in the past. But now Shidi was able to protect him.

It was a short moment of reminiscing but time seemed to stretch as he watched Shidi.

Yi Zheng's lack of expression showed that he was fighting with all of his power. Shixiong quickly refocused and closed his eyes. He had had high in cultivation before, once being one of the geniuses of Great Buddha Temple's younger generation. While he had lost his cultivation, he had spent all of his time on his Samadhi, and his perception had become even more sensitive.

Once he focused, he was slightly shocked. Shidi's present strength was even stronger than he had been in the past.

This astonished him.

He knew Shidi's talent, he did not have great talent. He himself in the past had been one of the most talented in the temple. Even in the present Great Buddha Temple, there were not many young people that had reached his past skill level.

Shidi had grown to be so strong!

A strange yet powerful power. Suddenly, he was filled with curiosity about Mo Cloud Sea.

The cloud waves came endlessly. The two were like a wooden boat desperately swaying in the tsunami unable to stay still. After making it through several cloud waves, Yi Zheng's body started to tremble, dense sweat appearing on Yi Zheng's forehead.

Shixiong's expression became stern as he started to chant a sutra.

His chanting was not loud, but each word was clear among the roaring of the cloud waves. Shixiong's chanting seemed to have a unique power to calm people's minds. Yi Zheng felt his mind calm down, his body stopped trembling. Threads of power suddenly appeared from deep within his body, and he became re-energized.

At this time, a voice suddenly sounded in the sky.

The howling roaring immediately disappeared.

“Scatter!”

The white cloud sea in the surroundings seemed to collapse and disappear like snow. In a flash, a figure with their palms together appeared in the sky.

Behind him, there was the figure of a bald Buddha hundreds of zhang tall who also had their hands in a praying position with a solemn expression.

Seeing that familiar figure, Yi Zheng's body shook, uncontrollable joy appearing on his face, “Master Zong!”

Shixiong raised his face to look dazedly at the giant Buddha true form behind Zong Ru, his mind completely blank.

When his gaze met with the gaze of the Buddha's true form, his body couldn't help but tremble.

The pupils of the Buddha were grey!

Zong Ru had came out of seclusion, the cloud sea shook!

————

“It has been so long since we came back to the yao world, I really miss it,” Cang Ze said wistfully. Most of the youthfulness on his face had disappeared, and he had become a much calmer person.

Ming Jue Zi shook his head. “I still feel that Cloud Sea Jie is better.”

“I'm just remarking.” Cang Ze laughed at himself. “Of course Cloud Sea Jie is better. I heard that the yao are in chaos right now, the infighting among the Council of Elders is great. While everyone is polite on the surface, it is a mess down in the lower ranks.”

Nan Yue did not make a sound. Listening to the conversation of the pair, her thoughts wandered. Were her friends from the yao

art house still alright?

However, her thoughts were quickly interrupted by the noise coming from behind her.

“I’m telling you all, this time, you cannot block this genius’ road! Finally get a mission, whoahaha, it is time for this genius’ light to shine on the bodies of minuscule beings like you!”

The orange-haired yao laughed heartlessly.

A Wen shot back with a cold expression, “Idiot!”

The black smoke yao perceptively took two steps back to get further from the two.

“Trash, who are you calling an idiot?” The orange-haired yao glared angrily at A Wen but then smiled smugly. “I know this is because you are jealous. You lost to me last time, whoahaha, your small and fragile heart received a destructive blow, I’m too strong!”

“You only caught up and evened the score.” A Wen smiled coldly. “If you don’t believe me, ask Old Smoke.”

The orange-haired yao stilled and then turned to ask the black smoke yao. “Old Yao, did I only catch up?”

The black smoke yao gave a prepared answer. “En, before, he had won six hundred and twenty two times, you had won six hundred and twenty one times.”

The orange-haired yao immediately howled, “Ahahah! How can it be so! How can it be so! Come, trash, let’s fight now and see who is stronger!”

“Let’s go! Who’s afraid of who!” A Wen did not retreat and stared back angrily.

Nan Yue felt exasperated. How many times was it now on this trip alone?

She turned her head. “Boss said if you fight during the mission, you will be put under house arrest for three months.”

The two froze.

The orange-haired yao muttered. “I’ll let you off this time. If Boss didn’t protect you, I would let you taste your six hundred and twenty third defeat!”

A Wen responded, “If Boss didn’t protect you, I will take your small life as easily as reaching into my pocket!”

The orange-haired yao stilled. “Who did you learn that line from? It seems very strong!”

A Wen forced himself to not show his smugness but his tone still exposed it. “Old Smoke!”

The black smoke yao immediately knew it was not good. As expected, before he could react, the orange-haired yao shot in front of him like a gust of wind. “Old Yao, Old Yao, quick, think of a line better than that one”

Suddenly, the group stopped and stared warily at the group in front of them.

At the head was a youth that gave off a dark and cold presence. He stood silently.

“I have been eagerly waiting for your arrival, I am Youqin Lie.”

Chapter 752 – The Little Ones

Mo Cloud Sea started to secretly move.

This kind of movement was concealed from the outside world. Even in these years of peace, people had become used to the movements of battalions and the unusual focus on cultivation.

Silently, several battalions appeared at Black Wood Jie which was under the control of Rare Artifacts Hall.

Ever since Rare Artifacts Hall threw their lot in with Zuo Mo, they attracted the enmity of other mo factions. Out of consideration for safety, Mo Cloud Sea built large numbers of seal formation forts at their borders.

But Rare Artifacts Hall was founded in business, and the transportation of their inventory was not affected greatly. The events of Bu Zhou City had caused them to become famous. After that, with the support of Mo Cloud Sea, the quality of their wares increased greatly and their wares were welcomed on the market.

Even the Mo Marshal Alliance bought large amounts of mo weapons and supplies from Rare Artifacts Hall. Benefiting from this, their business avenues had always been smooth. Other than this, they continued to build blood pools to make the travel between the three jies of Rare Artifacts Hall and the other factions even more convenient.

Transporting through blood pools was expensive, especially with

large volumes, but it could greatly shorten the time spent and was much safer. Adding on that Rare Artifacts Hall was wealthy, they did not care about the expense of building blood pools. In one go, they built dozens of blood pools connecting them to the outside world. This meant that the Mo Marshal Alliance was unable to cut off Rare Artifacts Hall from the outside, even if they wanted to.

Yi An, naturally, had to be present for such a great event, as the arrival of their battalions.

But when he saw Bie Han was in the lead, he was still shocked. He immediately understood the importance that the higher-ups placed on this battle campaign. Among Mo Cloud Sea's battle generals, Gongsun Cha and Bie Han were of the same in status. While Bie Han never managed any matters, his status was not something that other people could shake.

Bie Han was personally here, it definitely would not be a small fight.

"Daren!" Yi An immediately went forward to give a greeting. He was a core member but he could not compare in status to Bie Han.

On the newest battle general ranking from the xiuzhe world, Bie Han was ranked tenth, an undoubted top battle general of the xiuzhe world.

The descriptions on the battle general ranking were detailed. The evaluators thought that Bie Han's fighting abilities were astounding, his battle style dominant and fiery. He was strong

offensively. The reason that he was ranked tenth was that his shortcomings in other areas were clear. For example, his soft skills were lacking and he did not take care or maintain relationships with his allies, or his reclusive personality.

In the conclusion, Bie Han was said to be a battle general with clear skills and shortcomings. He was strong offensively and weak defensively, and also, he was a battle general that needed strong support from the rear.

This was also the reason that many people thought that Gongsun Cha was better than Bie Han. Gongsun Cha's overall strength was more outstanding. He wasn't just strong at command, he was outstanding both offensively and defensively as well as having taught a group of talented battle generals. There was no argument about his position on the battle general ranking. Almost all of the people in the battle general circles found it reasonable.

But when the battle general ranking came out, the fact that Mo Cloud Sea possessed two top battle generals still caused a furor. However, when more of the details about Gongsun Cha and Bie Han's battles were made public, the voices of dissent gradually dissipated. On the newest battle general ranking, Zhong De from Xi Xuan who had come back out of nowhere had directly stepped into second place, just under Kun Lun's Xue Dong. The rankings which had not changed for a few years finally changed for the first time.

But even so, Bie Han still held on to the position of tenth.

Along with Bie Han's Sin Battalion came:, Shi Dong and Ye Ling's

Grey Camp, Ma Fan and his Green Dragon Camp, A Zha Ge Battalion, and Tangzi Battalion.

Shi Dong and Ye Ling had been partnered together for a long time and worked well together. Shi Dong who had once had a difficult time progressing in cultivation due to his birth had been selected by Gongsun Cha to the first group of battle generals to cultivate their power. He had treasured this chance. The strength and diligence he had shown won admiration from all the people around him. He had also improved rapidly and shockingly had moved into the ranks of gold battle generals.

And a battle general like Ye Ling who was skilled in understanding the larger picture was a person that all the camps wanted.

There was nothing to be said of the trio of Ma Fan, Lei Peng, and Nian Lu. They were also people that Gongsun Cha had paid great attention to grooming. The three that had come from Vermillion Bird Camp did not fail Gongsun Cha's efforts. Ma Fan was skilled in directing battle and successively advanced to become a gold battle general. Lei Peng was strong, and was the one that led troops from the front. Nian Lu was detail-oriented, and full of cunning. The three of them worked well together. Every time they fought in mock combat, they caused other people headaches.

A Zha Ge had been a gold battle general to start with, and he was experienced in leading troops. As his clan set down roots in Mo Cloud Sea, and their lives continued to change, he could finally throw himself completely into matters of war. The style that A Zha Ge showed was frequently praised by Lil' Miss.

The main commander of Tangzi Battalion was Tang Fei with Miao Jun as the vice commander. Tang Fei was talented and Miao Jun taught her all he knew. Adding on Gongsun Cha's occasional guidance, she grew up extremely quickly as she fought against other battle generals to become a gold battle general herself. While she was female, her fighting style was strong and tenacious. Influenced by her the battle style of Tangzi Battalion was also very steadfast, and they never feared going toe-to-toe with the enemy.

After the nurturing and training of these years, all of the battalions with names in Mo Cloud Sea had good strength.

Bie Han was not skilled in being the commander-in-chief but his insight into strategy and his perception when fighting was unrivalled by all in Mo Cloud Sea, except by Gongsun Cha. He had thought deeply about the battalions he had picked to come with him this time.

Grey Camp, A Zha Ge Battalion, and Tangzi Battalion were all battalions who had originated from the mo territories. This was advantageous for their optics if they had them to attack the mo territories.

Green Dragon Camp was skilled in defense. They were selected in preparation for after taking down Hundred Energy Jie and having to turn to defense.

Such a large number of battalions entering Black Wood Jie could not be disguised from people. All kinds of news quickly spread.

Many factions were like alarmed birds. They shut their blood pools that were connected with Black Wood Jie. Rare Artifact Hall's business was greatly affected.

All the major factions of the mo territories went on their guard.

Yet what they hadn't expected was that Bie Han was faster than they had imagined.

Before the news even reached the Mo Marshal Alliance, Bie Han's group of battalions had already stepped onto the border of the Mo Marshal Alliance.

The heavy iron door was pushed open a crack. Lil' Pagoda leaned against the door and panted heavily. It was clearly exhausted. Lil' Fire flew around its head as though it was trying to motivate the other. Lil' Black stood up on its hind legs, its antenna waving furiously as it tried to cheer on Lil' Pagoda. However, Lil' Black clearly was staying back. As it waved its antennae, it turned around to look. If something happened, it would immediately flee.

Lil' Pagoda rested for a moment and recovered. It climbed up and sneakily looked inside. Seeing that no one was inside, it immediately became happy, its eaves opening and closing like an umbrella. Then it sucked in its belly and tried to squeeze through the crack.

Lil' Pagoda's body was even rounder than before. Its body which had been five colored before was now black and white. Adding on its round and soft body, it appeared very much like a panda crouching there.

This change had occurred the first time that Zuo Mo's shen power had made a great advancement.

Yet Zuo Mo found to his chagrin that this guy became even fatter and more gluttonous after that. The things it liked to eat were far beyond the scope of the five elements. It ate everything and liked things that were rare and strange.

Zuo Mo found, after inspection, that Lil' Pagoda's attributes had shifted from the five elements to the dual attribute of yin and yang. The scope covered by yinyang was much greater than the five elements. This was an unique progression.

Pew!

Lil' Pagoda was like a rubber ball that squeezed through the crack in the door. The moment it did so, its soft and bouncy body bounced through the air. It flipped over a few times in the air before it managed to steady itself.

Lil' Fire happily flew a few circles in celebration before it followed. It turned into a thread of flame and then turned back to its round figure after burrowing through the crack.

Lil' Black also sneaked in.

The three Lil' Ones formed a triangle as they tiptoed like thieves.

Suddenly, the light of a jinzhi appeared under the feet of the trio.

The three little bodies immediately froze.

A figure walked out of the jinzhi's light. It was Zuo Mo.

"I finally caught you in the act!" Zuo Mo had a vicious expression. These three little guys liked to eat the most and would never learn! Thinking about the jingshi he had lost, Zuo Mo felt great pain.

"Arrrrrow!" Lil' Pagoda raised its chubby eaves to cover its face.

Lil' Fire shook. It turned and wanted to feel but was caught by Zuo Mo. Then Zuo Mo started to squeeze it. It could only spit out threads of fire in humiliation and grievous anger according to Zuo Mo's rhythm.

With one hand gripping Lil' Fire, a snarling Zuo Mo was like a demon king in the eyes of Lil' Black.

Its antennae trembled. Pia, it fell back on the ground and pretended to be dead.

Having caught the three little ones at the scene of the act, Zuo Mo was smug. He took the three little ones over to Chun Yu Cheng's place.

“Chun Shidi, here, help me take a look and see if there are any ways to help them get stronger.”

Chun Yu Cheng's eyes were bright and he was interested by the idea. The three little ones all had different abilities and were much more interesting than his cloud steeds.

Under Chun Yu Cheng's strange gaze, the three little ones had ashen expressions. The least courageous one, Lil' Black trembled as though it was about to face torture.

“Let's go in and see,” Chun Yu Chen said briskly.

Chun Yu Cheng's place to study husbandry was astounding in scale now. He took over a large sized cloud island. Other than him, there were also his assistants that were also interested in husbandry. Some of them were xiuzhe and some were yaomo.

They quickly came to a twin pool.

The two pools were set up together and connected in the middle. The liquid in one pool was white and the other black. Mist floated off the white pool and turned into a cloud that supported a little white person. It was Sunshine. There was a black lotus growing out of the black pool. On the inky black lotus. Tenth Grade dressed

in black robes was sitting with his legs in lotus position, his little face solemn.

They went deeper and flew to the entrance of a volcano.

Inside the volcano, a large bird was completely immersed in the lava within. Silly Bird seemed to detect people coming in and opened her eyelids. Seeing Zuo Mo, she closed her eyes with a safe and relaxed expression.

Silly Bird!

“She was originally a Grey Beak Goose and then evolved into a Blue Beaked Snow Goose. Theoretically, the probability of her evolution is not high but I found there is an unique power inside her. This power had been continuously strengthening her body. She is already completely different from normal Blue Beak Snow Geese. She is fierce, and much more savage in personality than before. This allowed her to have more room to improve.

When speaking of his field, Chun Yu Cheng immediately became energized and would endlessly talk.

“The quality of the earth fire here isn’t bad, but it wasn’t enough. I asked the people from Golden Crow Camp to come and remake the fire formation. The earth fire here is over eighth grade and contains shen power. If it could finish its nirvana regeneration, uh, while that is only for phoenixes, but I don’t feel that only phoenixes can regenerate, you know that all birds”

Seeing Chun Yu Cheng wasn't going to stop, Zuo Mo's head swelled. He handed the three little ones to Shidi. "Here, they are in your care."

"No problem!" Chun Yu Chen's eyes lit up.

Translator Ramblings: We see the little ones, finally. Just as gluttonous as always.

Chapter 753 – Commander-In-Chief Bie Han

The first battle occurred suddenly.

The Mo Marshal Alliance had just been notified of Bie Han's arrival and the order to be on guard had not reached the front line yet when the first fight between the two sides had finished. Bie Han's full speed attack had caught the enemy off guard.

The battalion to make the sudden attack was Grey Camp. Shi Dong's style was sharp and swift to being with, and after the improvement of these past years, Grey Camp under his command was like a sharp and thin knife that sliced through the not-so-tight defense of the other.

This place was the border, but there were no importance resources nor transportation routes so the battalions stationed here were not strong.

Facing Grey Camp that was outfitted with shen equipment and well trained, the defences were quickly torn down after fighting for a few more moments.

The battalions behind Grey Camp did not hesitate and moved at full speed according to the battle plan. Grey Camp who had defeated the enemy battalion divided into many smaller groups that started to sweep the area at the opening they had created and kill the scattered soldiers to guarantee the safety of their rear.

When the battalions belonging to Rare Artifacts Hall arrived,

they switched. Shi Dong took Grey Camp and hurriedly marched to catch up to the main army.

At this time, the resistance that Bie Han encountered suddenly increased.

One reason was because the Mo Marshal Alliance now caught up and started to set down defenses. The other was related to the location of Hundred Energy Jie. There was a jie one had to pass through to get to Hundred Energy Jie, Bright Mountain Jie.

Unlike the barrenness of Hundred Energy Jie, Bright Mountain Jie was a prosperous intermediate jie. It was the place where many jie rivers passed through. It had a large population, and was rich in resources. Due to its unique location, the Mo Marshal Alliance had stationed large numbers of battalions there to guarantee its safety.

If one wanted to take Hundred Energy Jie, Bright Mountain Jie was unavoidable.

Therefore, the Mo Marshal Alliance set up a complete defense line around Bright Mountain Jie.

A little Bright Mountain Jie possessed two mo marshals. The power it had could be imagined.

Among the mo, a battle general's strength was directly connected to their individual strength. Mo marshals were almost always both battle generals and individual experts. This was related to their

method of fighting. Mo marshals cultivated shen power, and were limited in their accomplishments just like the fanxu of the xiuzhe and the sky yao of the yao.

As young people talented in shen power continuously appeared among the yao and the xiuzhe, the mo's upper levels were still held by the mo marshals. Because they could not progress greatly cultivating shen power, their individual power continued to slip among the rankings of the three races. However, their command skill was not affected. Actually, while the effects of their shen power on individual strength was limited, it was of significant help to one's ability direct in battle.

As more and more mo cultivated shen power, the construction of battalions silently changed.

Of the two mo marshal battalions that guarded Bright Mountain Jie, almost half of their members were strong in mo shen power.

In the mo territories, these two battalions were considered strong ones.

Bright Mountain Jie was a hard bone to chew.

The news the front lines had been defeated were passed back to Bright Mountain Jie and all of Bright Mountain Jie went on their guard.

When the identity of the commander-in-chief of this enormous

Mo Cloud Sea battalion group was revealed, all of the Mo Marshal Alliance inhaled in shock! Bie Han. The tenth ranked battle general, a battle general the mo were familiar with.

They were unfamiliar with the majority of commanders under Bie Han's command but just the name Bie Han was enough for them to feel strong danger.

Sin Battalion Bie Han!

The two mo marshals of Bright Mountain Jie seemed to be facing a great enemy and did not dare to attack first.

A person's name, a tree's shadow, the infamy of Bie Han was something that people did not dare dismiss. The two mo marshals thought highly of themselves, but facing Bie Han, they still lacked confidence.

Fortunately, Bright Mountain Jie's defenses were outstanding, and they had both soldiers and supplies. If they persisted in not going out, the other would not have any other choice other than to attack.

The two planned. They carefully set up defenses to increase morale as they asked for help from the rear.

Bie Han who was leading multiple battalions had more than just Sin Battalion. If he did not care about the price and attacked, the two did not have the confidence to know how long they would last.

Fortunately, Bright Mountain Jie was very important to the alliance and they believed the higher-ups would not ignore this attack.

In the conference room.

Shi Dong's battalion had caught up and he arrived just in time for the strategy meeting.

The conference room was unusually silent. No one made a sound. Everyone had been used to Lil' Miss being at the front to lead the discussion. Now that it was Bie Han, people were slightly used to it. Also, Bie Han usually did not talk at all during discussions, like air, he didn't seem to exist at all.

There was also another layer of thinking that everyone had.

It had to be said that Lil' Miss had been the one to teach and train them. Many of them didn't have any fame before this. Usually, Lil' Miss had been in command at the center, and their trust of Lil' Miss was unconditional.

Bie Han was a reclusive person, and usually did not converse with them. He never said anything during a meeting. While they knew that Bie Han was strong, but was he as strong as Lil' Miss? Many people did not accept this.

However, under Lil' Miss' command, what was most important was following regulations. Bie Han had been personally appointed by Zuo Mo. While they had opinions, no one dared speak them.

They did not speak, and the discussion room was silent.

Who among them didn't have a bit of a temper?

Some people thought inside, if this was Lil' Miss, the atmosphere would be heated

At this time, Bie Han spoke, his voice just as icy as usual!

“A Zha Ge.”

A Zha Ge whose thoughts had been wandering hurriedly stood up and said gravely, “This subordinate is here!”

“Your battalion will go to the area of East Nation Jie, Bright Home Jie, and West Mountain Jie. If you encounter battalions, you can either chose to fight or not.”

“This subordinate's goal is?” A Zha Ge was confused. Before the campaign, he had familiarized himself with the jie map of this area. He knew where the three jie were but he didn't understand Bie Han Daren's intentions at all. That area was far from Hundred Energy Jie with many jie between them.

“Let them feel pressure.” Bie Han treasured his words like gold.

“Yes!” While he did not understand, A Zha Ge still took his orders.

“Tang Fei.” Bie Han turned around.

“Here!” Tang Fei stood up. Her expression was solemn. She had seen Bie Han fight before and was probably the one that trusted Bie Han’s abilities the most.

“The goal of your battalion is East Spring Jie!”

The commanders present all had surprised expressions.

East Springs Jie was far from Hundred Energy Jie and they didn’t seem to be related at all from the jie map. However, the people present were not normal people. They all frowned and thought hard to find Bie Han’s intentions.

Bie Han did not seem to see the puzzlement on the commander’s faces. He had no intentions of explaining and continued to give out orders.

“Shi Dong.”

Shi Dong hurriedly stood up. “Here!”

“Hide in the area of Puluo Jie and Mighty Moon Jie. Do not let anyone detect you, and wait for orders.”

As the orders were given out, the commanders stared at the jie map trying to find clues and were frowning in thought.

Bie Han ignored them. He said, “Ma Fan Battalion will move with me. End of meeting, every battalion will move according to their orders.”

They refocused and stood to acknowledge. “Yes!”

Finished, Bie Han walked out of the conference room first.

Once Bie Han walked out, the conference room immediately became noisy.

“Who sees something? Make speak up!”

“I can’t see it, this setup is very strange!”

“Yes! It isn’t reasonable at all!”

Tang Fei did not make a sound. She suddenly lowered her head to ask Miao Jun. “Teacher, have you seen something?”

“I see a bit, but I cannot guess many of the steps.” Miao Jun’s expression was shocked as he said in a low voice. “As expected of a top battle general. Bie Han Daren doesn’t usually show himself but when he does, it isn’t ordinary! The Mo Marshal Alliance is going to have a huge defeat this time. Even we who know the goal cannot see through this plan, ha!”

The commanders here were not stupid and could find some hints. But even so, they found it bewildering. They could not determine what Bie Han Daren was going to do next.

This discovery caused everyone to become silent.

Bie Han Daren who was usually reclusive and did not have anything worthy of people to remark upon except his fierce offensive intimidated them with one move.

They finally understood that the difference in skill between them and top battle generals was bigger than they imagined!

Mo Cloud Sea was moving and Zuo Mo was not idle.

Someone had come from Xi Xuan!

In truth, Zuo Mo had not expected Xi Xuan to send an envoy. He was Gu Liang Dao’s most faithful ally. What was Xi Xuan sending people here for?

To cause a discord between himself and Gu Liang Dao?

Zuo Mo did not understand but he still decided to meet the other.

The leader of the envoy was a middle-aged person called Jian Jun. He was of average power, but he was elegant and had presence.

“Mister Zuo is really accomplished at a young age. Having conquered so much at such a young age, it makes those like me sweat!” Jian Jun praised.

“Mister Jian is too complimentary. What have you come for?” Zuo Mo did not want to waste words and said directly.”

Jian Jun stilled at Zuo Mo’s directness but he was a person who could adapt. Seeing this, he said directly, “We have come to visit Mister Zuo this time for two matters.”

Seeing Zuo Mo show a listening expression, he said, “The first is that we hope to order some shen equipment from you.”

“Order shen equipment?” Zuo Mo stilled for a moment. He hadn’t thought that Xi Xuan would order shen equipment from them.

“Yes. The Mo Cloud System shen equipment is stronger than any

other,” Jian Jun said with a friendly smile, “It will be best if you can design new shen equipment around our shen power. We are willing to pay the corresponding expenses.”

“Design shen equipment?” Zuo Mo was even more stunned. He looked suspiciously at the other. “Tailored shen equipment, you will need to provide your shen power cultivation method”

“This is not a problem.” Jian Jun’s expression was normal as though he was talking about a simple matter. “Other than the day of completion, everything else can be negotiated.”

Zuo Mo felt as though he didn’t have enough brainpower to use. Xi Xuan had come to order shen equipment, and were willing to provide their shen power cultivation method? This was clearly the secret of each sect that should not be told to anyone else!

What was going on with Xi Xuan?

Chapter 754 – Alliance With Xi Xuan

Jian Jun seemed to be speaking of a common everyday matter, and smiled naturally. He said, “Before we left, Zhong Daren said that Xi Xuan is weak now. Kun Lun and Tian Huan are greedily watching from the sides. The nine great dhyana sects look numerous, but they are divided and their power is scattered, only appearing strong but will scatter when they face pressure. Only Mo Cloud Sea is a viable ally, while they do not have many soldiers they have strong commanders. They do not have a great amount of land, but they are wealthy, their potential can be anticipated and are a possible ally.”

“Zhong Daren is too complimentary,” Zuo Mo politely responded.

Jian Jun smiled slightly. “My Xi Xuan has been weak for a long time, our elite have left us. If there is no help from outside forces, then we will not be able to fight off Kun Lun and Tian Huan. Mo Cloud Sea is in a remote location. With the nine great dhyana sects as barrier, there are no worries in the short term. Yet once Kun Lun and Tian Huan swallow Xi Xuan, each will possess almost two realms of power and be unstoppable. Daren predicted that if it gets to that point, with the two sects sending soldiers, the nine great dhyana sects will collapse with little resistance. At that time, Mo Cloud Sea will have no place to retreat. The nine great dhyana sects can surrender, but Mo Cloud Sea cannot.”

Zuo Mo changed expression. He had to admit that Zhong De’s prediction was accurate. The nine great dhyana sects were a group of rabble if they could not unify under one banner. If Kun Lun and Tian Huan had just average abilities, they might try to fight back.

If the two big sects really ate Xi Xuan, just their presence would be enough for the nine great dhyana sects to surrender without even fighting.

The hate between Mo Cloud Sea and Kun Lun had been spread far and wide a long time ago. Everyone knew of the great hate between Mo Cloud Sea and Kun Lun.

The crux to stopping Kun Lun and Tian Huan was not the nine great dhyana sects but Xi Xuan!

Zuo Mo had thought of this before, but that that time, there was no hope to be seen in Xi Xuan. The sudden appearance of Zhong De had given new blood to the rotting Xi Xuan.

Jian Jun continued to speak, “I heard some things about Mister Zuo’s birth. Daren feels great sympathy and has executed everyone involved in that incident. Also, Daren has given me the duty of returning this item to Mister Zuo. This item that belongs to the Zuo Family is today returned to Mister Zuo, to its owner!”

As he spoke, he took out a strangely shaped item.

This item was extremely unique in shape. It was about the height of a person, and was like a tree branch cut off from a tree. The main trunk was curved and there were five forks that criss-crossed. The item was made completely from metal. Even after a few decades, it was still shiny like it was new.

“This is the part that we obtained in the past. The other three are in the hands of Kun Lun, Tian Huan, and Xuan Kong Temple. While returning this cannot undo the past, we have already taken care off the elders involved in the matter. However, we do not hope to receive your forgiveness with this, we only wish to sincerely express our apologies, and to show that Xi Xuan is willing to take responsibility for this matter.”

Jian Jun’s expression was stern and his tone solemn.

Zuo Mo looked at this shen device part and was in a daze. Xi Xuan had not faked this item. When Jian Jun had taken this out, Zuo Mo had felt the presence of a shen device.

In his few memories, this strangely shaped thing had appeared a few times.

“Thank Zhong De Daren for me!” Zuo Mo refocused, his expression normal. The scenes that had flashed through his mind caused his emotions to shift but he quickly calmed his mind. As the leader of the entire Mo Cloud Sea, every decision could influence the future development of Mo Cloud Sea.

“There are no problems about the alliance and ordering shen equipment. But both understanding your shen power and designing shen equipment will take time,” Zuo Mo said.

A hint of joy flashed across Jian Jun’s eyes. He unhesitatingly took out a jade scroll. “This is the shen power of our sect, I will give this to you now!”

Zuo Mo speedily read through it. After thinking for a moment, he had a general grasp of their method. “The work to design the shen equipment will take about two months. The price will only be known after the first ones are made.”

Jian Jun then asked, “Is it possible to finish thirty thousand shen equipment before the eighth month of next year?”

Zuo Mo said after a moment of thought. “It is difficult to produce thirty thousand in one year, but there should be no problems for twenty thousand!”

Jian Jun said unhesitatingly, “Good! At least twenty thousand, no matter how many you will produce, we will take all of them!”

“No problem!” Zuo Mo said crisply.

This was a very profitable transaction. If they had twenty thousand shen equipment, Xi Xuan’s power would increase greatly. Zuo Mo was happy to see this. Also, such a large order would cause Mo Cloud Sea’s forging skills to go up another level.

This was killing multiple birds with one stone.

Jian Jun suddenly spoke, “There is one matter we will request of Mister Zuo.”

“Please speak.” Zuo Mo had to admit that while Jian Jun was not strong, but his style and his way of speech made people feel pleased.

“Ah.” Jian Jun sighed lightly. “We want to ask Mister Zuo to pass on a message.”

“A message?” Zuo Mo stilled and then understood. Gu Liang Dao!

“Yes, Mister Zuo, please give this letter to Gu Liang Dao. This letter was personally written by Zhong De Daren.” Jian Jun passed over a jade scroll, but his expression was slightly awkward.

Zuo Mo seriously received the jade scroll. He said with a nod, “I will definitely give this to Brother Gu.”

“Thank you, Mister Zuo.” Jian Jun’s smile was slightly forced. A talent of the sect had betrayed and left the sect due to being forced by the sect, this was not something to be proud of.

“Mister Jian is too polite,” Zuo Mo said.

The two then discussed the problem of setting up transportation formations.

After setting up transportation formations, they would be able to travel freely. While it was expensive to move large volumes, it was the safest method at present.

Both of them knew this.

Once they opened the transportation formations, the wards of Mo Cloud Sea would flood into Xi Xuan. This would affect Xi Xuan greatly but the present Xi Xuan had no power to manage this. What was in front of them was an even more dangerous and cruel future. Organizing their combat forces was their most urgent need at this moment.

Before leaving Jian Jun said with a serious expression, “Mister Zuo, you need to pay attention to Kun Lun and Tian Huan. While Mo Cloud Sea is the best at forging, Kun Lun and Tian Huan are not lacking. Recently, Kun Lun and Tian Huan having been seeking ancient ruins and Kun Lun found the remnants of an ancient shen device. They have started to plan forging a new shen device.”

This information immediately attracted Zuo Mo’s attention. “Is there anything more specific?”

“No.” Jian Jun shook his head. “We only know that for this device piece, three of Kun Lun’s elders lost their lives and the sect leader was heavily wounded.”

Zuo Mo was startled. This price was great even for Kun Lun.

“Shen devices have developed quickly. Maybe in a year or two, everyone will have distanced themselves again,” Jian Jun said concernedly. “Taking from the past is better than closing the doors

and creating from within. You will need to pay more attention. If we have information of ancient ruins, we will notify you.”

“Alright!” Zuo Mo nodded. Jian Jun’s words made him have nothing to say.

The beginning of a new era was usually when development occurred the fastest. Slacking off for a time meant that some people might be forever pulled down. Unlike the completeness and maturity of the ling power system, shen power had just been reborn. While the general picture could be seen, the details were still crude.

Kun Lun was willing to spend such an astounding price. This meant that what they obtained surpassed this price.

Zuo Mo felt strong danger.

Gu Liang Dao was silent after reading the letter.

“Big Brother, did that old man Zhong De say something ugly?” Shuang Yu couldn’t resist asking.

Gu Liang Dao shook his head and handed the jade scroll to Shuang Yu. “Read.”

Shuang Yu took the jade scroll. His expression was spectacular after he finished reading and then he handed the jade scroll to Xiao.

Gu Liang Dao laughed self-mocking. “He’s inviting us back, he will give up his position, and will clean out all opposing factions.”

“Is ... is this fake?” Shuang Yu hesitated to say. No matter what, the contents of the letter were not something he could believe.

“It’s true.” Gu Liang Dao’s gaze was slightly dazed. The internal conflict and pain appeared in his eyes.

“Then should we return?” Shuang Yu asked excitedly. He believed that if Big Brother returned to Xi Xuan to take power, Xi Xuan will definitely come back from the dead!

“A Xiao, what do you think?” Gu Liang Dao suddenly asked.

Xiao was silent for a moment and then said, “It is hard to say. Zhong De says he only has three years left, it probably is not a lie. It is also not a lie that he will abdicate the power because only we can save Xi Xuan. So up until now, he killed so many people but didn’t touch any of those close to us.”

Gu Liang Dao continued to be silent.

“But after?” Xiao said calmly, “Once Zhong De is dead, Big

Brother has the power, and then? The sect leader can tolerate Zhong De, but can he tolerate Big Brother?”

Shuang Yu’s expression froze. He became silent.

“The sect leader is skilled in enduring. The elders have held power and controlled Xi Xuan for so many years yet the sect leader did not make a sound. Looking back now, the sect leader may have let them. The sect leader might have moved in the shadows for Big Brother to be forced out of the sect.”

“No way?” Shuang Yu’s eyes were wide, his expression disbelieving.

Xiao smiled coldly, “The sect leader was young when he took the position, and could not stand up to the elders. He was forced by the situation. Think of what the sect leader has done all these years, free and taking pleasure, not asking about the matters of the sect. Look at what the sect leader did this time. While he is not a murderous person, he is a cunning one. Zhong De was gone for more than fifty years, yet he was able to uproot the elders and their support in the span of one night. This cannot be accomplished by just killing people.”

“You mean to say” Shuang Yu was not stupid and understood.

“Without someone familiar with the situation, he definitely could not have done it. The sect leader had probably started to investigate the elders from a long time ago. Supposedly, half of the

sect leader's guards were killed. It is terrifying that he managed to endure for so long!"

Xiao's voice was cold and emotionless. "It would be fine if this letter came from the sect leader, but it came from Zhong De! Zhong De has great power, and the sect leader will go along with him. What about after Zhong De is dead, what do we have that will let us fight against the sect leader?"

"So what, we aren't afraid of him," Shuang Yu muttered.

Xiao smiled. "Why should we? Right now, our situation is not bad. Our land is not large but our foundation is not bad, why should we go back to endure?"

"Xiao is right!" The shadows in Gu Liang Dao's eyes were swept away. "We only knew freedom after coming out. I am not willing to turn back! How can we believe him? But our relatives are in Zhong De's hands, how can we get them back?"

When they had fled, the relatives of most of his subordinates had been arrested. Getting these relatives back was a great problem that was related to their foundation.

Xiao smiled confidently. "This matter is not difficult. Zhong De has not killed them so he will not make things difficult for us by using them as hostages. However, we need to ask Brother Zuo for help on this."

“Brother Zuo?” Gu Liang Dao’s eyes lit up and then his praise left his mouth. “Yes!”

Chapter 755 – Shen Device Part

Zuo Mo was surprised by the attitude that Xi Xuan showed but he quickly understood what Xi Xuan intended. Just like how Xi Xuan was the crux to restraining Kun Lun and Tian Huan for Mo Cloud Sea, Xi Xuan's only ally in the xiuzhe world was Mo Cloud Sea.

After reading through Xi Xuan's shen methodology, Zuo Mo understood why Xi Xuan hadn't kept it a secret. No wonder people said that the true ancestor of the five element shen power was the [Reverse Five Element Shen Methodology] that Shuang Yu had created. In Zuo Mo's view, Xi Xuan's [Five Element Shen Power] was middling, and lacked any exceptional qualities. If a normal sect had created this shen methodology, it naturally would be outstanding, but with Xi Xuan's status as one of the four great sects, it could be seen how sparse its talent was, to have created this mediocre shen methodology.

However, Zuo Mo did not help them advance the shen methodology. He did not dare to underestimate a foundation thousands of years old. Even a rotten boat had three tenths of its weight in nails. If they had the time, who knew if they could recover?

A powerful Xi Xuan definitely would not be willing to be Mo Cloud Sea's ally.

After thinking for a moment, he called the two masters and gave the jade scroll to them.

Disdainful expressions appeared on the two master's faces. They naturally looked down on a shen methodology of this level. There were not many that knew that Mo Cloud Sea had more than one shen methodology. Every person's cultivation base were different, because Zuo Mo's camp had a lot of xiuzhe, yao, and mo.

With Zuo Mo's [Mo Cloud Shen Methodology] as the basis, there were many methodologies that branched off. Zuo Mo himself encouraged the creation of these, and would even help them perfect these shen methodologies. He didn't hide a thing.

In this kind of an environment, the two masters were knowledgeable about shen power and looked down on normal shen methodologies.

"Xi Xuan has declined as expected. This shen methodology is just worth so much," Master Sun Bao said without any courtesy.

Ji Wei smacked his lips and said, "It would be good if we can get a hold of Kun Lun's and Tian Huan's shen methodologies, those two might have some good insights."

Hearing the two masters' tone as though they were looking down on the world, Zuo Mo couldn't help but smile. He then said, "Using Xi Xuan's shen power to design shen equipment, is two months enough?"

"Two months?" Sun Bao dismissively snorted. "Half a month, only half a month!"

“Half a month!” Zuo Mo had a doubtful expression.

Sun Bao met Zuo Mo’s doubtful gaze and jumped as though he had been slighted. “Daren, if you don’t believe me, Old Sun is willing to be punished according to military law!”

Ji Wei’s face and neck was flushed as though he had been greatly humiliated.

Zuo Mo jumped in fright at the two’s reactions. These people were so proud. However, his attention quickly was attracted by the promise of half a month. “If that’s the case, how many sets can we make before the eighth month of next year?”

Sun Bao thought and said, “It depends on how we make them. If we use all of our power, fifty to sixty thousand will not be a problem. However, that is only if we give up on all other missions.”

“Without affecting the other missions?” Zuo Mo continued to ask.

“Twenty to thirty thousand,” Master Sun Bao sighed in relief. He didn’t want to waste his time on forging these shen equipment. There were countless mysteries in the world of shen power waiting for him to explore.

“Is this a large order?” Ji Wei suddenly said.

“En, for the eighth month of next year, Xi Xuan will take as much as we make.” Zuo Mo nodded.

Sun Bao immediately asked, “What’s the price?”

Ji Wei’s attention was also pulled over. The two’s eyes flashed with light. While Gongsun Cha was the main economic force of Mo Cloud Sea, they also spent the most. Zuo Mo never spared what he invested into Golden Crow Camp. All kinds of high level materials, all kinds of trials, he allowed them to do what they wanted.

It was only Zuo Mo’s unlimited investment that caused Golden Crow Camp to become so powerful. This could be seen from the flames they used to forge. In the past, only core members would have fourth-grade Golden Crow Fire. Now, this had been spread to become the standard flame for the outer members of Golden Crow Camp.

If they were willing to enter the cadet organizations, they would be gifted Golden Crow Fire.

The Golden Crow Fire was harvested from the Golden Crow Macro Formation. While it was not as expensive as it was in the past, it still was significant. Distributing it so widely meant it cost a great amount but Zuo Mo never complained about this kind of investment.

This directly caused the forgers from many places to furiously flood Mo Cloud Sea.

Later, in order to stop this outflow of talents, Kun Lun and Tian Huan had to increase their benefits for production xiuzhe. However, Mo Cloud Sea had already gathered a great number of production xiuzhe. Fourth-grade Golden Crow Fire. So many people would save for their entire lives but not be able to buy it.

Golden Crow Camp was literally a monster that ate gold. The two masters were extremely sensitive to price and profit.

“The price will be dependent on your design, the profit margin will be initially set at two hundred percent.” Once Zuo Mo opened his mouth, he was immediately exposed as an evil businessman.

Master Sun Bao was familiar with forging and said rapidly, “A set of shen equipment’s basic cost is around fifty seventh-grade jingshi. Two hundred percent profit margin, that is one hundred and fifty seventh-grade jingshi. On, that’s about right, the power of the shen equipment will reach about eighty percent of our Mo Cloud System.

Ji Wei’s eyes were bright and his breathing slightly rushed. “Big business! If it is twenty thousand sets, that is two million seventh-grade jingshi. No, we have to make at least thirty thousand sets!”

“There are ways to increase production.” Sun Bao thought as he spoke, “Right now, there are many low-level forgers with Golden Crow Fire. We can have them first forge the ingots for the shen equipment. That way, it will save us a lot of effort. Our shen fire pool is about to be completed. It will be able to be used to improve our efficiency. We can reduce production time. This way, we should be able to produce forty thousand sets!”

“Four million seventh-grade jingshi!” Even Ji Wei who had seen great amounts before couldn’t help but exclaim and inhale sharply.

That was a terrifying number!

If this spread, it would make all of the xiuzhe world boil.

Zuo Mo’s face was flushed but he did not let the enormous number go to his head. He said with a snicker, “We will not take jingshi, we will take materials. Jingshi is being depreciated now, and the prices of materials is increasing. This way, we will get everything out of Xi Xuan.”

Sun Bao and Ji Wei furiously nodded.

Ever since they entered the era of shen power, the use and value of jingshi continued to decrease. It was not something essential for people to cultivate. The biggest value of jingshi came from the ling power it contained. Yet in the era of shen power, the greatest pursuit was of shen power, not ling power.

Conversely, as a result of the fighting, the prices of materials had risen greatly.

Especially high grade materials. The prices grew so fast it seemed they had a new price everyday. If Zuo Mo and the others hadn’t secretly moved everything out of Xuan Kong Temple’s Dhyana Treasure Pavilion, and all of the high grade materials that Xuan

Kong Temple had accumulated over thousands of years had ended up in his hands. He would not have been able to support Golden Crow Camp's terrifying expenses.

Most of the high level materials in Gongsun Cha's [City Destroyer] and Bie Han's [Arsonist] came from that.

The reason that Zuo Mo had not forged shen devices was not because he didn't have the ability, but he did not have the resources. Each shen device required a piled of high grade materials each that were worth cities.

After forging two shen device raiments, almost all of Mo Cloud Sea's high grade materials had been used up.

Even Kun Lun and Tian Huan did not dare to casually forge shen device raiments.

Shen device raiments were the ultimate weapon of this era. It represented the peak of forging for this era.

Zuo Mo had thought deeply about forging [City Destroyer] and [Arsonist]. A Gui already had a shen device raiment, that grey set of armor that Zuo Mo named the [Undying Ghost]. Zuo Mo also had the Anti Dragon Claw and the Three Thousand Thread of Worry. While the sum of them together could not equal a shen device raiment, they could compare to pseudo-shen weapons.

Also, Zuo Mo thought that [City Destroyer] and [Arsonist] were of

greater use to Mo Cloud Sea.

However, four million seventh-grade jingshi was enough to forge a true shen device raiment!

The excitement the three felt when facing this number could be imagined.

“I will leave this matter to your care,” Zuo Mo said.

Sun Bao jumped up and said excitedly, “Daren, do not worry, this subordinated definitely will not let even one of these four million pieces of jingshi walk away!”

Ji Wei nodded.

“En, en. I’m confident in your work. However, pay attention to keeping this a secret. Don’t let people find out too early,” Zuo Mo ordered.

The two hurriedly acknowledged this, and then impatiently bid farewell to leave.

It was impossible for others to be completely unalerted to a project of such scale. Mo Cloud Sea was filled with spies from all factions. While extermination was occurring constantly, these spies were like weeds that would never stop growing.

As long as this matter was not exposed too early, there was no great worry.

Watching the two leave, Zuo Mo's face unconsciously turned to that shen device part shaped like a tree branch.

His eyes flashed with emotion. As though she detected his emotions, A Gui silently appeared behind Zuo Mo.

The scars on A Gui's faces had disappeared. Her face was like the one that Zuo Mo had once seen in his memories. Her face was still expressionless and the mark on her brow was unusually clear.

Her undying shen power had become even more unfathomable.

"I'm fine." Zuo Mo turned to smile at A Gui and then rubbed her hair.

A Gui's empty eyes became gentler.

"Let's go to see." Zuo Mo pulled A Gui to walk towards the corner. The empty corner suddenly pit up and Zuo Mo and A Gui disappeared in the light.

Zuo Mo and A Gui appeared in a secret room.

There were many things stored in these secret room. Many of the items showed marks of being burned and damaged. They also

looked old.

There was a helmet placed at the end of the room.

The helmet was dim. Dozens of thin and long bone spikes fanned out in rows behind the helmet. At the top of the helmet, there was a crescent thin blade coming out of the forehead that arched over top and wrapped around to the back of the helmet.

This was another part of the shen device raiment that his father had forged. It had been placed in Xuan Kong Temple's Dhyana Treasure Pavilion and then landed in Zuo Mo's hands. The things in this secret room were all things that Xuan Kong Temple had taken from his home in the past.

When Zuo Mo came near, the dim helmet suddenly lit up with a gentle light.

Zuo Mo stilled, and his mind moved. He took out that tree-shaped shen device part.

The helmet suddenly shook, the dozens of spikes trembling as it gave off a hotter light.

Zuo Mo suddenly felt pain on his hand and he instinctively let go.

The tree branch turned into a streak of light and flew to the bright helmet like a bird return to the nest.

Chapter 756 – The Uninhibited Chao Xin

Zuo Mo looked at the strange thing in front of him and was greatly interested.

The forked tree branch part of the devices was now pointed downwards and the main trunk was connected to the back of the helmet.

It looked

Zuo Mo examined it for a while and found it increasingly familiar. He thought hard before he finally recalled what this was like. If the helmet was a person's head, then the main branch that led down from the back of the head, wasn't it a person's spine? And the forked branches that split off, weren't they like the small blood vessels and channels?

The more Zuo Mo looked, the more he felt it was like that.

Suddenly, Zuo Mo was extremely curious about his father. This kind of design was definitely unique. Even in this era where shen devices were constantly appearing, it still was unique. He was even more curious what the other two parts looked like.

What would the complete shen weapon look like?

What kind of power would the complete shen weapon have?

Zuo Mo suddenly had a feeling that his father was a great person. This shen device was too unique. Even though Zuo Mo had forged the [Angle Device Raiment], a pseudo-shen device, he still felt stunned by the incomplete two-part product in front of him.

There were no indications of how it was forged on its body. There were no shen glyphs or seal scripts. The tree like structure seemed to have grown naturally. The helmet was tightly melded and didn't show any signs of being forged. Those long strange antennae-like things were something that Zuo Mo still didn't know the use of.

He tried to pick up the newly merged shen weapon. It was unexpectedly light as though there was nothing.

A ball of light suddenly lit up at the end of the antenna. The light flashed to a certain rhythm that was hard to understand. The level of this shen weapon far surpassed the level of the present shen weapons that had appeared.

To an innocent man, wealth is a crime!

How could the Zuo Family which possessed such a shen device not be targeted by other people?

Zuo Mo sighed. He focused on the half shen weapon in front of him. After the two parts merged together, they seemed to come alive, and occasionally released light.

Zuo Mo tried to channel in shen power.

Boom!

He felt the surrounding scenery change. Information flooded into his mind.

Off guard, Zuo Mo's body froze, his vision turning black. He only recovered after an unknown length of time.

Pew!

He tasted sweetness and then spat out a mouthful of blood before his chest felt less congested.

He couldn't help but show a shocked expression.

In Zuo Mo's sea of consciousness, Wei would had been motionless all this time suddenly opened his eyes. Pu Yao also felt something and suddenly stood up.

“Don't try that again!”

Wei's words stopped Zuo Mo.

With the warning, Zuo Mo put the incomplete shen weapon down with lingering fear. He didn't dare to try again. With his

previous attempt, he had been lightly wounded, and almost seven-tenths of his shen power had been used up. His scalp pricked at this result. He hadn't even detected the loss of his shen power at all, and it was seven-tenths.

There was too much information inside the shen device, so much that it surpassed his tolerance and injured him. But no matter how he thought back, he could not remember a word.

This thing

However, Zuo Mo quickly noticed that Wei had woken up. He entered the sea of consciousness with a grimace, "Wei, you finally woke up."

When Wei opened his mouth, and started nagging. "A Zuo, I said that you have to be careful, why don't you listen? You're a leader now, how can you be so rash? You have to know, if your shen power was just a little bit weaker, you would have been sucked dry, your life would be finished"

Listening to Wei's nattering, Zuo Mo felt warm and a smile came onto his face.

Pu Yao impatiently interrupted him. "Enough, how come I didn't feel that you were an old woman before? You are the great gravestone armor, you have dignity, show your presence, don't be like an old woman!"

Wei stilled and then instinctively nodded. “That seems right.” But he quickly reacted, “What about an aura like yours that isn’t male or female?”

Pu Yao was furious. “Who are you saying isn’t male or female?”

Wei said deviously, “Not me.”

“I’ll kill you!” Pu Yao smiled in anger, the black flames on his body shooting into the air. The black flames in the sea of consciousness exploded as well, Pu Yao rampaging in the sky.

Wei didn’t have any fear at all, his expression was sunny but his mouth poisonous. “If you can’t kill me, you are a renyao.”

Zuo Mo almost fell onto his face. He wiped the cold sweat on his forehead. As expected, Wei was the more devious one.

Two tigers fighting would affect the bystander!

Without a second word, Zuo Mo silently slipped away.

Not long after he came out of the sea of consciousness, Zuo Mo received Gu Liang Dao’s letter. After reading it, he guessed what the issue was but it was not for him to express opinions on this matter. Also, the favor Gu Liang Dao requested of him was a simple matter for him.

Gu Liang Dao wasn't willing to return to Xi Xuan and this was most likely because he saw that Xi Xuan was in difficult straits, the situation was not something that one person could change.

He shook his head and his attention turned back to Mo Cloud Sea.

The present situation was also a great pressure on Mo Cloud Sea.

With Xi Xuan's massive order, Mo Cloud Sea could enter a time of fast development. As long as they overcame the obstacle of materials, the powerful production abilities of Mo Cloud Sea would be able to be expressed.

For the present Mo Cloud Sea, if they worked steadily, if they finished accumulating in this time, their power would change.

While Zuo Mo had a good plan, other people would likely hamper his efforts.

“Xi Xuan and Mo Cloud Sea have established an alliance.”

The report of the subordinate caused Lin Qian to raise his head. His expression was normal. “Is the information true?”

“This is intelligence from the spy inside Xi Xuan,” the

subordinate said respectfully. “We cannot get close to Zhong De and does not have direct evidence of this, but Zhong De took out the Zuo Family shen device part from Xi Xuan’s stores. We detected traces of its movement.”

“They are willing to pay a great price.” The one that spoke was an elegant youth with red lips, white teeth, and ethereal long robes. His voice when he spoke carried an unique slowness. He was called Chao Xin and one of the members of Lin Qian’s inner Sword Pavilion.

In the Sword Pavilion that Lin Qian had built, every position was coveted. Countless elders used their connections in hopes that they could arrange for their disciples to enter. Everyone knew that the Sword Pavilion would become the true core of power in Kun Lun’s future. If they could enter, they would undoubtedly enter the true core of Kun Lun.

Yet Lin Qian had resisted the suggestions of the masses and picked an unknown disciple, Chao Xin. Chao Xin was born into poverty. While his parents were Kun Lun disciples, they were outer disciples. He appeared very poor in the eyes of the public. Also, Chao Xin’s individual cultivation was stunningly weak. He entered the Sword Pavilion with zhuji cultivation. This was the first in Kun Lun’s history.

What was also unexpected was that Chao Xin’s ranking was high. The first person that Lin Qian picked was Xue Dong, the second was Chao Xin.

This unknown outer sect disciple immediately multiplied in

value and was watched by countless.

Rather than shining like people had expected, Chao Xin gradually faded out of view and didn't seem to have any existence to speak off. Only the true higher levels of Kun Lun knew the great power this youth controlled.

“Yes,” the subordinate hurriedly said, “this time, the envoy was Jian Jun. This person is not strong but skilled in diplomacy. He was promoted by Zhong De. It was the people from Abyss Jail that protected him on his journey. We could not discover what they discussed.”

Chao Xin said casually, “Pay attention to the movement of their resources. Zhong De is careful, but he just came out of seclusion, and the power he wields in the sect is limited. These tasks are ones that he has to rely on the people below to do.”

“Yes!” the subordinate acknowledged and then left.

Lin Qian didn't feel any displeasure at Chao Xin giving orders. He frowned and said, “If Xi Xuan and Mo Cloud Sea have allied together, it will affect us greatly.”

Chao Xin took a sip of wine, and savoured it for a moment before speaking. “The most correct move that Xi Xuan has made up until now was to get Zhong De to come out. However, one cannot stand alone. Zhong De is strong but he is just a battle general. Our entry point should be Xi Xuan's sect leader. I looked at the reports on him. He became sect leader at a young age, but Xi Xuan has been

controlled by the elders. One can imagine just how discontent he felt. A person like this will desire power far more than other people. Look at this move, he almost cleaned out all of the elders.”

Lin Qian listened carefully. As he listened, he poured wine for Chao Xin. His movements were practiced. This was clearly not the first time he was doing so.

Chao Xin sipped happily, his expression uninhibited as he drawled, “Right now, Xi Xuan’s power is concentrated in Zhong De’s hands. He can tolerate this because the situation is severe. Only Zhong De can control the situation. He needs this knife. This is the common speculation. However, I feel that it is not so simple. It is not possible that Zhong De would not have thought of this. I investigated this person especially.”

“This person is very interesting. On one hand, he values promises and friendship, on the other, he can do anything, be cruel and kill easily. Fifty years ago, his woman was pulled into an incident and died. He lost his passion and asked to guard the Abyss Jail. He grew up in Xi Xuan from a young age and owed the past sect leader. However, the past sect leader of Xi Xuan did not help him with that case. Therefore, Zhong De’s emotions about the sect leader are slightly complex. However, no matter what, the matter of his woman is still something he thinks about. This can be seen from him immediately building a tomb after coming out. He cannot be loyal to the present sect leader but he still decided to come out, still helped the Xi Xuan sect leader finish the purging, this caused me to come up with a new theory.”

“What theory?” Lin Qian was interested.

“He knows what the present sect leader is like, yet he still helped the other complete the purge, still came out of isolation, still had himself become a blade for the other, and take full control without any qualms. There are two possibilities. One, he wants to kill the sect leader and become the ruler of Xi Xuan. Or, he knows that he will not be a threat to the sect leader even if he does this.”

Chao Xin’s eyes were bright, his tone slightly excited. “If he wants to kill the sect leader, the best time would have been when purging the upper ranks, with the loss of half of the sect leader’s personal guard. The counterattack from the elders was enough for the sect leader, lacking protection, to die. And it would be something accepted and his reputation would not be stained. But he didn’t do that. This is matching to his personality, while bloodthirsty, he has his bottom line. The other possibility is something worthy of discussing. He has such great power yet he is not a threat to the sect leader. That only occurs in one possibility, he knows he won’t live long! A dead person will be of no threat to anyone.”

Lin Qian changed expression.

Chapter 757 – Danger

Leaving in the night, they avoided the armies stationed along the way, making a long detour, the Tangzi Battalion appeared near Eastern Spring Jie like ghosts. Because Zuo Mo had to have Hundred Energy Jie, they had spent more effort gathering information on the surroundings here than in other places. This allowed Tang Fei to easily avoid the enemies troops stationed here.

The Mo Marshal Alliance would never think that Bie Han would target Eastern Spring Jie. Unlike the other jie that were heavily guarded near Hundred Energy Jie, Eastern Spring Jie was just as guarded as usual.

“How long until we arrive in Eastern Spring Jie?” Tang Fei asked gravely. The long hair of the female blew in the sharp cold air. Her stern face was filled with determination and her tone firm and strong.

“According to our present speed, we will arrive at the outer defense line of Eastern Spring Jie at approximately tomorrow afternoon,” the subordinate calculated before answering.

Tang Fei looked around. Seeing that everyone’s energy was good, she nodded inside. The rest last night had been important. The recovery of the battalion’s energy was in preparation for the battle tomorrow. Every soldier had been outfitted with a high grade mo steed . The cloud steeds that Chun Yu Cheng had bred were better, but their production was limited and not available to be distributed to the mo soldiers. The wealthy Zuo Mo decided to give them high grade mo steeds.

All of them were seventh-grade Fire-Stepping Hell Horses. They were tall, their hides completely black and their eyes dark red. Their hooves were wrapped up bright red flames. The Fire-Stepping Hell Horses were outstanding for their endurance, suited for long journeys. They were vicious and not afraid of battle. They were a good fighting mo steed species.

“Increase the scouts by thirty teams, pay special care as to not alert the enemy.” Tang Fei ordered.

The subordinate hurriedly passed on her orders.

Miao Jun looked on with a smile at his student. The past Tang Fei caused people’s eyes to light up, but she had not been so methodical and calm like now. In these past years, he had spent almost all of his energy to teach Tang Fei. He was extremely satisfied with Tang Fei. Even in Mo Cloud Sea that had many geniuses, Tang Fei was still exceptional.

When he thought of this, he couldn’t help but feel emotional. If he wasn’t part of Mo Cloud Sea’s inner core, he could not imagine the strength Mo Cloud Sea had in their battle generals. Any of them would be a person that could take control of a region if they were of another faction. What he felt even harder to believe that the great majority of these talented young battle generals had been unknown before joining Mo Cloud Sea, and many were not even battle generals before.

Tang Fei’s strong voice interrupted his pondering.

“Eastern Spring Jie is not an important jie, and stationed there are four battalions lead by mo generals. It is not difficult to take it and then we can threaten the Sun Mountain and Eastern Might defense line. There are many important jie concentrated in the region, all of them resource jie for the Mo Marshal Alliance. They have stationed many soldiers there. We will encounter attacks from multiple fronts.”

Miao Jun listened to Tang Fei’s analysis.

“Bie Han Daren’s goal is naturally not those places. The most likely reason he has us attacking Eastern Spring Jie is to diminish the other’s ability to reinforce Bright Mountain Jie. A Zha Ge’s task should be similar to us. From the position, it seems that A Zha Ge, us and Bie Han Daren form a triangle. Bie Han Daren is the corner at the front. Shi Dong’s use is the hardest the guess. That place is a target that has no value!”

Tang Fei had a puzzled expression in her eyes. Seeing this, Miao Jun smiled and said, “Let’s continue this talk after taking down Eastern Spring Jie.”

Tang Fei still and said embarrassedly, “Teacher is right.”

Her expression turned stern, coldness rising on her determined face. She silently raised her right hand.

The scouts had encountered enemy battalions!

The commanders around her immediately turned serious. Orders were quickly sent down. The team leaders became alert, shouting rising in waves. They urged on the mo steeds under them, moving into formation. The mo soldiers behind them quickly adjusted as well.

The troops which had been swiftly moving quickly changed. Within ten breaths, the shape of the troops turned from a marching formation to an offensive battle formation!

Tang Fei urged the cloud steed under her forward. Her cloud seed was a silver Thunder Cloud Steed. Compared to the large brawny and vicious Fire-Stepping Hell Horses, the Thunder Cloud Steed seemed much thinner. It moved elegantly at a measured pace, its entire body covered in dark blue cloud patterns.

Tang Fei appeared at the front of the entire battalion. After seven years, the Tangzi Battalion had expanded to three thousand people.

The crowd of dots in the horizon became clearer as the enemy approached closer at a rapid rate.

Tang Fei's face seemed to be made from granite and was unmoving. However, that pair of calm eyes burned with fighting spirit. She lightly tapped the Thunder Cloud Steed under her. The Thunder Cloud Steed knew its master's intention. It whinnied, lightning exploding off its body as it suddenly accelerated.

Without any hesitation, the entire battalion accelerated in unison!

The shen equipment on each mo soldier suddenly lit up. Mo Cloud shen power moved at the same time, gathering through the levels, from the mo soldiers to the mo captains, from the mo captains to the mo colonels. After being tempered, they gathered to Tang Fei.

The Tangzi Battalion seemed to be one being, a ball of furious shen power, like a great axe being swung in the hand of a giant!

And Tang Fei, shrouded in lightning at the front of the troops was the silver edge of the axe's bright blade!

The opposing mo general paled but the two sides were too close to order a change. There was no time for them to turn back. The mo general knew that this was not the time to hesitate. If he did, they would perish. Charging forward would be their only chance of living. He gritted his teeth and then suddenly shouted, "Kill!"

The power gathered on his body yet it could not give him the usual feeling of safety and confidence.

The two floods of bodies neared at an astounding speed.

The Tangzi Battalion was like a sharp and powerful axe that cut into the other's battalion!

The enemy's power was as fragile as paper in front of this heavy axe, not able to withstand even one attack. Everywhere it passed, blood and flesh flew. Anyone that was even touched would be torn apart!

In a blink, Tang Fei saw a sliver of light. She knew that she was about to penetrate through the other's battalion!

Without any hesitation, Tang Fei released her control of the power gathered on her.

The savage power suddenly exploded with the Tangzi Battalion as the center!

She had timed it perfectly. The power that suddenly lost its restraints was like a bomb exploding inside the enemy battalion's ranks. It threw up blood and limbs, and the other's ranks were completely thrown into chaos!

The disorganization of the troops meant that power could not be effectively gathered and controlled.

If its enemy still maintained their battle formation, then what waited for it was the fate of being slaughtered.

In comparison, Tang Fei was clearly more skilled. After finishing such a strong charge, her battalion ranks were not disordered in the slightest. She didn't need to reorganize her battle formation before she started a second charge!

This battle was determined already.

Lin Qian was stunned by Chao Xin's daring speculation. A long time later, he slowly spoke, "If this is true, then it is a piece of significant news!"

"Xi Xuan will not continue." Chao Xin's expression was relaxed. "No matter if Zhong De lives or dies. If he lives, a conflict will occur between the sect leader and his best battle general, Zhong De, who is not of one mind as him. If he's dead, without Zhong De, Xi Xuan will lose its greatest shield. How will the sect leader prop up Xi Xuan? I don't believe it. Unless Gu Liang Dao's trio is willing to return to Xi Xuan. However, I do not think that the Xi Xuan sect leader is willing to tolerate them. A person who has lost power for decades has a far greater possessiveness about power than normal people. Gu Liang Dao, he is a strong and proud person, is he willing to bow his head? These few years are the strongest years of Xi Xuan, the light of the sunset will always intoxicate people."

Lin Qian was thoughtful. He nodded. "Yes, Mo Cloud Sea is the one more worthy of wariness."

"Yes!" Chao Xin put away his frivolous expression and turned serious. "The one truly worthy of guarding against is Mo Cloud Sea. Mo Cloud Sea is filled with life and it is progressing. This is not something that Xi Xuan, a sinking ship, can compare to. If the two ally, the one that benefits the most is not Xi Xuan but Mo

Cloud Sea.”

“Mo Cloud Sea” Lin Qian murmured to himself and then smiled helplessly. He said, “I had not thought that Mo Cloud Sea would grow to something that we would have a headache about.”

“Mo Cloud Sea does have weaknesses.” Chao Xin’s eyes flashed with light. He said with a cold smile, “From the surface, Mo Cloud Sea is small but strong. It possessed the two great battle generals ranking top four and top ten. It has strong battalions, many experts. It is strong in forging, and wealthy. Yet it has a great weakness, it lacks a person who can manage its internal affairs.”

Lin Qian thought. He really could not find anyone in Mo Cloud Sea that was famous for managing affairs.

“This weakness will not be evident when their territory is small. But if their possessions expand ten times, no, only five more times, they will be a mess.” Chao Xin was filled with great intelligence. “Sixty something jie and three hundred something jie has several levels of difference in the difficulty in management.”

Lin Qian’s eyes lit up. “Yes!”

Chao XIn had clearly worked hard. “This is a hidden weakness if they do not resolve it. Once they start to expand, this weakness will become fatal. We are expanding, if they do not follow, they will fall even further behind us. At that time, they wouldn’t even have the chance to fight back. If we increase our expansion speed, they only have one choice, expand! Haha, a snake that gorged itself

to death. They know they will die from overeating but have no other choice.”

Lin Qian smiled. “It seems that we need to give them a bit of pressure.

“Also, they have another weakness.” A cold light flashed through Chao Xin’s eyes. “They rely too much on transportation formations!”

The Nine Great Dhyana Sects sent people to sneak to the transportation formations to take control. Fortunately, Eldest Shixiong Wei Sheng was nearby and quickly arrived. He killed more than a dozen dhyana xiu before they retreated.

The other’s infiltration had been planned for a long time. Even the jinzhi around the transportation formations were unable to stop them. It could be seen how strong the enemy was.

Looking at the corpses on the ground, Zuo Mo who hurried here inhaled in shock.

Most of Mo Cloud Sea’s connections to the outside world were through transportation formations. While they were expensive, they were convenient and fast to build. For the wealthy Mo Cloud Sea, this was not a great problem.

In the past, nothing had ever happened to the transportation spots. How come someone had sneaked through this time?

After walking around the transportation spot, Zuo Mo finally understood the reason. There was a complete set of jinzhi set up around each transportation formation. In the past, when everyone cultivated shen power, the jinzhi was enough to guarantee the safety of these transportation formations. After entering the era of shen power, everyone's power had grown tremendously, but the jinzhi had not changed much. This imbalance caused the previously safe transportation formations to become extremely dangerous.

Zuo Mo immediately recognized the severity of the problem.

Golden Crow Camp had focused almost all of its power into the shen devices and the shen equipment. He had not thought that there would be a weakness in the jinzhi. This had caused the development of jinzhi to fall behind. The only one that could be used was the [King's Forbidden Firmament]. However, this set of jinzhi was so expensive to set up, so difficult, that it was not realistic for the many transportation formations that Mo Cloud Sea had.

Zuo Mo's first thought was to close the transportation formations.

But he quickly rejected this idea. The transportation formations were Mo Cloud Sea's only connection to the outside world. If they closed the transportation formations, then all of Mo Cloud Sea's products would be unable to be transported out, and they would be

isolated from the world.

That would be a fatal blow to Mo Cloud Sea.

Chapter 758 – Cutting One’s Flesh, And Inspiration

Zuo Mo carefully inspected the corpses on the ground.

“They aren’t bad.” Wei Sheng’s words rang an alarm for Zuo Mo. Those that could be called not bad by Wei Sheng Shixiong were definitely not weak.

“It is Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect,” a guard carefully reported. Daren rarely had a dark expression like this.

“Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect?” Zuo Mo’s eyes flashed with a cold light.

“Yes! These people are not wearing shen equipment but they cultivate heart leaf shen power. Daren, take a look.” Finishing, the subordinate forced open the hand of a corpse. There was the mark of a tree branch with a leaf on the palm.

“Daren, this is the mark of heart leaf shen power. They have reached the level of one branch one leaf.”

“One branch one leaf?” Zuo Mo asked.

“When heart leaf shen power reaches a new level, their mark will grow and add another leaf,” the person said respectfully.

“You know a lot.” Zuo Mo asked in surprise, “What’s your name?”

“This subordinate is Jin De Wei,” the guard was slightly embarrassed. “This one’s duty is to inspect the merchant caravans that travel through here, and I have heard some things in the process.”

“Oh, then speak, what other information is there on Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect?” Zuo Mo stood and asked interestedly.

Jin De Wei had a hesitant expression.

Zuo Mo smiled and said, “It’s just chatter, and I’m just listening.”

Jin De Wei finally spoke, “This subordinate coincidentally heard the manager of a merchant caravan mention that Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect secretly consorts with Tian Huan. This subordinate felt they were slightly suspicious and paid attention to them secretly. I heard this from their members.”

“Why did you find them suspicious?” Zuo Mo seemed to be more interested in Jin De Wei.

“This subordinate found that they were going around and asking questions, especially about shen equipment and shen power. They also asked about the general location of Golden Crow Island. The range of items they brought was wide, they bought a few of everything but not many of any particular item, they did not seem

like business people,” Jin De Wei explained.

The admiration in Zuo Mo’s eyes grew. This person did not have an attention-catching appearance, but he was perceptive and he was a careful person. This was a talent.

He then asked, “What do you think of this matter?”

Jin De Wei knew that Daren was testing him and immediately focused. After a moment of thought, he said gravely, “They are very familiar with the jinzhi and probably have come before to study them. There were not many people in this attack, just twenty, they did not have any reinforcements. It seems more like a probing mission.”

After he said this, Jin De Wei’s expression turned ashen. He was frightened by his own conclusion.

Zuo Mo’s expression turned dark.

“There are about ninety eight transportation formations to the outside world, in twenty or so jie, these outer border jie have been labeled.” There was a jie map in front of Gongsun Cha. Almost all of out the outermost jie were labeled in red.

Because Mo Cloud Sea’s connection to the outside was almost completely reliant on the transportation formations. Ninety eight

transportation formations, twenty two of the outermost jie, on average, each jie had more than four transportation formations connected to the outside.

“Of these ninety eight transportation formations that go to different jie, forty two of them are to xiuzhe jie that are not connected to Tian Huan and Kun Lun. These forty two jie are mostly from the Nine Great Dhyana Sects and some smaller powers. These factions are easy to infiltrate and the transportation formations have become a fatal weakness for us right now.”

Gongsun Cha raised his head to look around. “The most secure method right now is to relocate the transportation formations. The best option is to gather the transportation formations, and designate specific business jie where we will station troops to guarantee their safety. However, there are also problems with this plan. The expenses in setting up new transportation formations will be huge, and this way, the cost of many of products will increase as well as reduce our offensive abilities.”

Zuo Mo had a grimace. Gongsun Cha’s method was possible, but just as he had said, the investment would be enormous.

Transportation formations that could move large volumes for long distances were expensive. Even with Zuo Mo’s wealth, he had only accumulated these ninety eight transportation formations after seven years of development. If he had to rebuild so many transportation formations, the amount of money he had to spend was a great sum.

This was a relatively safe plan but it was too expensive.

“The price is too great!” Zuo Mo shook his head. “We do not have the capital.”

Everyone nodded. This plan cost too much. In their view, even if they took over all these jie, they didn’t need to spend so many jingshi.

Gongsun Cha also knew that this plan was not realistic and continued, “We do not need to guess what will happen next. Kun Lun and Tian Huan will use our weakness by infiltrating the other powers and harass our transportation formations, even destroying them to destroy our connections to the outside world.”

Inhales sounded in the conference room. Those with the slightest bit of knowledge understood how great a blow it would be to Mo Cloud Sea if the situation came to that step!

“The problem is that even though we know what they will do next, we do not have many solutions.”

Lil’ Miss’ expression was black. He had originally thought that they built Mo Cloud Sea to be impenetrable and hadn’t expected that they had left such a fatal weakness.

At this time, a paper crane suddenly appeared in Zuo Mo’s hand. After Zuo Mo unfolded it and read through, he said coolly, “Three transportation formations were attacked at once, and one was destroyed.”

The conference room was deathly silent. Everyone had black expressions.

Zuo Mo knew that Mo Cloud Sea was in a dangerous situation. At this time, he had to make a decision.

“Other than the crucial transportation formations, close all others,” Zuo Mo said deeply. Angry flames burned in his eyes.

His heart dripped blood. The closure of each transportation formation meant the loss of large amounts of jingshi.

Mo Cloud Sea’s economy was about to receive a great blow. For Little Mo Ge whose wealth was his life, this was like cutting his flesh.

Breaking someone’s path to riches was akin to killing one’s parents.

Zuo Mo’s face twisted in pain. He was completely infuriated by the enemy’s actions.

“If we have to suffer losses, then everyone will suffer with us. How can we be the only to lose?” Zuo Mo gritted out. “Our transportation formation jinzhi have problems, their transportation formation jinzhi will also have similar problems. They can infiltrate and destroy, we can do the same.”

When had Mo Cloud Sea ever been defeated like this? Hearing Zuo Mo's words, flames of anger rose in the eyes of the people who had been feeling frustrated.

Zuo Mo was unusually angry. His eyes flashed with burning light like a wolf in the darkness. "They will regret starting this."

"Yes!" Lil' Miss' black expression returned to normal and a smile like that of the neighbor's boy came back. "This kind of small scale infiltration is actually more advantageous for us. We have a smaller territory and is easier to defend. They are larger and there are openings everywhere. It will be difficult to prevent infiltration. Also, we do not need to limit ourselves to transportation formations. Attack any storage depots, any resource jie, if we get to their rear, we can cause pandemonium."

Lil' Miss' words immediately opened a door. All kinds of inspiration rose.

"Yes, we can assassinate important people."

"It is more profitable to assassinate those people who are not in high positions but are very important. For example, the masters in charge of managing production. Their guards will not be strong, the danger is low, and the benefit is high."

"Disrupt the peace"

"Ambush transportation boats"

“There’s a place that you all forget, the place that teaches battle generals. If we get that, ha, that place is rich! Maybe we can end a future genius battle general, that would be profitable!”

“We need to plan for escape”

“We need to divide and conquer”

The conference room that had just been deathly silent was now in heated discussion.

As he listened, even Zuo Mo, the start of all this, felt a cold wave up his back. How could these people be so devious

————

Bie Han looked at the paper crane that came from the rear and then crushed it before throwing it to the side. “Have the jinzhi been built?”

“The construction has finished,” Ma Fan responded. He was filled with puzzlement. Daren had acted the opposite of his usual strategy and built large amounts of jinzhi here as though he was building a great defense line.

“Report on the progress of the battalions.” Bie Han’s voice was icy.

Ma Fan shook and then hurried to report. “The Tangzi Battalion have already taken Eastern Spring Jie, finished reorganizing, and are waiting for next orders. A Zha Ge Battalion need three more days to reach their destination. However, they have already been detected by the scouts from the Mo Marshal Alliance. The Grey Camp have arrived at the ambush spot without attracting any attention.”

“Is there any movement from the reinforcements at Bright Mountain Jie?”

“There are two mo marshal battalions, one of them is seven days away, the other further away, and will most likely arrive in twenty days,” Ma Fan reported.

Ma Fan had fought alongside Lil’ Miss since a long time ago, and always admired Lil’ Miss’ powerful calculation. This time, when he followed Bie Han, he found to his shock that Bie Han was also precise and accurate in this field.

“Tangzi Battalion will keep resting, A Zha Ge Battalion will follow the original plan.” Bie Han’s orders were clean and brisk.

“Yes!” Ma Fan hurriedly answered.

“You are stationed here. Your mission is to stop the enemy battalion from making any sudden attacks,” Bie Han said.

“Yes!” Ma Fan crisply acknowledged. Then he carefully asked, “Daren, you”

“I will attack the reinforcements.” Bie Han treasured words like gold.

Ma Fan’s face turned white. “Bright Mountain Jie has two mo marshal battalions”

“Just guard the defense line.” Bie Han was expressionless.

Ma Fan finally understood why Daren had built this defense line that seemed completely unnecessary. However, even with the defensive line, when Ma Fan thought of the two mo marshal battalions they were facing, he still felt a great pressure.

Even though Ma Fan’s battalion was one of the best in defense from Mo Cloud Sea, he had never fought against a mo marshal battalion before. Any battalion led by a mo marshal was astoundingly powerful.

However, Bie Han clearly did not intend to explain more to him. He led Sin Battalion to disappear in the darkness.

Chapter 759 – Wolf-Head Thousand Monster Camp

“I’m Fei Lei.” Fei Lei was surprised by Liang Wei’s youth but he quickly disguised the surprise in his eyes.

“I am Liang Wei.” Liang Wei could see the other’s surprise but he did not care. No matter who it was, they mostly reacted the same way when they saw his youthful face.

Fei Lei’s weathered face was filled with an experienced and steady presence. This caused Liang Wei to be filled with anticipation towards his battalion.

Fei Lei did not like to waste his words. He said directly, “Please come with me.”

The group entered a concealed mountain valley. Through the narrow mouth of the valley, the space suddenly broadened out. A wave of noise came, the shouts of youths, and Liang Wei’s heart beat uncontrollably.

Entering his view were thousands of youths furiously cultivating. The white mist from the evaporation of sweat, dirt flying into the air, angry shouts and curses, constant explosions, the activity assaulted Liang Wei’s senses.

Liang Wei entered a daze, and Fei Lei’s voice sounded distant to his ear.

“They are all individually outstanding. At the beginning, they cultivated mo skills and then changed to shen power. Each of them has a unique bloodline, and they do not have any barriers in the area of cultivation. They have progressed quickly. Up until now, they are still in the stage of rapid advancement. The length of this stage will be based on their age and talent, from about three to ten years.”

Fei Lei was completely familiar with these youths that he had travelled over mountains and oceans to find and teach.

“They are outstanding in power compared to those of their age cohort. They can even match the disciples of those large sects and the prestigious families. We have excavated the power they possess in their blood. This is also the help that I can give them. However, regretfully, they are very immature as a battalion, and can only create a basic formation.”

Liang Wei refocused and was surprised. From his observation, these youths were as Fei Lei said, outstanding individually and a match for the elite battalions that he had seen before. So many good talents, how could their higher-ups missed them? He didn't know the power of his higher-ups but he knew that the mysterious faction would not lack for battle generals. At least Pu Pu himself was very powerful, and he would not be ignorant of the value of these strong outstanding youths.

It did not require a strong battle general to carry out normal battalion training.

However, his idleness in these years had sharpened his self-control. He asked without a change in expression, “Do they lack a battle general to guide them?”

A grimace flashed across Fei Lei’s weathered features. He shook his head, “That’s not so.”

As expected, there was a problem! Liang Wei showed an intent expression.

Fei Lei said coolly, “Their bloodlines were activated which caused their individual power to skyrocket. Their shen power cultivation benefited even more. However, the activated bloodlines caused their hidden personalities to take over, and they are very strange now.”

“Strange?” Liang Wei had a puzzled expression.

Fei Lei glanced at Liang Wei, a hint of sympathy flashing through the depths of his eyes. “Yes, very strange.”

He pointed randomly to a youth sitting in meditation in the corner. “He is Ying Rong, he will meditate for fourteen hours each day without exception. Anyone that goes within ten zhang of him would receive his unconscious and indiscriminate attack.”

“Unconscious and indiscriminate” Liang Wei gaped, his expression shocked.

“Yes.” Fei Lei seemed to not see Liang Wei’s expression and said, “That’s his instinct. While he will sincerely apologize to you after the matter, you may not be able to hear it then.”

“Why?” Liang Wei stilled.

“Because if you are not seriously injured and unconscious, you are likely dead,” Fei Lei said expressionlessly. “Look.”

As he spoke, he picked up a stone and threw at Ying Rong.

The rock drew out a crescent in the air and flew within ten zhang of Ying Rong.

Ying Rong who was in a meditative trance shook and then opened his eyes. Shockingly, his eyes were completely white with no pupils. He jumped up and gave a strange snarl. Midair, his body suddenly gave off countless blade-like red energies.

Hundreds of red energies headed like a storm towards the rock flying at him.

Poof!

The fist-sized rock was immediately turned into powder.

Ying Rong’s body bounced and flew back to his original spot back in meditation.

The powder drifted down. Liang Wei's mouth was open, his expression dazed.

“Ying Rong's problem is not that bad because other than the fourteen hours in meditation, there is ten hours where he is in a normal state.” Fei Lei pointed at a half-naked large man. “He is Guang Long, he has the rare dragon bloodline that causes him to enter a berserker state. Once his battlelust is stirred, he will tear apart everything around him. It is very dangerous to spar with him.”

Guang Long's body was like a metal tower, his muscles bulging and giving off a great pressure. His blood red eyes moved around as though he was hunting for prey to fill his stomach.

After a moment, Liang Wei said in a rusty voice, “Is ... are all of them like this?”

Fei Lei nodded. “Give or take. They are born with the power of the bloodline, and the dangers come as well. However, there is one thing you can be certain of. They listen to orders. Of course, that's when they are normal.”

The battle generals around Liang Wei that had accompanied him had ashen expressions. In their eyes, these youths were dangerous monsters that would consume them at any time.

We wanted to be battle generals, not beast trainers ...

They cried tears inside.

They greatly regretted agreeing to taking this job. Many people had the impulse to chop off their hands. Why hadn't they resisted the temptation of the rewards? They should have thought of this, anyone that pays a wage has a black heart

Liang Wei's expression gradually recovered from being pale. Then a vicious look flashed through his eyes.

The wolf battle general who had once gone alone into the enemy released that blood-stained killing intent and determined presence once he made his decision.

A look flashed through Fei Lei's eyes. He was shocked. It seemed this person that the higher ups sent this time was someone good.

The other battle generals were stimulated by that sharp and vicious killing intent. They finally remembered that Liang Wei was not the same as them, he was a battle general who had truly experienced the cruelest of fighting!

The youths that were training were all sensitive and immediately noticed the astounding killing intent. They stopped and looked over.

Who was this person he clearly looked so weak but he possessed such a murderous presence

Liang Wei smiled, and showed his wolf-like teeth that seemed to have blood on them.

“This battalion will be called the Wolf-head Thousand Monster Camp!”

————

“What’s Bie Han’s goal?” Quan Pei tried to make his voice sound normal but people familiar with him could still hear the anxiety contained within.

His second-in-command had been with him for many years and could hear this in his voice. He couldn’t help but be shocked. This was the first time he had seen Daren so unconfident. Was Bie Han so strong?

He thought and then asked, “What is Daren worried about?”

Quan Pei was tall, and his hair was white in places. He was not young, but his presence was elegant and gave people an endearing feeling.

He was not young when he became a marshal, and didn’t have the desire to compete with others. Due to this, he did not hesitate when he was invited to join the Mo Marshal Alliance. He was not outstanding among the mo marshals of the alliance but he was a steady person with a good and gentle nature. Due to his popularity,

and his familiarity with the military, he was assigned to an important position.

Quan Pei knew his abilities. He knew that he wasn't some great general and so he did not compete. Even in these turbulent times, he hoped that he could peacefully live out his remaining days and benefit his descendants.

He had never thought that there would be a day that he would be forced to face a top battle general like Bie Han.

In these past years, the mo territories had completely changed. Many of the old great names continued to disappear and many unheard of names shone and ascended in this new era.

Quan Pei knew he was old in age, and could not keep up with this changing era.

Just as he knew that nothing good would come of this mission.

Bie Han was a person that was ranked as a top ten battle general in the xiuzhe world . This showed his power. This was a true top battle general. Battle generals of this level were not ones that he could win against. In the Mo Marshal Alliance, probably only the young battle generals of the new era, like Xi, Shang Yu Sheng, and Hai Jin Yun who would match him.

Quan Pei grimaced inside. Seven years, a change in era. Marshal Di and the others were still the leaders but they all knew that with

each passing day, they got closer to the passing of the torch -the death of an era. Shen power was the root cause pushing all this.

It could be seen from the inner structure of the alliance. The higher-ups started to deliberately set up a path for the new generation that cultivated shen power. More and more young people started to take up important positions.

The Mo Marshal Alliance was not the only one, most of the mo powers were doing the same, the only exception was the Mo Shen Temple.

Shang Yu Sheng Battalion, and Hai Jin Yun Battalion were racing to reinforce this area. The alliance also knew that Quan Pei alone could not stop Bie Han.

“Nothing, I am worried about nothing. have everyone stay alert and be on their guard.” Quan Pei exhaled deeply, his voice finally returning to normal. He was an experienced battle general. He knew how great the damage to the battalion’s morale was if the main commander did not appear calm.

He only needed to delay Bie Han and fight for the time needed for the reinforcements to arrive.

When he thought of this, he felt slightly more confident. Shang Yu Sheng and Hai Jin Yun were the genius battle generals that had appeared in the Mo Marshal Alliance in these past years. They were young but possessed unparalleled talent. They had proven their strength in cruel battles. If it wasn’t for them, the expansion

of the Mo Shen Temple would be even more difficult to restrain.

The two of them were top battle generals as well!

If he could delay Bie Han two top battle generals were about to arrive. Bie Han definitely would not have it easy. Maybe, they could kill Bie Han! Quan Pei was filled with confidence in the two genius youths of the alliance.

Suddenly, Quan Pei who felt slightly more reassured looked into the distance and his pupils contracted!

An intimidating battalion had silently appeared on his right flank.

Bie Han!

Chapter 760 – Zong Ru and Yi Qing

Yi Zheng's expression was nervous and concerned. He didn't dare to look away from Zong Ru's face.

Zong Ru's appearance had changed greatly. While Zong Ru had been of average appearance before, he had a strong body like most dhyana xiu. Yet now Zong Ru's body was thin, his cheeks sunken. Only his eyes were bright as though he could see through everything. There was always a small warm and friendly smile on his face.

The red lotus on his forehead was like holy fire.

Zong Ru's withered fingers moved away from Yi Zheng's Shixiong's body.

“Master Zong, how is my shixiong? Are there any solutions?” Yi Zheng's heart was in his throat.

Yi Zheng's Shixiong also opened his eyes which flashed with shock. Actually, he had been greatly shocked when he saw Zong Ru. The other's thin body had clearly been caused by the constant corrosion of wish power, but that pair of shining eyes seemed to pierce straight into his heart.

It was the first time that he had the feeling that someone was unfathomable in power.

And when Zong Ru's two fingers touched his wrist, the gentle and pure shen power caused him to feel a rare comfort and made him relax.

"There are no big problems." Zong Ru smiled, his voice filled with a comforting power. Yi Zheng's heart immediately calmed.

Joy came onto Yi Zheng's face. "I just knew that Master Zong could heal Shixiong!"

Zong Ru smiled slightly. A jade scroll appeared on his hand that he handed to Yi Zheng's shixiong.

"This is a record of some of the things I learned during my seclusion and a method to cultivate shen power. As long as you cultivate according to this, in a short time, you will heal. Your skill in Samadhi is rare and will be beneficial to your cultivation."

Zong Ru then turned and said to Yi Zheng. "Cultivate together with your shixiong. If you have any questions, ask your shixiong."

"Many thanks, Master Zong!"

The two gratefully thanked him.

Zong Ru waved his hands. "There's no need to be so courteous, but you will not be able to tell others of this cultivation method."

The two gravely acknowledged with solemn expressions.

A moment later, Zong Ru suddenly raised his head and with a deep gaze said, “In a few months, your wounds will start to recover. There is something that I want to ask of you.”

Yi Zheng hurriedly said, “Master Zong please speak of any matter!”

Yi Zheng’s shixiong also said, “Master Zong, please tell us!”

“In our Mo Cloud Sea, the dhyana xiu branch is weak. Other than myself, there are no others with significant achievements,” Zong Ru said with a smile. “My path as a dhyana xiu was rocky, and only received good fortune after meeting Daren. I only managed to develop this after seclusion. If I hide this method, it will be a great pity. Daren also wishes to increase the number of dhyana xiu in Mo Cloud Sea. However, I have no mind for this matter and so will ask the two of you to carry it out.”

Yi Zheng scratched his head. “There are too few dhyana xiu in Mo Cloud Sea, and the ones here are not strong. Everyone isn’t willing to be a dhyana xiu.”

Yi Zheng was right. In Mo Cloud Sea, dhyana xiu was a rare occupation. This was related to the fact that Mo Cloud Sea lacked a top ranked dhyana xiu. In the past, the strongest had been Zong Ru. Even though he was powerful, he was still weak when compared to others in Mo Cloud Sea.

Most in Mo Cloud Sea cultivated the sword. Wei Sheng's terrifyingly unparalleled power was revered by countless followers. The famed Vermillion Bird Camp was also mostly comprised of sword xiu. Most importantly, Mo Cloud Sea had created an unique sword cultivation method, such as the sword essence comprehending formation.

Then it was the seal xiu. A seal xiu with a good foundation could find a relatively good job in Mo Cloud Sea. Also, Golden Crow Camp possessed a complete set of seal cultivation jade scrolls that could teach seal xiu to cultivate.

There were not many roaming xiu and dhyana xiu in Mo Cloud Sea.

Yet what people did not know was that Xuan Kong Temple's Sutra Pavilion had landed in Zuo Mo's hands. That was the biggest factor in Zong Ru being able to come out of seclusion. It was these profound dhyana xiu records and Zuo Mo's shen power jade scrolls that had formed the foundation for Zong Ru to comprehend another kind of shen power.

After stealing Xuan Kong Temple's succession, Zuo Mo felt it really was a waste to leave it lying unused.

Then there was the matter of Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect's attack. While Mo Cloud Sea had pressed the Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect, the other had presented documents and said that these people had been exiled from Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect half a year ago.

Angered, Zuo Mo started to think of other solutions.

The two biggest powers that held back Kun Lun and Tian Huan were Xi Xuan and the Nine Great Dhyana Sect. While the Nine Great Dhyana Sect also possessed a top battle general in Yang Yuan Hao, they had many inner conflicts to deal with.

Zuo Mo had originally thought of selling shen equipment to increase the power of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects to fight against Kun Lun and Tian Huan. The matter of Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect caused Zuo Mo to smell danger. Kun Lun's and Tian Huan's infiltration of the Nine Great Dhyana Sect had progressed far more than he had predicted. If a conflict did erupt, there probably would not be many sects that would really fight back.

Since Kun Lun and Tian Huan could infiltrate the Nine Great Dhyana Sects, why couldn't they do the same?

Zong Ru asked, "What do you think of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects?"

Yi Zheng was slightly puzzled. He didn't understand what Master Zong was talking about but Yi Zheng's shixiong did. After a moment of thought, he said, "Too many people, too many desires, a group of rabble."

"Would you be willing to go to the Nine Great Dhyana Sects?" Zong Ru asked.

Yi Zheng's shixiong suddenly understood, his eyes brightening. "Does Mo Cloud Sea plan to infiltrate the Nine Great Dhyana Sects?"

"Yes." Zong Ru did not refute it. It was better to speak of this matter clearly. He continued, "The present Nine Great Dhyana Sects cannot stop Kun Lun and Tian Huan. I do not know about the Great Buddha Temple, but sects like the Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect have been completely infiltrated."

Yi Zheng's shixiong was silent.

"If Kun Lun and Tian Huan take down the Nine Great Dhyana Sects, Mo Cloud Sea will not have a barrier any longer. This is why we came up with this idea," Zong Ru said.

"Mo Cloud Sea does not want to swallow the Nine Great Dhyana Sects?" Yi Zheng's shixiong suddenly asked.

"It is not that we do not want to, but we cannot," Zong Ru said honestly. "We need a barrier more than increasing our territory."

"You want to turn the Nine Great Dhyana Sects into a bog to delay Kun Lun and Tian Huan?" Yi Zheng's shixiong had a sharp gaze.

"You overestimate the Nine Great Dhyana Sects," Zong Ru said coolly.

Yi Zheng's shixiong was silent. Zong Ru was right. The Nine Great Dhyana Sects did not have this power unless someone could unite the Nine Great Dhyana Sects. However, this was impossible, even Xuan Kong Temple had not been able to do it.

“No matter if it is Kun Lun or Tian Huan, if they win, the dhyana xiu will become subordinates. If Mo Cloud Sea luckily wins, you will not have to worry about this. Please do not worry. No matter if you are willing to complete this task or not, I will not take away this jade scroll.” Zong Ru looked at Yi Zheng's shixiong.

A moment later, Yi Zheng's shixiong said, “What do I need to do?”

“First, you need to recover, cultivate shen power and increase your strength.” Zong Ru's eyes flashed with intelligence. “Only when you are strong will you have the right to speak.”

“Then, we will give you more support, including money and resources to help you obtain a higher status in the sect.”

“You know the situation of Great Buddha Temple better than I do. Based on my knowledge, the Great Buddha Temple is not ranked high among the Nine Great Dhyana Sects. For you, this is a chance. If you can increase the influence of Great Buddha Temple, you will receive more support from inside the temple.”

Yi Zheng twisted his mouth, his face unwilling. He was very displeased about returning to Great Buddha Temple. He had felt the cold-heartedness of the world there, and what had been left

were not good memories.

His shixiong listened carefully.

“Our personnel support will be very limited, Mo Cloud Sea has too few dhyana xiu.” Zong Ru was helpless but he quickly gave other suggestions. “However, we will help you investigate the other sects for disciples that are strong but overlooked. It will be up to you to recruit them.”

Yi Zheng’s shixiong nodded. “I understand. Yi Zheng’s personality is not suited to this, I can go alone.”

Yi Zheng was panicked upon hearing this and jumped up. “No! Shixiong”

Shixiong looked sternly at Yi Zheng. Yi Zheng respected his shixiong greatly and immediately quieted down.

“You have a straightforward personality and cannot disguise your emotions. You are not suited to doing this,” Shixiong said in a gentle voice. “You are also at a good time for cultivating, do not waste that. Do not waste the good fortune of being with Master Zong.”

“But” Yi Zheng started.

“Also, while there are many things wrong with the temple, I grew up in the temple since childhood, how can I watch as it

declines? Great Buddha Temple's situation is already terrible." Shixiong had a nostalgic expression as he said emotionally.

Yi Zheng could not find anything to say.

"Both for the common good and for me personally, Yi Qing needs to thank Zong Ru and Zuo Mo Daren." Yi Qing bowed to Zong Ru. "If there is a day that the Nine Great Dhyana Sects are defeated, Yi Qin requests to enter Mo Cloud Sea for protection."

Zong Ru looked deeply at Yi Qing and thought inside, these large sects were full of geniuses. In his view, Yi Zheng was a good talent, and he hadn't expected the other's shixiong to be even better. The other had good vision, and if it wasn't for being hampered by his injury for a long time, he would not have declined to such a state.

After being reborn now, this person would soar in the sky.

"I can promise you this. Mo Cloud Sea will accept even the yao, how can we not accept the dhyana xiu?" Zong Ru said gravely.

"Yi Qing is willing to do this!" Yi Qing bowed the bow of a subordinate.

Zong Ru's expression was slightly happy. Yi Qing's bow expressed that he accepted his status with Mo Cloud Sea. He reached out and helped Yi Qing's up. "This matter is greatly dangerous, be careful. If it cannot be accomplished, prioritize your safety, you are more important than anything else."

Yi Qing's heart felt warmed. "Yi Qing understands."

Zong Ru said in a deep voice, "I have not named this shen power. Starting from today, you will be its creator." Seeing Yi Qing about to speak, Zong Ru waved his hand to stopped the other and said, "Reputation is meaningless to me. However, it can help up accumulate fame. Reputation is a kind of power. If you can use it appropriately, it can save you great effort in your mission."

Yi Qing was full of admiration. He had never heard of Zong Ru before yet the personality and strength that Master Zong displayed were all that of a great dhyana xiu.

"But I need to speak to you of the origins of this shen power," Zong Ru said gravely. "This shen power has been greatly influenced by Daren's [Mo Cloud Shen Power] but its origin is Xuan Kong Temple's secret [Empty Meditation]!"

Yi Qing and Yi Zheng seemed to be struck by lightning, motionless like statues, when they heard this.

Chapter 761 – The Changes of the Little Ones

There were all kinds of strange scents floating off Chun Yu Cheng's cloud island. Zuo Mo was reminded about this each time he came, especially the smell of fresh ling grasses mixed with all kinds of waste. It was torture.

Chun Yu Cheng's expression was intoxicated. "Such a fresh and healthy smell!"

Zuo Mo smiled helplessly. Chun Shidi was more and more enchanted with animal husbandry and his temper had become strange. The other was alright with him, but was not friendly to others, especially disliking people coming onto his cloud island.

There were many kinds of ling and mo grasses planted on the island to feed the cloud seeds. Zuo Mo had not seen many of these ling grasses before. They flashed with enchanting lights which meant that their grade was not low. In the present Mo Cloud Sea, Zuo Mo's half-assed ling plant farmer skill was laughable.

The ling plant farmers of Mo Cloud Sea were unlike the ling plant farmers anywhere else. They were skilled in using seal formations and their effectiveness was higher. This was a unique system that Mo Cloud Sea's strong forging abilities provided the support for.

Cloud Sea Jie did not have many ling fields and the ling plant farmers were mostly gathered in the jie with large tracts of ling fields. The ling grasses on Chun Shidi's island were relatively high grade, and the skill of the ling plant farmers were relatively high as

well.

“How are they?” Zuo Mo asked in concern.

“You should have sent them a long time ago.” Chun Yu Cheng’s expression was pained as he chatted, “If you sent them in a bit later, they would have been wasted! Oh, it wouldn’t have been useful if you sent them over earlier, I hadn’t found out how to raise cloud steeds then, en en, you picked a good opportunity”

Zuo Mo felt tormented by Chun Shidi’s excessive chatter. He tried to endure. People like Chun Shidi had unusual enthusiasm and obsession with their own field and didn’t care about anything else. They did not understand how to interact with people, and rarely conversed with other people. Most of them had strange personalities. On the other hand, they had outstanding talent and they worked furiously, unaffected by anything else. They usually achieved more in their own field than other people.

Zuo Mo could understand them.

Chattering endlessly on the way, they finally came to the beast pool from last time.

Chun Yu Cheng became alert and didn’t waste words. “Tenth Grade and Sunshine are good, especially Tenth Grade. His killing energy is thick and he is a rare vicious being. I used the [Hunt Blood Pool] to nurture his body. This will increasing his killing energy. He uses the sword and I asked Eldest Shixiong to find the most vicious sword scripture for him.”

“Most vicious scripture” Zuo Mo felt a cold sweat. If it was the most vicious sword scripture that Chun shidi could find, he would just smile and dismiss it. But if it was Eldest Shixiong, then it definitely was the most vicious sword scripture.

Chun Yu Cheng had a smug expression. “I don’t really understand sword scriptures, but since Eldest Shixiong said it was the most vicious, then it definitely is. [Hundred Sacrificed Souls Killing Sword]. How about it, just this name seems very powerful.”

Zuo Mo’s body couldn’t help but shake. He knew this sword scripture. This had been from Pu’s collection. Pu had said back then that the [Hundred Sacrificed Souls Killing Sword] was not the strongest sword scripture, but could be said to be one of the most vicious.

At this time, Zuo Mo had not been affected by Pu Yao’s emotional opinion. He didn’t have much interest in cultivating sword scriptures.

Zuo Mo thought of another problem and couldn’t help but ask, “Can Tenth Grade cultivate?”

Tenth Grade was not like Eldest Shixiong. He originated from a ling beast and was not like a xiuzhe. He had never heard of a ling beast cultivating a sword scripture.

“I had worried about this before, but I found later on that Tenth Grade is very intelligent and matched well with this sword

scripture. There isn't a problem at all." Chun Yu Cheng's expression of pride grew as he seemed to ask for praise. "Shixiong, when the time comes, you will have a super sidekick! Tenth Grade's name was really chosen with great foresight. Shixiong, did you predict a long time ago that he could reach tenth grade?"

Zuo Mo's expression was righteous. "Of course! Otherwise, how can I be your shixiong?"

"That's true!" Chun Yu Cheng nodded seriously. "As expected, those that are shixiong are all strong. Shixiong, you are strong, Gongsun Shixiong is also strong, but Eldest Shixiong is the strongest."

"Why?" Zuo Mo thought, had Chun Shidi grown powerful enough that he could see people's power?

"Because he's Gongsun Shixiong's shixiong's shixiong." Chun Yu Cheng's expression was matter-of-fact. "Of course he is the strongest!"

Zuo Mo was speechless. He quickly changed the topic. "Sunshine?"

Chun Yu Cheng fell for it as expected. "Sunshine's attributes are the opposite of Tenth Grade. His specialities are healing, protection, and assistance. If Tenth Grade is yin, then Sunshine is yang. Therefore, the beast pool that I picked is the [Water Flesh Wood Bone Pool]. For Sunshine I did not choose spells, but yao arts."

Looking at the excitement on Chun Yu Cheng's face, Zuo Mo perceptively asked, "Oh, what great yao art is it?"

"Haha! Shixiong, you understand me the best!" Chun Yu Cheng laughed proudly. Increasing his volume, he said joyfully, "It is the [Universal Life] that has been said to be the essential art for supernannies. Oh, the yao like to call the people who cultivate this yao art nannies. I feel it is very accurate. Other than this, he also cultivates [Ward Breaking Art]. Shixiong, don't worry. Under my great care, Sunshine can definitely move into the ranks of the top nannies! Such an adorable nanny!"

Looking at the snowy white and handsome Sunshine, Zuo Mo seemed to see him wearing an apron and holding a bottle in his hand. He couldn't help but shudder.

He immediately felt sympathy for Sunshine, but when his words reached his mouth, it became, "Shidi's results are masterworks!"

Chun Yu Cheng became more excited upon receiving Zuo Mo's praise. He pulled Zuo Mo over and said excitedly, "As expected, Shixiong understands me best. Those people do not understand the greatness and holiness of husbandry. This is a kind of creation, a novel creation! I am fated to be the man that will create the strongest ling beasts!"

Zuo Mo wiped the cold sweat away from his face as he nodded. "Shidi is ambitious! I admire this!"

Chun Yu Cheng smiled and pulled Zuo Mo to a tall dan cauldron.

“I asked Golden Crow Camp to forge this dan cauldron. I also got Sun Bao and Ji Wei to operate it for a few days. It is a pity that I couldn’t find them later on. The other people said that they went out.” Chun Yu Cheng’s tone was full of regret. “If they are here, this fire will definitely be stronger.”

Zuo Mo who knew about the entire matter sighed again. He was filled with sympathy towards Sun Bao and Ji Wei. Chun Yu Cheng usually did not show himself in public but he was Zuo Mo’s shidi. His status in Mo Cloud Sea was high. If his requests were not ridiculous, no one would dare refuse him. Due to this, when they received a request for help, Sun Bao and Ji Wei had hurried over despite their heavy workload.

But Chun Yu Cheng had the two of them act as cauldron workers. Heavens, the two masters of Golden Crow Camp, the two top people in charge of all the seal xiu in Mo Cloud Sea acting as manual laborers, and for three days!

When they reached three days, they did not relent to Chun Yu Cheng’s invitation, and fled with their ash-covered faces.

“I couldn’t find them no matter what I tried. I could only hire some of the experienced people from Golden Crow Camp. However, they are lacking compared to Sun Bao and Ji Wei, but still acceptable.” Chun Yu Cheng was clearly slightly displeased.

“It’s fine if it is about the same!” Zuo Mo hurriedly comforted.

“That’s true.” Chun Yu Cheng thought and said with a tilted head, “This dan cauldron is good and the people later on worked hard. The results aren’t bad. Shixiong’s shen fire was also crucial and beneficial to Lil’ Fire’s growth. However, Lil’ Fire is slightly less intelligent compared to Tenth Grade and Sunshine. But it is an yao beast to begin with and has no trouble cultivating yao arts. I found a fire yao art in the Pu Wei Library called the [Fire Heart Bone Refining Art] for it.”

Zuo Mo stilled and instinctively asked, “Lil’ Fire has bones?”

Lil’ Fire had ended up in Zuo Mo’s demonic hands many times and he had squeezed the other countless times. In Zuo Mo’s memories, Lil’ Fire was like a rubber ball, and didn’t have any bones.

“It does!” When it came to his profession, Chun Yu Cheng’s expression immediately became serious. “There are many small bones inside its body similar to sea sponges. These bones are very small and flexible. Their structure is very flexible and resilient so Lil’ Fire appears as though it is boneless.”

“Oh, so this cultivation will thicken its bones and have it become more powerful?” Zuo Mo asked with anticipation.

“Powerful?” Chun Yu Cheng shook his head with bewilderment. “I don’t know that. I only felt that these kind of bones were rare and wanted to try cultivating it.”

Zuo Mo's face was black as a pot. "Even you don't know the result?"

"No, this is normal. It is hard to predict the results of many husbandry trials." Chun Yu Cheng said with a righteous tone.

But when Chun Yu Cheng turned and saw Zuo Mo's black face, he knew it was not good. He was so friendly this time because he had a goal. If he ruined the matter, it would be terrible.

He hurriedly pulled Zuo Mo to another place.

Unlike the other beast pools, there was a kind of vine growing here that Zuo Mo had never seen. It grew over multiple mu of fields and under the thick vines, there was a transparent bubble that hung below.

Lil' Black seemed to see Zuo Mo from within the bubble. It furiously moved its legs, but no matter how it moved, it only spun around in the water bubble.

"Shixiong, look, this is the Water Bubble Vine," Chun Yu Cheng hurriedly introduced. "It can grow this a special kind of water bubble, and is a natural beast pool. Also, Shixiong, take a look."

As he spoke, he pulled away the thick leaves covering the ground and showed a beast pool. Zuo Mo found that the roots of the water bubble vine grew into the beast pool.

“The medicine in the beast pool is absorbed by the root system and then gathers in the water bubbles. This process is even more wondrous than the seal formations we engrave. All kinds of medicines can merge together in the water bubble and form a natural beast pool.”

Zuo Mo was also attracted by such a wondrous beast pool.

Chun Yu Cheng saw the interest on Zuo Mo's face and continued, “The medicine absorbed will change slightly through the vine's roots and leaves. This is also the source of its great ability. However, because the water bubbles are not very big, it can only be used on those relatively small beasts. I saw Lil' Black and immediately thought of the water bubble vine.”

“What is its use to Lil' Black?” Zuo Mo went directly for the core of the matter.

“Hee hee, Shixiong, don't be shocked when you hear this!” Chun Yu Cheng was both smug and mysterious.

Chapter 762 – The Bird with the Domineering Presence

“Speak!” Zuo Mo glared at Chun Yu Cheng.

The smugness on Chun Yu Cheng’s face did not decrease. He lowered his voice and spoke softly as if revealing the greatest secret, “Lil’ Black is sensitive to ling energy. This is why it can find treasures. However, I discovered after studying that its ability lies with its pair of antennae. Also, it isn’t just able to detect to ling energy, it is able to detect to many things such as killing energy, warmth, and presence. However, in reality, what it is sensitive to is vibration.”

“Vibration?” Zuo Mo’s expression was shocked. This answer was unexpected.

“Yes, vibration.” Chun Yu Cheng’s expression became grave. “This is the true reason it can find treasures. Ling veins and talismans have unique ling power vibrations and it would find these treasures through these vibrations. The usual husbandry method would strengthen its antennae to make it more sensitive, use ling medicine filled with ling power to stimulate its antennae, so it becomes familiar to the vibrations of ling power and become more sensitive to that energy. However, ling power is already being retired, and shen power is more powerful. But shen power has vibrations. At the core, there is no difference, they are all different kinds of power. I thought that if it could remember vibrations of shen power, couldn’t it be able to find treasures with shen power?”

The more he spoke, the more excited Chun Yu Cheng got. “Therefore, I found all kinds of materials with shen power. However, these materials are really expensive and there are too few! Speaking of this, Bao Yi is a penny-pincher! Every time I go to get materials from him, that person looks like a miser, I get so angry!”

Chun Yu Cheng gritted his teeth when he spoke of Bao Yi but Zuo Mo did not care. Bao Yi’s personality was so, and, as a result, he was the best choice of personnel to manage the stores. Otherwise, Zuo Mo’s little bit of wealth would not be enough for these people to madly waste.

“Did it succeed?” Zuo Mo was more concerned with this.

Chun Yu Cheng was angry about Bao Yi but that was because of the conflict over the materials. The two didn’t have any actual personal conflict and so Zuo Mo’s question immediately shifted the topic of conversation away.

He hesitated, and then said haltingly, “Theoretically, it should be a success.”

“In reality?” Zuo Mo immediately saw through his little trick.

“I don’t know.” Chun Yu Cheng might use some simple and clumsy moves, but he would not lie, especially when it came to his field. “The entire process was very smooth but I have no confidence in the result. No one has ever done this before, and I cannot find any examples. Therefore, I will only know what level it

reached when it all pans out.”

Chun Yu Cheng was afraid that Zuo Mo would have high hopes and be greatly disappointed so he poured cold water. “However, we cannot rush this. Even if it recognizes shen power vibrations, there is a problem of sensitivity. If it is not sensitive towards shen power, then there is no value. However, I am certain that this is definitely the direction that ling beasts, yao beasts and mo steeds will develop in, shen power is the best path!”

“You did good!” Zuo Mo was certain about Chen Shidi’s results. He was not someone who did not have foresight. He knew that what looked like it to run a business, anything that was unable to produce value today could still be an important step.

“Will anything happen to Lil’ Black?” Zuo Mo looked at Lil’ Black who was spinning in the water bubble and couldn’t help but ask.

“What do you mean?” Chun Yu Cheng stilled.

“Things like life-threatening danger,” Zuo Mo explained. The little ones had followed him for many years, and Zuo Mo didn’t really care if they were strong or not. However, he definitely would not like any accidents happening to them.

“Life-threatening danger?” Chun Yu Cheng’s face flushed red, and so did his neck as though he was being humiliated greatly. He said loudly, “So in Shixiong’s eyes, my skill is so low?”

Zuo Mo had not expected that his mindless words would cause such a great response from Cheng Shidi. He hurriedly bowed, apologized, and comforted with gentle words to pacify the fires of Cheng Shidi's anger.

Fortunately, Chun Yu Cheng's temper left as fast as it came. When the two reached Lil' Pagoda's beast pool, he had completely forgotten about the incident, and became excited again.

"Lil' Pagoda is actually different from the other little ones, he's a talisman, and also Shixiong's soulbond talisman. Theoretically, husbandry methods cannot be used on him, but he actually is the most intelligent of the little ones after Silly Bird. Its body forms a complete system, from the five element attribute to the dual attributes of yin and yang. I don't know anything about forging, but I understand ling beasts. Lil' Pagoda's highly intelligent and not very different from ling beasts. It knows best about what it needs."

Zuo Mo listened carefully. Of the little ones, he liked the cute Lil' Pagoda the most.

"It can consume all kinds of materials and then deconstruct them into pure yin and yang base essence. Its body is filled with the base essence of yin and yang, however, these two base essence powers are clearly divided and repel each other. This situation has occurred in many ling beasts that have dual attributes, such as fire and water. If they come into conflict, the ling beast will feel great pain and the power of the ling beast will be greatly reduced. The crux to solving this problem is to merge these two completely opposite powers so they will subdue and augment each other like

the [Fire Lotus In Water] that is frequently seen. Yin and yang is even easier to balance, they have a perfect merging method, the yinyang fish.”

Once in his zone, Chun Yu Cheng seemed to be a completely different person. His body gave off a presence of great self-confidence. He waved his arms, his voice strong, “The most important requirement to forming the yinyang fish is that yin and yang have to reach an absolute equilibrium. When the two reach a true equilibrium, the yinyang fish will naturally form. Therefore, I continued to feed yin and yang materials to it to adjust the strength of the yin and yang powers. Hee hee, just as I expected, Shixiong look’

Before Chun Yu Cheng finished, Lil’ Pagoda in the medicine pool had detected Zuo Mo’s arrival and happily dove into Zuo Mo’s arms.

Zuo Mo picked it up by the tip of the power and held it in front of him.

Lil’ Pagoda happily waved its black eaves.

This guy was even fatter!

Zuo Mo thought hatefully. No matter if it was the top of the tower, the body, or the eaves, they were even rounder than before. What had changed the most was the level just underneath the tip of the tower. There were two little yinyang fish that looked like two eyes. What made Zuo Mo speechless was that Lil’ Pagoda could

use its fat body to squeeze the yinyang fish. It appeared as though its eyes were blinking.

“This guy’s truly intelligent!”

Zuo Mo muttered in joy. Feeling Zuo Mo’s happiness, Lil’ Pagoda used its round body to snuggle in Zuo Mo’s hand.

“Don’t snuggle, you idiot, you swallowed so much materials, you’ll have to sell yourself to pay back!” Zuo Mo said harshly. But his hand was gentle as he put this growing glutton onto his shoulder.

Lil’ Pagoda’s little eave hands flapped even more happily. It jumped from Zuo Mo’s right shoulder to his left and back again as it played happily.

“It really is intelligent!” Chun Yu Cheng couldn’t help but say. “It is the first time I have seen such an intelligent talisman.”

“How about Silly Bird?” Zuo Mo asked.

“Ha, that’s another one.” Chun Yu Cheng’s expression became even more spectacular. He then said, “Shixiong, come with me, and see.”

Coming to the lava pool from last time, Silly Bird still had an expression of idle enjoyment.

“This bird is no ordinary bird!” Chun Yu Cheng couldn’t help but say. “Its intelligence is fantastical. Look at its feathers.”

Following Chun Yu Cheng’s finger, Zuo Mo looked and immediately found that Silly Bird’s feathers were bright red and unusually grand. What was the most difficult to comprehend was that the feathers would give off threads of flame.

Zuo Mo’s eyes widened as he exclaimed, “Phoenix feathers!”

“You recognized it!” Chun Yu Cheng sounded as though he was sleep-talking, even though he had seen this numerous times before. “The legends say the feathers of the phoenix are as red as blood and can give off unique flames. With one flap of their wing can create a sea of fire. Phoenixes regenerate, are born accompanied by fire, and will die accompanied by fire.”

Zuo Mo was dumbstruck.

“It doesn’t have any bloodline of a phoenix, I hadn’t expected that it could become a phoenix. Truthfully, I’m not sure if a phoenix is something like this. I’ve never seen one before. But even if Silly Bird isn’t a phoenix, it is not much lesser in comparison. Also, this isn’t its strongest trait.”

Refocusing, Zuo Mo blurted out, “Then what?”

“Her physical body!” Chun Yu Cheng’s expression was grave.

“Her body is astounding powerful and resilient, stronger than those mo physiques. I threw many yao arts and spells at her and she ignored them all. I found a mo skill to throw at her. She took a glance but then threw it away. I finally understood that she desired to cultivate mo skills.”

“She wanted to cultivate mo skills?” Zuo Mo stammered out a question. This matter clearly was beyond the limits of his imagination.

“Yes!” Chun Yu Cheng nodded seriously and then said, “So I started to search for mo skills that were suitable. I hadn’t thought that she would be extremely picky. I found more than a dozen mo skills but she wasn’t satisfied. You know that I’m very busy and I don’t have the time to search through them. I threw all the high level mo skills we had at her for her to choose.”

Chun Yu Cheng had a conflicted expression. “I hadn’t expected for this one to actually chose one.”

Zuo Mo’s expression also became strange. “Which one did she chose?”

“Solitary Dance of the Great Dark Wheel Phoenix!” Chun Yu Cheng said. “Only after that did I think, is she actually a phoenix. However, I’ve never heard of a mortal bird ascending to become a phoenix! It is not rational! It is not rational at all!”

Chun Yu Cheng shook his head furiously as though he wanted to throw this thought out of his head.

“[Solitary Dance of the Great Dark Wheel Phoenix]” Zuo Mo was so shocked he was speechless.

If his memory was correct, this mo skill was one that Pu Yao said could not be successfully cultivated!

This bird

Did she really get possessed by a phoenix!

Zuo Mo dazedly looked at Silly Bird who was soaking in the lava with an expression of enjoyment.

As he looked, Zuo Mo suddenly felt that Silly Bird’s half-lidded eyes and expression of enjoyment did have a certain style. After thinking for a moment, he recalled the phrase

–A domineering presence!

Chapter 763 – Chao Xin’s Plan

“What what does the report from Thunder Sound Temple say?” Lin Qian asked.

Chao Xin shook his head. “Nothing, they have been very low-key recently. Yang Yuan Hao is training his battalion, his Thunder Sound Battalion has been expand three-fold. It probably will take some time to finish training.”

The name Yang Yuan Hao caused Lin Qian’s gaze to unnoticeably focus. He asked, “Have we found Yang Yuan Hao’s origins?”

“Yes. He is originally the disciple of the second elder of Thunder Sound Temple but he was not thought of highly before. When the Thunder Sound Shen Methodology appeared, he was spectacular and rose up to quickly become the best battle general of Thunder Sound Temple, and the best of the Nine Great Dhyana Sect. However, this is already related to his master. The second elder is the younger brother of the sect leader.”

Chao Xin was unbridled in nature but he was careful and attentive when doing his work and was deeply relied upon by Lin Qian.

“Other than Thunder Sound Temple, is our progress in the other temples going well?” Lin Qian asked.

“Thunder Sound Temple, Splendid Buddha Temple, Venerable Lotus Temple, Laughing Maitreya Temple, it has not been smooth

in these four temples. Heart Leaf Temple has been heavily infiltrated by Tian Huan. The one that we have made the most progress is Skanda Sect. We are fighting with Tian Huan for the others: Great Buddha Sect, Karma Temple, Surangama Heart Sect.” Chao Xin knew all this like the back of his hand.

“It is not easy to infiltrate the great temples!” Lin Qian smiled helplessly.

“Of course.” Chao Xin took a sip of wine and said unconcernedly. “We first aim for the borders, it is easy at first and then becomes difficult later, this is the right way. However, Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect’s attack on Mo Cloud Sea’s seal formations is detrimental to our actions.”

“Yes, it inadvertently alerted them.” Lin Qian frowned. “They are a group of idiots!”

“Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect wants to show fealty towards Tian Huan and were impatient. I don’t know who it was that found this weakness, but the skill of the mission was really terrible. No wonder Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect is ranked last among the Nine Great Dhyana Sects.” Chao Xin shook his head and then said, “But for Mo Cloud Sea, not being able to use the transportation formations is a noose around their throat. We also need to guard against this movement as we also have the same weakness of the transportation formations.”

Lin Qian nodded. “Go do this.”

Chao Xin acknowledged. “Alright.”

However, none of them thought much of this as a great matter. The transportation formations were a weakness, but unlike Mo Cloud Sea who were overly reliant on the formations, Kun Lun’s transportation were mostly by jie rivers. While they had to spend more time travelling, it was much cheaper. If Kun Lun used transportation formations over all of its vast realm, then the expenses in this area would be enough to kill Kun Lun.

Due to this, most of Kun Lun’s transportation formations were set up in important places and these places almost all had battalions stationed there to guarantee safety. They only needed to increase the security level of the battalions stationed there.

“After Xue Shidi’s battalion has finished expanding, why don’t we use the Nine Great Dhyana Sects as an opening?” Lin Qian asked Chao Xin.

Chao Xin said unrestrainedly, “That is not good!”

Lin Qian smiled, and poured another cup of wine for Chao Xin. He asked sincerely for guidance, “Then what should be done?”

“The Nine Great Dhyana Sects have many people with different intentions. If they feel an outside threat, they would abandon their own aims, unite, and face the invaders. Thunder Sound Temple is the strongest, and once they unite, with a top battle general like Yang Yuan Hao, they would be a hard bone to swallow.”

Lin Qian was thoughtful. Chao Xin raised his wine cup and threw his head back to drink. He was full of enthusiasm. “But if we treat them peacefully, without threatening their existence, the inner conflicts will gradually become evident. We can scheme and recruit a portion of them, moving in the shadows. The Nine Great Dhyana Sects will be defeated without any attack over time, this is the best plan!”

“You are right!” Lin Qian was full of admiration and then turned to another problem. “Then in which direction should we expand?”

“Hundred Savage Realm!” Chao Xin’s voice was loud, a blush on his face. “The Nether Realms produced a king, and is an enemy on the same level as us. We should not really fight them. Also, we know little about the nether realms, and it is not wise to enter. But Hundred Savage Realm is full of warlords, and the best place to begin.”

As his interests were stirred, Chao Xin became half-dressed as he drank multiple cups. His gaze was intoxicated as he said slowly, “Looking at the world right now, Tian Huan, the Nether King and the yao are enemies of the same level as us, they all possess one realm of land, have any experts and generals. But if one looks closely, there are differences. Kun Lun, Tian Huan, and the Nether Realm were integrally united. The Yao Elder Council constantly fights internally for power. The new generation as led by Ming Yue Ye and the older generation led by the Chief Elder are fighting in secret. This is an opportunity for our Kun Lun.”

Lin Qian’s eyes lit up. “We will secretly support Ming Yue Ye?”

Chao Xin smiled and then shook his head. “No! Ming Yue Ye’s wings are not grown yet. Our benefit from supporting her will be limited, and once she is in power, the first thing that she will do is to reorganize the Council of Elders in order to get them to be of one mind, and then bite us.”

“Then we will suppress Ming Yue Ye?” Lin Qian asked in response.

“We will support a third faction.” Chao Xin was bright with light. “Three factions fighting is a state of equilibrium, and the one able to cause sustained infighting. Also, both the Chief Elder and Ming Yue Ye will need to fight to gain support of the new faction. Most importantly, the third faction would be the weakest faction, and cannot break free of our control.”

“Great plan!” Lin Qian sighed.

Chao Xin’s excitement settled slightly and he said with a light laugh, “We cannot rush this, and need to plan this slowly. It will probably take five to ten years for it to be effective.”

Lin Qian laughed out loud. “I am still young. Ten years, I can even wait even if it is twenty years!”

Chao Xin nodded. “It is not easy for Daren to have such a state of mind.”

“Mo Cloud Sea has challenged the Mo Marshal Alliance, Mister,

what do you feel they desire?’ Lin Qian mentioned another topic.

For some reason, he felt danger from Mo Cloud Sea. He always had a feeling that this little power that was just a few dozen jie would one day become his archenemy. This indescribable feeling of danger always made him extremely wary of Mo Cloud Sea’s every move.

It was unexpected to many that Mo Cloud Sea had suddenly started to attack Mo Marshal Alliance.

Chao Xin’s brow also furrowed. “It is slightly puzzling. This time, the main commander is Bie Han. This shows how much importance they place on this campaign, it means that it is a big one. Also, it is Bie Han and not Gongsun Chao. This also implies that their aim in the campaign this time is not to attack cities and take over territory, but more akin to rapidly destroying or capturing something. Bie Han’s battalions are also puzzling in their movements. Bie Han is definitely disguising their intentions. We most likely will know the aim of a battle general of Bie Han’s level only when the battle is finished.

Lin Qian was silent.

“Intentions! We need to find their intentions!

Inside the conference hall, Hai Jin Yun’s voice echoed. His figure

was tall yet thin, his complexion faintly gold, his eyes narrow and long. His cheeks were sunken inwards, his gaze as sharp as a sword and seemed able to penetrate people.

His voice was thin and high pitched, giving people a feeling of metal grinding. At this time, it was filled with great fury.

Hao Jin Yun's temper was easy to set off and he quickly became violent. The subordinates trembled, and the conference room was deathly silent.

Hai Jin Yun forced down the fury inside. He rubbed his forehead. His anger was not directed against his subordinates. He knew their skill level. He was angry at himself as he could not identify Bie Han's intentions.

When he learned that the enemy this time was Bie Han, an unprecedented pressure filled him. However, this had not caused him to collapse but rather stimulated his strong fighting spirit. He felt his blood boil at the thought of fighting against such a top level battle general.

Yet as time went on, the movements of Bie Han's campaigns became even harder to understand.

If they could not find Bie Han's true intentions, he would end up the reactive party. Facing a battle general of Bie Han's level, it was enormously dangerous to be the reactive party.

Several hours passed, and he received an insect message from an old general, Quan Pei. They had encountered Bie Han!

This was not of great surprise to him. He would not be surprised at any action that a battle general like Bie Han would do. Also, from the location of the encounter, Bie Han seemed to just be attacking the reinforcements.

Was Bie Han's goal really Bright Mountain Jie?

He didn't believe it!

But what reassured him slightly was that old general Quan Pei said in the insect message that they were delaying the other by using guerilla tactics against them in order to drag on the battle for them to arrive.

General Quan Pei's seemingly conservative strategy was actually the best in his view. They were fighting on home territory. If they could take up enough time, their advantage would increase like a snowball rolling off the mountain.

Yet eight hours passed, and Hai Jin Yun did not receive any more insect letters from old general Quan Pei.

This unusual situation caused Hai Jin Yun to have a bad feeling. If the situation was normal, Quan Pei's second in command would send an insect message every four hours to report on the state of the battle. There were only two possibilities when there were no

messages after eight hours. One was that the battle was so intense that they didn't even have the time to send insect letters. The other possibility was that they had been completely eradicated.

Based on convention, the first possibility was most likely.

Quan Pei was skilled in battle formations. If he decided to enter a battle of attrition by relying on guerilla fighting, he definitely would not be destroyed so easily. It was extremely difficult to exterminate a battalion that had decided to fight in a guerilla fashion, much less finish it in eight hours.

However, as time advanced, Hai Jin Yun's bad feeling increased.

His emotions started to become restless. He tried to put his attention on searching for Bie Han's target. So many dazzling and spectacular actions proved that Bie Han had a clear goal in mind. He was only disguising it.

"Where is Shang Daren?" He suddenly stopped walking and asked.

"Shang Daren has already reached Bright Home Jie, and is about three days away from us," the subordinate hurriedly said.

Hai Jin Yun suddenly stopped walking. There wasn't any restlessness to be seen in his eyes. He said in a deep voice, "Set up base here, and wait for Shang Daren!"

Ten hours had already passed

Hai Jun Yun knew that the situation he had thought most unlikely probably already became reality.

Chapter 764 – Nine Great Dhyana Sects

“Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect!” Zuo Mo’s expression was full of unfriendliness. He didn’t have any good feelings about this sect who had suddenly attacked them and was said to be completely infiltrated by Tian Huan.

While Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect had taken out a great amount of evidence to prove that the dozen people who had attacked had been expelled from the sect long ago, anyone with eyes could see that this was just an excuse.

“Our goal his time is Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect! It is mission is to settle the accounts from last time. No matter the time, Mo Cloud Sea is not one that would swallow and remain silent when someone bullies us.”

Zuo Mo’s words immediately aroused similar feelings in the group.

“Motherf***er! A little Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect dare to target us? They don’t want to live!”

“We will beat them up! Beat the up completely! Beat them until they kneel and beg for mercy!”

The large hall was immediately full of fury. People from Mo Cloud Sea never feared anything. They had fought against Kun Lun and Tian Huan. They were proud and found it hard to tolerate a little faction like Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect attacking them.

“However, since they dare scheme against us, then we will play with them. Everyone, prepare, we will depart tomorrow. We will make them understand why we dare to challenge Kun Lun and Tian Huan while they can only play with mud in the corner!’

Zuo Mo’s domineering announcement caused everyone’s blood to boil.

Soon, Zuo Mo started to pick people. The ones chosen were happy and the ones that weren’t had displeased expressions. Soon, Zuo Mo picked out an elite team of about fifty people.

It was not an exaggeration to say they were elite. Just looking at the membership of the team, it was possible to see how grand the composition was.

Zuo Mo, A Gui, Wei Sheng, Zong Ru, Luo Li, Ceng Lian’er

He had picked almost all of the top experts of Mo Cloud Sea. The other people were also ones that had followed Zuo Mo for many years. They were loyal to the point they could use their bodies to block a blow for Zuo Mo. Other than this, Zuo Mo also took along the Lil’ Ones that had just finished levelling up.

Zuo Mo did not worry about the safety of Mo Cloud Sea at all. Lil’ Miss was in charge of Cloud Sea Jie, and the great majority of the transportation formations were closed. While it had affected their business activities, it also caused Mo Cloud Sea’s security to reach an unprecedented level. Right now, Mo Cloud Sea was truly a

turtle hiding in its hard shell.

The ambush from Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect caused Zuo Mo to be full of anger.

On the surface, Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect's attitude was very friendly. They apologized and also agreed to recompense them. If he led battalions to attack Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect when they had this kind of attitude, it was easy to cause all of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects to start fighting with Mo Cloud Sea.

Zuo Mo was still hoping that the Nine Great Dhyana Sect would be Mo Cloud Sea's shield. It was not profitable to start fighting due to one Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect. Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect was fearless because they knew this. There was nothing to criticize on the surface.

Little Mo Ge was never one that was generous. His style was to always retaliate for any slights.

Since they could not fight in the open, they would fight in the shadows.

For the leaders of the other factions, they could not avoid feeling slightly repulsed by these types of schemes. But for Zuo Mo, this was what he was truly skilled in.

Purely based on power, Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect was not a match for Zuo Mo, but this time, they were playing in the dark. Wei

Sheng, Zong Ru, Luo Li, they were all astoundingly powerful, and each of them could do things like kill people and defeat cities, but it was difficult for them to scheme.

The one that was most skilled in scheming was undoubtedly Zuo Mo. Without his direction, this would not succeed.

The Nine Great Dhyana Sect had always had a close relationship to Mo Cloud Sea and the two sides had active business activity. The Nine Great Dhyana Sects had vast territories, and were abundant in resources. Mo Cloud Sea's shen equipment was something that the Nine Great Dhyana Sects needed.

The transportation formations between Mo Cloud Sea and the Nine Great Dhyana Sect were one of the few transportation formations that were still in use.

The inspection at the transportation formation was strict, but for Zuo Mo and the others, people that could see through their disguises would definitely not appear at the transportation formation.

Without needing any great effort, they successfully entered the Nine Great Dhyana Sects.

When they entered the land of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects, the scenery was completely different than that of Mo Cloud Sea. Both the buildings and the people around gave them a different feeling.

Dhyana xiu revered secret paradises and little islands could be seen floating everywhere. They were also some Dhyana xiu that built the temples on top of lucky clouds. There were many temples, and the sound of bells and chanting were everywhere. In the streets, what was most common were the Dhyana xiu dressed in robes of all colors, walking about barefoot and bald. They held staffs, wooden fishes, had peaceful expressions. Some were half-naked, their bodies like metal. These people usually had stern expressions, and their steps were powerful.

Dhyana xiu were rare in Mo Cloud Sea. It was the first time that everyone had seen so many Dhyana xiu and all of them found it interesting.

The group disguised themselves as a merchant group. In order to not attract any attention, the manager and attendants were all real and experienced ones. They frequently entered the Nine Great Dhyana Sect and were experienced.

“When Xuan Kong Temple had been here, this place was even more prosperous.” The steward next to Zuo Mo said emotionally, “In that period of time when Xuan Kong Temple fell, all of Xuan Kong Realm was quiet. They have just recovered some vitality after development in these years. This place only became prosperous again because it has a transportation formation that is connected to Mo Cloud Sea.”

“Which sect does this place belong to?” Zuo Mo asked curiously.

“Thunder Sound Temple,” The steward hurriedly responded. He knew that Zuo Mo did not know much about the Nine Great

Dhyana Sects and introduced in detail, “The Thunder Sound Sect is first among the Nine Great Dhyana Sects. The best battle general of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects is Yang Yuan Hao, also of Thunder Sound Sect. The development in its territory is the best, and it is the safest.”

“Yang Yuan Hao!” Zuo Mo couldn’t help but still when he heard this name. Yang Yuan Hao was the strongest battle general that the Nine Great Dhyana Sect created in recent years, and was the true pillar holding up the Nine Great Dhyana Sects.

The reason that Zuo Mo thought that the Nine Great Dhyana Sect qualified to be the barrier that could stop Kun Lun was the existence of Yang Yuan Hao. The Nine Great Dhyana Sects that had Yang Yuan Hao was not at the same level as a Nine Great Dhyana Sects that did not have a Yang Yuan Hao. If they did not have Yang Yuan Hao, Zuo Mo would be the first to attack the Nine Great Dhyana Sects and swallow it before Kun Lun and Tian Huan.

Zuo Mo suddenly had a thought. If there was a chance, he wanted to meet this person that was one of the most important pillars of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects.

He did not worry about Yang Yuan Hao’s enmity and wariness of Mo Cloud Sea. That could not be avoided. Yet Zuo Mo believed that Yang Yuan Hao could see the dilemma that the Nine Great Dhyana Sects were under. Compared to Kun Lun and Tian Huan, Mo Cloud Sea was undoubtedly a better ally.

The Nine Great Dhyana Sect did not have many choices.

“Where is Yang Yuan Hao now?” Zuo Mo asked.

The steward had a strained expression. “This one does not know. We do not dare to search for information like this.”

Zuo Mo smiled. The steward was right. He had assumed too much. He changed the topic. “How much longer until we can reach Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect’s territories?”

The steward said respectfully, “If we use transportation formations, it will be about twenty or more days.”

Zuo Mo couldn’t help but gape. More than twenty days even with transportation formations, that was really far. Zuo Mo decided that before they got to Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect, they would not make any trouble.

But after flying for two days, Zuo Mo and the others detected people keeping watch over them.

The observers were well concealed, and they had switched people in the process. If it wasn’t that the people present were all experts, it most likely would be difficult to detect it.

Zuo Mo did not attack. He pointed at the secret observers and asked the steward, “Do you know where they are from?”

The steward made a careful examination. His expression changed slightly and he said in a low voice, “They are from Thunder Sound Sect!”

“Thunder Sound Sect!” Zuo Mo was slightly surprised. Had they exposed themselves somewhere? Otherwise, Thunder Sound Sect would not have found them no matter how strong they were. Zuo Mo was very confident in his disguises.

“Definitely! Daren, notice the thunder scripts at their wrists, that is a trait unique to Thunder Sound Sects. Only those that cultivate the Thunder Sound Shen Methodology will have this kind of thunder script.” The steward introduced in a low voice, and then asked, “Daren, what do you want to do?”

Zuo Mo thought and then said, “Pretend not to have found them, we will continue to do what we do.”

“Yes!” The steward responded. Then a hint of worry rose in his eyes. He had travelled this path countless times and it was the first time he encountered a situation like this.

The observers changed shifts several times. Zuo Mo and the others pretended to be ignorant, and travelled as usual.

Only five days later, when Zuo Mo and the others were about to leave the territories of Thunder Sound Temple were they stopped. They were not the only ones. Many ships had been stopped at the border.

“Disciples of Thunder Sound Temple are here on orders to do an inspection. Many thanks for your cooperation.”

The voice of a Thunder Sound disciples spread.

Dozens of Thunder Sound disciples danced in the air. They wore shen equipment and seemed as though they were facing a great enemy. Some of the disciples had staffs that flashed with light and could attack at any moment.

“Big Brother, what has happened here, this has never occurred before!” The steward was smart and immediately went over to inquire.

“Who knows! It started a few days ago, I heard that thing was lost. That person’s really daring to dare to steal from Thunder Sound Temple.” The one that spoke was a middle-aged person who had a weathered face.

“Yeah, but we are the ones that lose out, this delays us,” another person said.

The middle-aged person shook his head and said, “Just cooperate and it will be fine. The disciples of Thunder Sound Sect are slightly domineering but they are disciplined. They won’t take anything or delay us unnecessarily. If this is on Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect’s territory, don’t think about getting out unless you bleed a bit.”

“Oh, the disciples of Thunder Sound Temple are this

disciplined?” Zuo Mo inserted.

“The bigger sects like Thunder Sound Sect, Lotus Sutra Temple, they are all disciplined. Those little sects are not,” the middle-aged person explained.

At this time, the Thunder Sound Temple disciple that stared at Zuo Mo flew towards another disciple in the air and whispered.

That disciple immediately turned to look at Zuo Mo’s group. He beckoned to a few others that landed around Zuo Mo, and surrounded his group.

The surrounding people immediately ran away in fear.

Zuo Mo hadn’t thought that the other was truly coming for him. Their luck was really bad to encounter such a thing.

“This one is Thunder Sound Temple disciple Liao Yu, greetings.” The leading Thunder Sound Temple disciple bowed with a solemn expression. “Our sect is conducting a routine inspection. Please cooperate and forgive us for our disturbance.”

The surroundings immediately became quiet. The eyes of everyone in the group turned towards Zuo Mo.

Chapter 765 – Lil' Black 's Achievement

“Let them inspect.” Zuo Mo said baldly.

For one, he was curious about the goal of these Thunder Sound Temple disciples. They had been targeted from the start, and it did not appear to be a coincidence. Secondly, Zuo Mo also wanted to see if their disguise could pass the test. If they could not even work on some Thunder Sound Temple disciples, it would be embarrassing if they went to Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect and were discovered.

Little Mo Ge wanted face. Since he decided to go the devious way, they naturally could not show any slip-ups.

Tian Huan had heavily infiltrated Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect and there definitely were experts that Tian Huan had sent hiding among them. Zuo Mo had made a decision to declaw Heart Leaf Dhyana Set. These Tian Huan xiuzhe in hiding were on Zuo Mo's black list.

It had to be said that the disguises of Zuo Mo's group were very good.

They were dressed plainly without any decoration. Other than Zuo Mo who was dressed slightly better due to acting as the boss of the merchant group, the other people were attired normally. Their shen equipment and other things were stored in their rings, and their rings were also disguised to appear like normal rings.

The ling steeds that they rode were also appropriate to their identity, all of them ling horned horses. They were cheap, had high endurance, and were easy to feed. Any inn could supply the appropriate ling grasses to feed them. For merchant groups who cared about overhead costs, they liked the ling horned horses.

Several Thunder Sound Temple disciples immediately encircled them, and there were some other disciples that were warily staring at them.

Zuo Mo and the others were experienced fighters and unaffected by these Thunder Sound Temple disciples.

The Thunder Sound Temple disciple who had gone in to inspect quickly came out and shook his head.

The disciple leader hadn't expected that they wouldn't find anything at all. He hesitated and then said as though nothing has happened, "Great apologies for the disturbance, you may go."

Just as the steward was about to say thanks and leave, Zuo Mo suddenly spoke, "Are you looking for something?"

The leading disciple stilled. He clearly had not been prepared for Zuo Mo's question. He probably had not thought that someone would ask in a situation like this. However, the other's expression was normal and there was nothing fishy.

He hesitated before nodding and saying, "Yes! A treasure of our

sect was stolen, and we are looking for it.” Thinking about how the mission was incomplete, his mood immediately became terrible. He waved his hand impatiently. “You may go!”

The other merchant groups immediately started as though they had been pardoned.

Seeing the merchant groups hurriedly leaving, the leading disciple had a thoughtful expression. He quickly realized what had been wrong. The other had been too calm, and didn’t show any reverence because of his identity.

“That group is suspicious.” A tall disciple came over and said in a low voice, “Lao Jiu said that he felt unusual vibrations coming from them.”

“Unusual vibrations?” The leading disciple frowned.

“Yes, it was short, but Lao Jiu said that it definitely isn’t an illusion.”

“Unusual vibrations does not mean they are hiding the thing.” The leading disciple shook his head.

“But it is very likely. You know that Lao Jiu’s sense is unusual.”

“Then what do you think we should do?” The leading disciple was persuaded.

“Looking at their direction, it seems that they are heading towards Lotus Sutra Temple. Let’s first close the transportation formation towards Lotus Sutra Temple,” the tall disciple said coldly, “then they will only have one path.”

The leading disciple’s expression changed slightly. “Black Sea Flying Route!”

Zuo Mo was extremely bored. Everyone around him was a cultivation maniac. Other than the stewards that could chat with him, the other people either cultivated, or cultivated.

Wei Sheng’s eyes were closed and he was in meditation, Zong Ru was in meditation, Luo Li was in meditation, even the ones he picked out were in meditation. A Gui’s eyes were not closed, but Zuo Mo knew that she did not need to meditate. She could cultivate like this.

The boring long journey was just like normal.

The only one that did not cultivate was Ceng Lian’er but this horrid person made tea, and idly enjoyed the scenery. She didn’t show any intentions of sharing a cup with Zuo Mo.

Who really was the boss!

Zuo Mo was furious but he had to admit that some people's presences could not be copied. Zuo Mo tried Ceng Lian'er's idle and serene style but it was not right when he did it.

The strength of the stewards could not compare to Zuo Mo. They were tired by the long travel and didn't have much energy to speak.

The Zuo Mo, bored, could only let the Little Ones out and started to play with them. Silly Bird naturally ignored him. She was usually proud, and now that her strength had grown immensely, she became even prouder. That imperious gaze was still so domineering.

Tenth Grade was a cultivation fanatic, Sunshine was slightly bashful, Lil' Pagoda, Lil' Fire, and Lil' Black were the best at flattering him. They flew in circles around Zuo Mo and fawned over him. Zuo Mo was very comforted.

Zuo Mo's hand felt a point of pain. He bent down and saw that it was Lil' Black on his hand using its short legs to pull Zuo Mo, its antennae furiously waving.

Seeing Lil' black like this, Zuo Mo's eyes suddenly lit up, the bored expression on his face sweeping away.

Lil' Black had been a good treasure-hunter in the past, and after spending some time on Cheng Shidi's hands, it should have improved. Thinking about the valuable materials and jingshi that Cheng Shidi had exploited out of him, Zuo Mo felt his heart ache.

“Lil’ Black. Good Lil’ Black, you have to make me proud. If you can find some great treasure trove for your old man, your old man will give you some meat to eat! What? You don’t want meat? That’s alright, your old man will eat meat, you can drink soup!”

Did the Heavens see the ge was in poverty now, and wanted to make it up to ge?

Zuo Mo put down Lil’ Black from his hand with anticipation.

Lil’ Black climbed off Zuo Mo’s hand and flew towards the rear of the convoy. Zuo Mo’s mind became alert and he followed closely.

Lil’ Black landed on the last transport boat. Zuo Mo stilled and then had a suspicious expression. This transportation boat carried wares that were used as part of their identities. They were items from Mo Cloud Sea that were very welcome. If they were sold to Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect and the surroundings, they could make a significant profit. The journey was relatively hard but there were many people that this alone would arouse suspicion.

This ship had come with them from Mo Cloud Sea, there shouldn’t be a problem!

Zuo Mo’s pupil suddenly contracted.

Had someone sneaked onto the ship?

The guards on the ship saw Zuo Mo arrive and were startled awake. When they saw Zuo Mo's hand move to signal to be on their guard, their expressions changed. The other must be powerful to have managed to sneak onto the ship under such a heavy guard.

Noticing Zuo Mo's unusual actions, all of the merchant group were alerted.

They were all experienced and worked well together. They didn't make a sound at all. They soundlessly flowed and spread into a net that had no weakness.

Lil' Black stopped outside the storage deck, its antennae waving furiously. But in the next moment, its body suddenly streaked back rapidly, and hid behind Silly Bird's back.

When he got to hear, Zuo Mo finally discovered an almost imperceptible presence.

He was shocked, his body trembling. This presence was extremely weak. Even though he was so close, if it wasn't for Lil' Black's warning, he may have missed it.

Someone had really sneaked onto the ship!

Zuo Mo felt a chill but he was also angry. They had just entered the Nine Great Dhyana Sects and such a great oversight had been made. Zuo Mo felt he was embarrassed, especially when there were

so many experts around.

“The friend inside, do not hide! Come out!” Zuo Mo’s tone was icy, the shen technique on his hand ready to be cast.

The entire net gave off a suffocating presence.

There wasn’t any movement inside. That almost intangible presence became even weaker as though it almost disappeared. Zuo Mo was shocked. The other seemed to disappear into thin air.

But he knew that the other had not truly disappeared but had just hid away all of their presence to become one with the surroundings. This caused the illusion that the other had disappeared.

An expert!

Zuo Mo quickly made his decision, his tone even icier. “If Sir does not come out by the count of three, then be crushed with this ship!”

“Three”

Just as Zuo Mo shouted this, a grey shadow suddenly charged in front of him.

Zuo Mo was astounded but he reacted quickly. The shen

technique that he had prepared accurately hit the grey shadow. Zuo Mo did not keep anything back with this attack and the grey shadow crumpled!

At the same time, he heard Wei Sheng Shixiong shout, “Go back!”

A dazzling red sword light broke through the air.

A faint, almost intangible presence, twisted strangely in the air, and suddenly appeared in another corner.

“Return!” Ceng Lian’Er’s expression turned dark. Her afternoon tea had been interrupted and she was not in a good mood. Dozens of moon crescents appeared around her, the sharp edges criss-crossing as though she wanted to dismember the shadow.

The almost intangible shadow took a turn again.

He charged directly towards A Gui.

Everyone else had expressions as they did not bear to look.

A Gui’s figure flashed as though she disappeared in the air. The shadow felt the surrounding net open and was overjoyed. They gathered all the strength in their body in an attempt to charge through the opening.

Yet before he could act, he felt a grip around his neck. He lost control of his body, and the world around him spun.

Bam!

Holding his neck, A Gui swung her arm as though she was swinging a great hammer to hit the ship.

The strong force caused the boards on the ship that were as hard as rock and covered in seal scripts to crack. The fragments shot into the surroundings.

The shadow felt a great pain, and then fell unconscious.

Before he lost consciousness, he saw blurry faces. The expressions on the faces of these people were really strange... ..

It seems to be sympathy, or pity, or seemed to say: just as expected

Chapter 766 – [Bird] Mission

[Snapped Red Silk] had been uprooted!

This stunning news spread in the yao underground world like a plague.

The underground world was not as large as people imagined. While the influence of the underground had silently grown in recent years, every leader with a clear head knew that this golden age of prosperity was a temporary by-product of the inner conflict in the council of elders.

But the collapse of [Snapped Red Silk] still caused an earthquake in the underground world.

In truth, [Snapped Red Silk] did not have large territories, but their skilled management made the faction a firmly established one. Their feelers reached into every corner of their territory.

Unless it was a matter of life and death, there were not many factions that would touch them.

They were strong for their size, and one would have to pay a significant price to defeat them. Also, [Snapped Red Silk]'s base was like an impenetrable barrel of metal. Even if one won, it was a complex and troublesome matter to digest a territory.

[Snapped Red Silk] was strong because they were wealthy. The

reason that they were wealthy was because they had a monopoly over the local low level materials business.

The profit in low material business was not high. But because the majority of powerful factions were not willing to waste manpower on controlling this business it was left to the underground factions. [Snapped Red Silk] was like all other underground powers. They usually were greatly connected to the lowest rungs of society. They had abundant manpower and no competition from large factions. [Snapped Red Silk] had quickly taken over almost seven tenths of the low level materials business in their territory.

Any business if it was a monopoly would gain great profits even if the profit margin was slim. Low level materials were not eye-catching but they were traded in great volume.

The [Snapped Red Silk] that had a monopoly over the market started to manipulate the market to obtain even more profit.

They were skilled and the prices they gave the large factions were far lower than market price. With this method, they hadn't affected the benefits of the major factions, and even built a terrifying web of connections.

Yet a faction like this had been exterminated.

The faction that had destroyed it was called [Black Fire]

[Black Fire] was a relatively unknown name in the underground

world but this unknown little faction had defeated [Snapped Red Silk] that everyone had been unable to deal with. It really was fantastical.

The tentacles of the underground factions were like an invisible spider-web. Any gust of wind or movement would be felt. Soon, all kinds of intelligence about [Black Fire] ended up on the desks of leaders everywhere.

Youqin Lie's recent days were extremely comfortable, and there was a joyful expression on his dark face that could not be disguised.

He had a few more powerful fighters under his command. The struggles of [Snapped Red Silk] were like that of a wild beast at the end of its life. After their last struggle had been blocked, they completely fell apart.

Compared to the difficulty of the battles before, the battles after the added personnel were so easy it was like sightseeing.

However, eliminating the remaining of [Snapped Red Silk]'s power was slightly troublesome. While Youqin Lie was young, he was skilled and cunning. The secret pieces that he had set up before were now coming into use.

“Many thanks everyone.” Youqin Lie expressionlessly stated his thanks. Next to him, Tao Wei and the others looked with

complicated expressions as Nan Yue and the others.

The underground world did not lack for experts like Wu Ying who were strong. But the people in front of them were so strong they felt fear and awe. Experts of this level could only be supported by those large factions.

Boss' support was really unfathomable!

Tao Wei and the others could see that while Nan Yue's group was strong, they were definitely not people that worked in the shadows. They did not have any presence of darkness, and their personalities were honest and straightforward like their way of fighting.

"No problem." Wariness flashed across Nan Yue's eyes. She had an instinctive wariness of these people of the shadows. If she did not see it with her own eyes, she would not believe that Daren would have this kind of faction that worked in the shadows.

She asked directly, "What do we need to do next? If possible, we hope to finish as soon as possible."

The gazes of everyone behind her gathered on Youqin Lie. They were extremely wary of this young but extremely vicious and cunning youth. They had watched as Youqin Lie expressionlessly executed more than thirty people. This guy was a demon. They only hoped now to finish their mission as soon as possible and then leave this place.

They liked sunlight and not darkness.

Youqin Lie jerked the corners of his lips. It could have been in mirth or disdain.

But he turned and nodded at Tao Wei. Tao Wei understood and took out a jade scroll to hand to Nan Yue. Nan Yue took the jade scroll with some puzzlement and then started to read

“This person is one of Daren’s targets.”

Youqin Lie’s voice carried a darkness that would make people feel cold.

Nan Yue finished reading and handed the jade scroll to others. She raised her head, “I cannot see what is special about this person.:

Tao Wei smiled slightly. Her lips moved and an enchanting voice spread. “Cang Ling Xue, female, twenty six, a member of the Grey Family.”

“Grey Family?” Cang Ze couldn’t help but say. He was curious at encountering someone with the same surname as him.

Tao Wei did not know why Cang Ze was shocked. She continued to give a detailed explanation, “The Cang Family of Nu Flat Jie. It is a local faction. Her parents passed away when she was eleven and she became the family head, the youngest family head in the

history of the Grey Family.”

Nan Yue immediately had a feeling of empathy. This was a situation similar to the one she experienced in the past. She knew just how difficult it was for a child of eleven to become the family head.

“Nu Flat Jie’s other factions all assumed that the Grey Family’s decline was certain, and this included factions that were enemies of the Grey Family. Therefore, three local factions allied together and attacked the Grey Family. Yet no one expected was that the Grey Family defeated the three families under the leadership of Cang Ling Xue. This battle made the Grey Family and Cang Ling Xue famous in the Nu Flat Jie.”

Everyone listened, enchanted. Many people had astonished expressions. This would have been so difficult for an eleven year old girl.

“After that, the Grey Family quickly grew in power under the leadership of Cang Ling Xue. Three years later, the Grey Family became one of the five biggest factions in Nu Flat Jie. Under her initiative, the five strongest families of Nu Flat formed the Nu Flat Merchant Association. The chair was Cang Ling Xue. That year, she was fifteen.”

Everyone gaped as they heard this.

“The Nu Flat Merchant Association developed quickly and in the following years, their business expanded to more than thirty of the

surrounding jie. Oh, I forgot to tell everyone, Cang Ling Xue is seventeen this year.”

“So there are really geniuses in the world!” Nan Yue couldn’t help but sigh in astonishment.

The orange haired yao crowded over and said shamelessly, “Is Sister Nan talking about me?”

A Wen coldly said, “Idiot!”

Nan Yue’s eyebrow twitched. These two were starting again! She brought out her killing move. “Shut up! Don’t forget what Boss said before you left.”

The orange haired yao shrunk his head back, and said, “Good brothers are loyal, I am peerlessly loyal!”

A Wen was silent.

A look flashed through Tao Wei’s eyes. She looked at Boss. Boss’ eyes were closed.

“Please continue,” Nan Yue said.

“Cang Ling Xue is skilled in management. Under her reins, the Cang Family is not just organized, it has quickly grown. Her talent and skill also aroused the attention of many factions. The Nu Flat

Merchant Association has some power, but compared to the larger factions, it isn't worth a mention. I heard that even the Council of Elders is interested in her."

Tao Wei's eyes moved. "Do you know what is the best way to recruit a young female?"

Nan Yue said coolly, "Force a marriage!"

Tao Wei laughed lightly. "Miss Nan Yue is really smart. There are many ways of dealing with Cang Ling Xue. Cang Ling Xue does not have much to bargain with. The most effective method is a marriage proposal. Cang Ling Xue is beautiful, she is rich, and skilled in management. It will be greatly profitable if one could marry this kind of woman! Up until now, Cang Ling Xue has received over ten marriage proposals. None of these factions are ones that she, or the Nu Flat Merchant Association can afford to offend."

"These people should be killed!" A Wen who hated being forced to do anything said in fury.

The orange haired yao said righteously, "Only a genius can save a beautiful maiden"

Nan Yue ignored the two of them. "What does she have to do with us."

Youqin Lie who had been resting with his eyes closed suddenly

opened his eyes. “This is one of the targets from the higher ups. Do not ask me the reason. You only need to know that she is your target and I will help you complete the mission.”

“What do we have to do?” Ming Jue Zi asked. Of the group, he had the most ideas.

“I lean towards kidnapping her.” Youqin Lie shrugged and seemed cunning like a fox. “However, this is your mission. You will decide how to carry out your mission. The higher-ups want to recruit a talent that is skilled at internal management. Of course, if you accidentally damage her, we have other targets.”

Such a cold and emotionless person. Nan Yue’s dislike increased. However, Ming Jue Zi answered before she did, “You mean that after completing this, we have other targets to reach?”

“Yes.” Youqin Lie said coolly, “The preliminary list to investigate was one hundred and three people. After investigation and selection based on the higher up’s criteria, there are sixteen in left.”

“Sixteen people!”

Nan Yue and the others gaped. This number surprised their imagination.

“These sixteen are all talented, each of them is not from strong faction and are easy to get to.” Youqin Lie looked at the group and

jerked the corners of his mouth. “You should thank me, I helped you finish a ;large part of the work. There are eight that are already taken care of through terror, kidnapping and bribery, and another one we just got from [Snapped Red Silk].”

“You mean we have seven left?” Ming Jue Zi immediately caught the point.

“Yes,” Youqin Lie said expressionlessly, “I suggest you first go after Cang Ling Xue. In the ranking from the higher-ups, she has the highest score. While the final result will only be known after they fight it out, I favor her. Also, the level of this mission is [Bird]. I believe that you know what this means.”

Nan Yue and the others were shocked.

Chapter 767 – Bronze Hoop Remnant

[Bird] was the highest level of mission for Mo Cloud Sea.

Zuo Mo had set up Mo Cloud Sea's mission structure using the Lil' Ones rankings. From highest to lowest, it was [Bird], [Pagoda], [Butterfly], [Fire] and [Worm]. [Bird] level missions were the highest priority and most important missions of Mo Cloud Sea. It meant that this mission was a crucial mission that would determine life and death for Mo Cloud Sea.

[Bird] level missions were not easily announced but once they were, every person of Mo Cloud Sea had a duty and responsibility to serve for the [Bird] level mission. For any [Bird] level mission, if it was necessary, all the power of Mo Cloud Sea could be mobilized to complete it and they were obligated to do so.

There were not many that knew of this compulsory rule. Normal citizens would almost never encounter missions above [Fire] level. But Nan Yue and the others had followed Zuo Mo for many years and knew about the inner workings. So when Youqin Lie stated the mission ranking, they could not keep their composure.

“What do we need to do?” Nan Yue asked gravely. Her expression was stern and focused. Everyone else, even the orange haired yao, put away their cheer and became focused.

The temperature of the conference room suddenly dipped, the atmosphere becoming heavy and solemn.

Tao Wei and the others felt slightly uneasy. They felt surprised at this suddenly transformation, but more of what they felt was shock. They were experienced, and they could see the great importance that Nan Yue and the others placed on this mission. It came from their hearts. The level of the mission changed their attitude. A scene like this would only appear if the other had strict organization and they strongly identified with the organization.

This was a strict, regulated, and united organization.

They could not see the organization behind Boss but this was the tip of the iceberg and made them feel great awe and terror.

Youqin Lie seemed to not feel the suddenly murderous atmosphere. He was still expressionless. "This is a problem you will need to consider. From my position, using tactics like kidnapping and such is the most convenient. But considering that they will become your co-workers in the future, I suggest using gentler tactics."

"For example?" Nan Yue found that she could not treat this lord of the darkness using a normal view. The other was not as strong as them, but in terms of viciousness, and cunning, all of them added up were not a match for him.

"No matter how strong a seventeen year old female is, she is still seventeen." Youqin Lie glanced at Nan Yue. "There is a common saying. You give her what she needs."

Ming Jue Zi had a thoughtful expression.

Nan Yue was even more direct. “What does she need?”

While she had never seen Youqin Lie, and the aura of darkness on the other made her uncomfortable. But since the higher-ups had given the [Bird] level mission to him, it showed that this youth of the underground was trustworthy. Youqin Lie had clearly been investigating and working on this for a long time, and he definitely knew more than they did as well as being more experienced. In this kind of situation, it was more reliable to listen to the suggestions of a professional.

A look flashed across Youqin Lie’s expressionless face but then it disappeared. He turned to Chai Shan Qing, “Speak.”

Chai Shan Qing was not surprised. He elegantly nodded at each person. His voice was clear as though it contained a power that would make people unconsciously trust him. “First, we will analyze Cang Ling Xue’s personality. She was able to save the Grey Family from a dangerous situation, and created the Nu Flat Business Association. Other than her outstanding abilities, she has unique personality traits. She is determined to the point of stubbornness, decisive, and filled with confidence and a strong sense of responsibility.”

Everyone felt this was reasonable and nodded.

Chai Shan Qing smiled elegantly. At this time, he was like a wise and educated teacher without any aura of darkness.

“She is extremely confident. This kind of confidence has helped her overcome many obstacles. Due to this, even though she seems surrounded on all sides, her stubbornness and confidence keep her believing that she can find a way out. This will make her try all kinds of methods to resolve the danger present. Even though all the factions are pressuring her, she will not surrender immediately. She will struggle for a time.”

“But let us first analyze her situation. We will find that the probability that she can break free of the situation is low. The enemies can obtain both the person and wealth, who would let her go? Those greedy people would not do so. According to our investigation, the ones behind those acting now are mighty. So mighty that even Ming Yue Ye is wary.”

“Ming Yue Ye is Cang Ling Xue’s best person to side with, but Ming Yue Ye is busy consolidating her power and obtaining the support of other elders. She would only interfere with the plans of other elders in one situation, when the benefits surpasses her losses. But it is clear that the current seventeen year old Cang Ling Xue and the Nu Flat Merchant Association do not possess such high value.”

Nan Yue and the others unconsciously stopped breathing. They listened, entranced. In a few words, the complex situation became clear.

“Consequently, in my predictions, the possibility that Cang Ling Xue can break free is very low. What determines this is her other trait, her strong sense of responsibility. It is not good to act against Cang Ling Xue openly, but there are many ways to deal with the

Grey Family and the Nu Flat Merchant Association. For the future of the Grey Family, I think the probability that Cang Ling Xue will make a compromise is high. Of course, I have to admit that Cang Ling Xue may be able to get out due to her great talents. Therefore, we need to work in the shadows to stop any chance that she can get out.”

“Why?” Nan Yue frowned. She innately did not like these machinations in the shadows.

Chai Shan Qing smiled as though he was not discussing a conspiracy but a theoretical problem. “No matter how hardy, how determined she is, do not forget her age. A hopeless situation, the feeling of defeat and hopelessness created by failure of her struggles, that is enough to take her to her most fragile state. She will struggle in a darkness where she cannot see any hope. At this time, we only need to give her one thread of hope and we can recruit her. This is our only chance.”

Nan Yue and the others shuddered, their bodies cold.

Cang Ze couldn't help saying, “Why don't we find her now? If we offer her enough, we may be able to persuade her.”

Chai Shan Qing laughed lightly, “We will never be able to offer as much as the others. Once we appear, Cang Lin Xue will not give up on the chance to use us to strengthen her bargaining position. She will then sell us off to the highest bidder and together they will become enemy. Then they will use all kinds of schemes to push us out of the game. We can only hide in the darkness, but they can work in the light. This means that what we can give cannot be

more than what they can. Do not ever underestimate the cunning and greed of these families. They are blood-suckers. What they are most skilled in is using their background and power to push others out of business.”

He then smiled coldly and said, “Cang Ling Xue is still waiting for a better offer yet she does not understand these people well enough. They will not give her a chance. They are a like a pack of wolves, cunning and cooperative. They can compromise among themselves, but they cannot accept prey bargaining with them. This is an advantage that their power gives them. They have used this advantage for thousands of years. They are familiar with everything that can be used, and are used to using it to get the most benefits.”

Everyone was silent.

Youqin Lie’s cool voice interrupted their thoughts. “He is an expert in this field. If you are willing to listen to his opinion, he will become your helper.”

A long time later, Nan Yue spoke, “Many thanks, Mister Chai!”

Chai Shan Qing elegantly bowed, “It is my honor to work for you.”

————

Zuo Mo examined this guy who had been stripped until he only

had one piece of cloth left and was locked up by numerous jinzhi. The people around him looked predatorily at this tender-looking person with unfriendliness. Someone had managed to get onto the ship without being detected, and this happened in front of Daren. All of them felt ashamed and were not in good moods.

The captive was short and the disguise on his face had been cleaned off to show an ordinary face. But there were many faint scripts carved on his body that seemed like the mo matrices that Mo Cloud Sea carved.

It was the first time Zuo Mo had seen similar things in other places. After inspecting them, Zuo Mo found that what was inscribed on the person were not mo matrices but a kind of unique seal script.

This kind of seal script already had some of the traits of shen glyphs. It was these seal scripts that were close shen glyphs which allowed his presence to be hidden to such an astounding degree that none of the numerous experts present detected him. The effects of these seal scripts broadened Zuo Mo's view.

After making a copy of all the seal scripts on this guy's body, Zuo Mo's attention moved onto another item.

A half section of a bronze hoop.

Zuo Mo knew with a glance that this bronze hoop was the remnant of an ancient shen device. The simple and almost crude patterns on the bronze hoop were the signature of that era. Also,

there was a very faint yet unique shen power vibration from the bronze hoop.

This was probably what Thunder Sound Temple had been searching for. Zuo Mo played with it before handing it off to the others.

This thing probably wasn't simple as it appeared, being the remnant of a shen device and to cause Thunder Sound Temple to make such a great fuss over it. He motioned to the guard next to him. The guard kicked the unconscious captive.

The captive slowly woke up. When he opened his eyes, he looked dazedly at the unfamiliar faces. When his gaze encountered A Gui, he shook and immediately woke up. Some terrifying memories flashed through his mind, and his body unconsciously shook.

At this time, he heard someone speak.

“Speak, who are you?”

Chapter 768 – A Fatal Temptation

The captive's mind was stunned but he quickly realized his situation. The people around him had unfriendly expressions and the murderous presences they gave off caused his heart to instinctively tremble. Relating them to the terrifying experts he had fought against before his unconsciousness, he knew that he had been caught this time.

“I am Lao De Guang.”

Zuo Mo and the others exchanged a look. No one heard of this name before.

“Don't use this kind of name to fool people. How can someone with your skills be unknown?” Zuo Mo looked sardonically at Lao De Guang.

Lao De Guang knew that there was no chance today, and briskly confessed, “Other people call me the Shadowless Ghost Hand.”

“Shadowless Ghost Hand!” The eyes of the steward next to Zuo Mo widened, his expression changing as he shouted. He saw Zuo Mo turn around and hurriedly explained, “The Shadowless Ghost Hand is a famous thief around the Nine Great Dhyana Sect territories. They say that he has never failed. The Nine Great Dhyana Sects has a great bounty but no one was able to catch him. We captured a big fish this time!”

Lao De Guang listened to the narration of the steward and a

proud expression rose.

Zuo Mo saw the expression on his face and smiled. “Oh? I didn’t see it, you are a famous character!”

Lao De Guang’s expression stilled. Thinking about his captive situation, the pride on his face immediately disappeared.

“What is this?” Zuo Mo picked up the bronze hoop remnant that had been returned to him and waved it. “Do not try to fool us. The Thunder Sound Temple seems to be searching for this. If we give this thing and you to them, other than the bounty, we might get even more benefits from Thunder Sound Temple.”

Lao De Guang’s expression tensed. He thought about how his fate would be worse than death if he was handed to Thunder Sound Temple. The other’s unfriendly gaze was vicious and experienced. He quickly stopped his other plans, and obediently answered, “Yes, Thunder Sound Temple is searching for this. This is a token for an ancient ruin.”

“A token for an ancient ruin?” Zuo Mo narrowed his eyes. Everyone familiar with him knew that this expression was when he was interested.

Since he had confessed, Lao De Guang decided to do it to the end. “Yes! An ancient ruin was found in the Nine Great Dhyana Sects but the ruin is shrouded in a strange power field. It is impossible to enter without the token. There are thirteen tokens in total, all of them remnants of shen devices. Not long after the ruins were

discovered, divination masters identified the time that the ruin will open, it is in one month.”

“Thirteen tokens? How come there are so many tokens?” Zuo Mo smiled ambiguously at Lao De Guang.

For some unknown reason, Zuo Mo’s smile caused Lao De Guang’s bones to shiver. He forced himself to remain calm. “I do not know. These shen device remnants were found around the ruin, thirteen total. The Nine Great Dhyana Sects each have one, and the remaining four are in the hands of unknown people.”

“A token for an ancient ruin is enough to make the Thunder Sound Temple so desperate? I don’t believe it.” Zuo Mo shook his head.

Lao De Guang immediately panicked. “Some of the information on the ancient ruin has been uncovered. It has other things but there is a treasure that no one is able to refuse. That is why the Thunder Sound Temple is so desperate.”

“What treasure?” Zuo Mo smiled enchantingly.

Treasure ... oh, this word make one so excited!”

Lao De Guang had a solemn expression. “A completely preserved ancient shen device nucleus!”

Zuo Mo’s eyes suddenly lit up, the smile on his face completely

disappearing. He asked in a deep voice, “What did you say?”

Lao De Guang’s face turned ashen pale. He finally knew why this person made him feel an indescribable danger. This person’s power was greater than he had imagined. He was like a deep and unfathomable lake!

The strong pressure and feeling of suffocation rushed at him like a ferocious lion that touched his face. He could even see the threads of blood lingering on the fangs and claws.

“It is a completely preserved ancient shen device nucleus.” Lao De Guang’s voice trembled. “While I don’t know how it was preserved, this is certain.”

He instinctively swallowed and forced out, “Each token can only take five people inside. Other than the Nine Great Dhyana Sects who each have a token, four of the tokens have disappeared. They most likely are in the hands of the Nine Great Dhyana Sect. One more token means they can take in five more people. The hopes of getting the treasure is greater.”

“Why can only five people be taken in?’ Zuo Mo asked in a cold voice.

“I don’t know. Supposedly, it is an ancient jinzhi. Everyone is saying this.” Lao De Guang shook his head. He was afraid of angering Zuo Mo and hurriedly said, “But this is likely reliable. Otherwise, those large sects would not be so desperately searching for extra tokens. Thunder Sound Temple took this token from

someone else, it has passed through the hands of seven owners, they are all dead”

He suddenly realized what he was saying, his face turning a few shades whiter. He hurriedly elaborated, “I’m not talking about you”

Zuo Mo did not care. From the words that Lao De Guang said, he knew that the other was not speaking lies. Originally, he did not intend to interfere in this matter. Others might be curious in ancient ruins but Zuo Mo had experienced many already.

However, a completely preserved ancient shen device nucleus caused his little heart to jump.

Shen device raiment, the top and best of the world right now!

[City Destroyer] and [Arsonist] had almost bankrupted Mo Cloud Sea, especially when those top ranked materials were all used up. These materials could not be bought with jingshi. Even if Mo Cloud Sea was rich right now, they did not have other avenues to get so many top materials.

Also, most of the top materials were used to forge shen device nuclei. The shen device nuclei made using the Weapon Layering Craftsmanship could be called shen device nuclei but they were still a impassable chasm between those and the true shen device nuclei.

Due to this, no matter how many creative and novel ideas Zuo

Mo and the Golden Crow Camp had, they could not forge new shen device raiments. Zuo Mo, the leader of Mo Cloud Sea, didn't even have a shen device raiment. Little Mo Ge was displeased by this.

Searching for top materials almost became a long-term mission of Mo Cloud Sea. The rewards were high, but the progress at present was still far from the goal.

Little Mo Ge's shen device raiment naturally was also far away.

Hearing that there was a complete shen device raiment in the ruin, Zuo Mo's mind immediately became lively. This shen device raiment was a fatal temptation for Zuo Mo.

Even more advantageous was that one token could only take along five people. This meant that those that were able to enter the ruin must be the high level personnel of every faction.

In terms of high level power, Little Mo Ge was full of confidence when he looked at the people around him!

Zuo Mo turned to look at the other people. Everyone had excited expressions. It was clear that everyone knew the value of the shen device nucleus. Just this shen device nucleus would mean that they had not made a wasted trip.

"Where is the ruin?" Zuo Mo asked.

"Territory controlled by the Lotus Sutra Temple, it is called Calm

Brightness Jie,” Lao De Guang said obediently.

Zuo Mo turned around. The steward understood and hurriedly said, “The Lotus Sutra Temple does have a Calm brightness Jie. If we go there, we need to hurry. If Thunder Sound Temple closes the transportation information, it will be troublesome.”

“Close the transportation formation?” Zuo Mo frowned.

The steward explained, “If we go to Lotus Sutra Temple now, we have to pass through a transportation formation. If that transportation formation is closed, we can get there through other paths but it will take far longer than a month, unless”

Zuo Mo directly asked, “Unless what?”

“Unless we go the Black Sea Flight Route!” When he said this, the steward had a terrified expression.

Zuo Mo stilled. He noticed out of the corner of his eyes that Lao De Guang also had a similar expression of terror.

“Is there something dangerous about that place?” Zuo Mo asked curiously.

The steward unconsciously showed his terror on his face as though he thought of some scary memory. He said in almost a dream-like fashion, “About a decade ago, I went through the Black Sea Flight Route. At that time, Thunder Sound Temple was in

conflict with other sects and closed the transportation formation. Our ship had the Hundred Leaf Heart Cloud that we needed to deliver within a month. No matter what, it only blooms for a month. On the thirty first day, it will wither and have no value at all. In order to buy this Hundred Leaf Heart Cloud, the group had spent almost half of our assets. Our journey had to succeed. Seeing the transportation formation closed, we could only choose the Black Sea Flight Route.”

“And then?” Ceng Lian’Er asked curiously.

The steward smiled tragically, “At the start, the fleet had more than two hundred people. There were only nineteen alive at the end.”

Everyone was astounded. No one had expected that less than a tenth had survived.

“We knew that the Black Sea Flight Route is too dangerous but that business was a matter of life and death for the group. Boss spent a great amount to invite a fanxu experts to guard us.”

The steward’s flat narration caused everyone’s heart to beat rapidly.

“Were even fanxu experts unable to protect you?” Ceng Lian’Er could not resist speaking again. Fanxu was akin to the marshal level of the mo. With a marshal’s protection, the fatality rate was still so astounding, the dangers could be imagined.

“That fanxu expert did not come out alive,” the steward gritted his teeth. His face twisted. The terrifying memories came at him again. His face was ashen pale and his body trembled.

Now, no one was able to maintain their calm, their expressions changing.

A place that could kill fanxu experts was also a great threat to them as well.

Zuo Mo's eyes lit up. “Speed up! Reach the transportation formation at top speed!”

No one dared to slack off and sped up. The entire group accelerated.

After flying for multiple days, when they reached the transportation formation, the formation was being guarded by battalions. The formation was also dark. It was clearly closed.

Thunder Sound Temple had predicted that they would go on this path and had prepared.

Everyone's face became ugly!

Damn it!

Chapter 769 – Test

Everyone's eyes gathered on Zuo Mo.

“How about we move a battalion and destroy them?” Eldest Shixiong's tone suddenly became domineering.

Lao De Guang shuddered. It really was intimidating to hear these words! That was Thunder Sound Temple, the first of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects!

Where were these people from?

Lao De Guang felt more and more anxious.

Zuo Mo thought and then said, “It is not difficult to defeat Thunder Sound Temple, and only that Yang Yuan Hao will be slightly troublesome. But it will not be easy for us after doing that.”

Eldest Shixiong was just casually mentioning it. He usually did not participate in Mo Cloud Sea's strategy meetings. He was not interested in these matters, and was obsessed with his sword path. Also, he trusted Zuo Mo's abilities in this area, not to mention that Zuo Mo also had a freak like Lil' Miss.

The reason that he had even spoken up was out of worry for Zuo Mo's safety.

He naturally did not think much of the Black Sea Flight Route. He believed that as long as he had his sword nothing could impede him. But Zuo Mo was not the same as him. While he knew that Zuo Mo was not weaker than himself, and was even stronger in shen power, he still did not want to see Shidi be placed in danger.

Zuo Mo's gaze swept across the Thunder Sound Battalions around the transportation formations. Just like Eldest Shixiong had said, other than getting a battalion to come, there really was no good solution. It was not difficult to publicly break through the battalion, but opening a closed transportation formation was a difficult matter.

There were only some things that could only be carried out in secret. They could not be seen breaking their ties in public.

If they really broke ties publicly with Thunder Sound Temple, then Zuo Mo's strategy of the relying on the Nine Great Dhyana Sect resisting Tian Huan and Kun Lun would be over. While a shen device raiment was something rare, but Mo Cloud Sea already possessed three shen device raiments, and having one more did not affect Mo Cloud Sea's development and strategy. Thunder Sound Temple was the head of the Nine Great Dhyana Sect and had great influence amongst them. It could sway the decisions of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects.

In a few moments, Zuo Mo made a decision.

The group was quickly noticed by the disciples of Thunder Sound Temple. They had received orders to close the transportation formation and search for suspicious people. This group in front of

them was suspicious!

Zuo Mo saw the others about to surround them. He did not want to strain relations with the Thunder Sound Temple and said in a low voice, “Head for the Black Sea Flight Route!”

The steward’s face paled but he did not make a sound. He gritted his teeth and flew in the direction of the Black Sea Flight Route. Lao De Guang’s face was completely void of color as he said in a trembling voice, “We ... we really have to go the Black Sea Flight Route? Please no, that is a path to death, that ...”

Lao De Guang’s voice trailed off in a sob.

Everyone ignored him. Wei Sheng smiled and said, “After your warning, I’m more interested in this Black Sea Flight Route.”

Wei Sheng had been worried about any threat to Zuo Mo’s life, but since Zuo Mo had decided, he stopped all other thoughts. He only decided that all he had to do was protect Shidi.

Everyone else had anticipatory expressions. For elites like them that had slaughtered their way out of mountains of corpses, not even the most dangerous path could cause their minds to waver. It aroused their fighting spirit.

“Fanxu! Even fanxu will die!” Lao De Guang wailed.

Fanxu!

Everyone exchanged looks and smiled. Even a person as calm and silent as Zong Ru couldn't help but grin.

“What are you crying about!” Ceng Lian'er gave the other a kick, “You are a man, have some courage!”

The competition among the mo was fierce and mo females mostly liked masculine and dominant men. So when Ceng Lian'er saw Lao De Guang act like this, she immediately felt displeased.

Seeing the people around him, Zuo Mo felt some spirit rise. Some of his worry disappeared. He said with a smile, “We will explore this Black Sea Flight Route that is said to be peerlessly dangerous, and see just how dangerous it is!”

The disciples of Thunder Sound Temple gaped.

This troop actually flew in the direction of the Black Sea Flight Route

East Spring Jie was lost, all of Quan Pei's troops were lost!

These two events shook the Mo Marshal Alliance. If people had just felt threatened before, then the two successive defeats caused them to feel as though there was a blade pointing at their hearts.

Bone-aching coldness caused them to have goosebumps.

Hai Jin Yun finally saw Shang Yu sheng arrive. This news caused the higher ups in the Mo Marshal Alliance to feel uplifted.

The meet up of the two great battle generals was like an anchor. It caused them to be filled with hope about the victory of the fight.

This war had come so suddenly without any warning. Even the Mo Marshal Alliance did not know even now why Mo Cloud Sea had started this war.

Theoretically, the two sides did not have any conflicts. In truth, before the war started, the two had many business ties.

Why had Mo Cloud Sea started this fight? What was their goal?

These riddles caused them to become the reactive party during decision-making. Bie Han was also cunning and he did not expose their goal.

They could only constantly send more battalions to the front lines. What was fortunate was that Mo Cloud Sea had not started an all-out war. Many battalions had come, but for the Mo Marshal Alliance, the only advantage they were sure of was the number of battalions.

Also, when they studied carefully, they quickly found that Bie Han did have weaknesses.

The battalions under his command had been sent to different places. Other than the Tangzi Battalion which had been sent to take Eastern Spring Jie, the goals of the others were unknown. However, everyone in the Mo Marshal Alliance believed that the other battalions were not as strong as Sin Battalion.

Without realizing it, Bie Han was now alone.

No matter how strong he was, he was alone.

If a lone army like this was surrounded, it was a death sentence. Without the ability to move, without reinforcement, the lone army was like a fish on the chopping block.

The Mo Marshal Alliance had many battalions. Just with sheer numbers, they could grind Bie Han to death.

This sudden discovery caused all of the higher ups in the Mo Marshal Alliance to become excited. Compared to killing a top battle general like Bie Han, losing Eastern Spring and the death of Quan Pei battalion was nothing.

Everyone believed that if Hai Jin Yun and Shang Yu Sheng managed to grapple with Bie Han, then what waited for Bie Han was death on the battlefield!

The disappearance of Bie Han after defeating Quan Pei did not cause them to be at a loss. Almost everyone thought that after Bie

Han struck opening blow, he would have to attack them one by one. The merging of forces between the two battle generals allowed the Mo Marshal Alliance to gain the strategic initiative, they could force Bei Han to fight them together.

Right now, they only had to advance step by step. They could not give Bie Han the chance to make an ambush and they would not lose this initiative.

Hai Jin Yun and Shang Yu Sheng were also full of confidence.

Bie Han's disappearance in their view implied that Bie Han was not confident enough to fight them openly. He wanted to avoid their forces, and search for opportunities. They would immediately attack Ma Fan Battalion when Bie Han appeared somewhere else to completely cut off Bie Han's retreat.

If Bie Han's retreat was cut off, he would truly become a trapped beast. Any of his struggles would be futile. In front of an ocean of cannon fodder, the elite Sin Battalion would be like a lion tied up and would fall to a pack of wolves.

Yet Bie Han was more composed and patient than they imagined.

Up until now, they still hadn't found any traces of Bie Han and Sin Battalion.

Hai Jin Yun had a fiery temper but he was not in a rush right now. Shang Yu Sheng was methodically eating the delicious food

in front of him with a serious expression. Shang Yue Sheng had pale skin. Supposedly, he had always been laughed at by the mo battalions that admired strength for this trait. He had been called a boy-toy. He was also a slow speaker. This was because he had a stuttering ailment in childhood. He had also been laughed at due to this.

But no one dared to laugh at him now.

Unlike Hai Jin Yun's fiery temple, Shang Yu Sheng was slow and gentle in personality, methodical in everything he did, and appeared as though he would not care if the sky was falling.

Due to this, Hai Jin Yun would never had a temper when he encountered Shang Yu Sheng. Because no matter how he raged, Shang Yu Sheng would only smile at him, never argue, and then occasionally say a few words.

The two had a good relationship. Unlike Gongzi Xi, they were not famous before shen power's appearance, and had not been content. Their similar backgrounds and their experiences caused them to be close friends.

"I don't believe that Bie Han cannot see his weakness," Hai Jin Yun said gravely. His faint gold face was slightly serious. "He definitely has other plans. He should not have made a mistake like this."

Even though they appeared to have the strategic initiative, they were not as excited as the higher ups. The other was not a normal

battle general. They were the ones directly feeling the pressure of Bie Han, and they were more careful.

Shang Yu Sheng had finished eating this time. He used a cloth to wipe the corner of his mouth before speaking. "Of course he would not make a mistake like this."

"Then what are his intentions?" Hai Jin Yun asked in a deep voice.

"I don't know." Shang Yu Sheng was docile like a goldfish blowing bubbles. "Maybe he will head directly for the center, or he is trying to confuse us. Who knows?"

Hai Jin Yun immediately glared and increased his volume. "Can you not take this seriously?"

"I am taking this serious." Shang Yu Sheng spoke so slow that Hai Jin Yun almost went crazy. He was slow that every word was said by itself. "But there is no use in just taking it serious. He is Bie Han. If we try to guess his thoughts, we will lose."

Hai Jin Yun's furious expression quickly dissipated. The two were close and he immediately understood Shang Yu Sheng's meaning. "You mean that we will be unchanging to face all changes?"

"Yes." Shang Yu Sheng said. He paused. A cunning light flashed through his eyes before he said slowly. "However, we can test

him.”

“How?” Hai Jin Yun’s eyes lit up. He felt as though he didn’t have any place to expend his energy since he could not find Bie Hnan.

“Ma Fan Battalion.” Shang Yu Sheng slowly said.

Hai Jin Yun immediately reacted, a smile on his face. “Yes! How can Bie Han not know the danger of his retreat being cut off? He will definitely have other intentions. Then we will go test him. There are two people who are idle. We can let them try.”

Chapter 770 – Green Silk

“They’ve come.” Nian Lu said with a depressed expression, “Two mo marshals, a great army. Aiya, I suddenly feel the pressure is great!”

Laying on his back, head cushioned on his arms, Ma Fan chewed on a stalk of grass as he stared in a daze at the sky. He seemed to not hear what Nian Lu had said.

Lei Peng rumbled out, “Do you know why you feel like this?”

Nian Lu stilled and asked curiously, “Why?”

Lei Peng used his large fists to beat his steel-like chest and said proudly, “Because you are too small! Only a man of steel like myself can remain composed even if Mount Tai collapses!”

“So we can use the words big-chested and brainless to describe you!” Nian Lu retaliated.

Lei Peng said proudly, “The greatest tragedy is to look like a female but be flat-chested.”

Nian Lu was furious. “You look like a female! I am handsome! You have no taste and accuse others, I think that you don’t want to leave!”

Lei Peng curled his pinky and said with a snicker, “Come! Let’s fight! If you don’t, you’re a girl!”

The furious Nian Lu howled, “You’re a girl!”

The two started to fight without another word.

Ma Fan chewed his grass and ignored the two fighting furiously around him. He looked idly at the sky with an expression of pleasure.

Moments later, he stood up and spat out the grass in his mouth. He dusted off his clothes and said lazily, “Let’s go, stop playing around, we need to work. Two mo marshals have come a long way, we need to give them some face, we cannot let them leave disappointed!”

The surrounding battalion members puffed out their chests. Each of them had excited expressions.

There were many people among them that had followed Ma Fan to fight Xu Kong Temple, but Ma Fan Battalion was much stronger than they were in the past.

Looking at his members, Ma Fan smiled freely. He was full of confidence.

Brring, brring, brring!

Sharp alarms constantly started to sound. This meant that the enemy were within three hundred li of them. In the sky, scouts were flying at high speed, some of them landing and others taking off.

The defense line made from seal formations started to light up and the battalion members started to move at high speed

The atmosphere suddenly became heavy.

The battle was about to start at any moment!

The roiling black sea was endless

The inky black sea water gave off a unique odor that was noxious. Even weirder was that the odor was extremely permeable. Even though they stayed inside the transportation ships, that faint odor could not be avoided.

The black sea moved relentlessly as though there were monsters moving beneath. The strong wind on the surface was as sharp as blades. Those that were slightly weaker could not leave the ship's cabin.

Zuo Mo and the others stood at the front of the boat, ignoring the

howling wind.

“Such a strong wind!” Ceng Lian’er sighed in surprise. Her long hair danced in the wind like black snakes. Her floor-length red dress did not move at all and made her seem weirdly beautiful.

“It really is rare.” Wei Sheng nodded. When the wind came near him, it would silently disappear.

Zuo Mo rubbed his chin and looked around. He murmured to himself, “If we can find astral fiends in here, they would be high grade!”

He motioned towards the sea, and a dragon of water rose out. It flew in front of Zuo Mo and turned into a black ball of water.

After inspecting the black ball of water, Zuo Mo said thoughtfully, “This black water is very strange and is full of yin energy. There is nothing in the water, but why is it black?”

He handed the water ball to Lil’ Pagoda. Lil’ Pagoda’s head shook like a rattledrum. It clearly disliked the black water. Zuo Mo was even more puzzled. Lil’ Pagoda had digest yinyang and the five elements, meaning it could digest almost everything. Theoretically, no matter what kind of water it was and because water was within the five element,s it should be within the boundaries of what Lil’ Pagoda could absorb.

But Lil’ Pagoda expressed a rare repulsion.

This guy was not a picky eater. Something that even a glutton who ate everything did not like, this was interesting!

Suddenly, Zong Ru opened his eyes, his dried-out finger pointing in a direction. “What is that?”

Everyone looked along Zong Ru’s finger and all showed surprise.

Not far away in the sky, a thin green strand floating in the air. This green strand was extremely thin and difficult to detect if one did not look closely. The strong wind did not damage it at all. The green strand moved along the wind.

No one could name it. Even a fanatic about treasure like Zuo Mo could not recognize what that green strand really was.

Suddenly, Zuo Mo felt a slight pain on his hand. He looked down and saw Lil’ Black on his hand furiously waving its antennae.

Zuo Mo stilled and then had an expression of ecstasy.

Treasure!

It definitely was some treasure!

“Fly in that direction!” Zuo Mo promptly shouted at the top of his lungs.

Hearing his command, the transportation ship immediately turned and flew in the direction of the green strand. Wei Sheng and the others knew Little Mo Ge well. Something that could make Little Mo Ge this excited was definitely outstanding. Anticipation flashed across their faces.

It did not seem far yet the ship flew for a full two hours.

When they flew closer, everyone found that the green strand was even longer than they had imagined, about seven or eight li long. It waved in the air like a stalk of seagrass.

Just as they were about to go near, the green strand seemed to feel danger. Its slowly swaying body suddenly shook.

Everyone felt a green light crescent suddenly released by the green strand and flash towards the ship.

Wei Sheng's eyes lit up from where he was at the front of the ship. The God-Killing Blood Sword appeared in his hand.

“Great attack!”

The God-Killing Blood Sword shook and a red sword energy charged towards the green light crescent at an even faster speed!

The green and red energies accurately collided.

Boom!

It was like the roar of thunder, and a great gust of air spread. The ship shook and was pushed multiple zhang back.

“Hm!” Wei Sheng showed slight surprise. He knew just how powerful his sword strike was. That green energy rivalled it.

The green string trembled fiercely. Green energies rained down!

Wei Sheng’s eyes suddenly became the color of blood. Marks of blood formed on the surface of the God-Killing Blood Sword. He raised his face to look at the storm of green energies and howled!

A dot of red light expanded, and the sword energy came out of nowhere!

The red light was like the leader of a flock of birds. Threads of blood red sword essence came behind it like a cloud of red birds. In a blink, the pitch of the howl suddenly increased, the flocks of birds turning into an angry tide. The hissing turned into a scalp-numbing roar!

The red and the green tides collided!

In the sky, countless blinding dots of light lit up like stars shining.

It was a beautiful and spectacular scene that made people unconsciously hold their breath. It was even more beautiful in this deathly serenity!

A breath later, the enormous wave of sound and air finally swallowed the group.

The deck under Wei Sheng's feet turned into powder but he did not move at all. He seemed to be fixed in the air. On his upraised face, that pair of glowing blood red eyes were so sharp they seemed to stab through the sky!

Zong Ru's palms were pressed together. A soft Dhyana chant sounded in everyone's minds.

The fleet that had been swaying in the angry black waves seemed to be paralyzed and then became motionless. What was weirdest was that the roiling black water seemed to have been softly flattened by an invisible hand.

The surface of the sea that had been full of furious waves was now as flat as a mirror.

Eldest Shixiong's strike caused Zuo Mo's blood to heat up. He had a desire to fight. Seeing Zong Ru also attack, he was not willing to fall behind. Just as he was about to act, he suddenly saw a blurry figure appear next to the green stand and was astounded.

A Gui!

Unusually, A Gui was completely armored with the [Undying Ghost]. The grey crystal bone armor covered all of her body and made her seem like a grey shadow.

She appeared like a ghost near the green strand. Yet what she did next made Zuo Mo jump in fight. She reached towards the green strand!

“Careful!” Zuo Mo’s expression changed drastically. While he did not know what the green strand was, but its malevolent nature had already been displayed.

This was something that could rival Eldest Shixiong. They had only gone one round, it was still extremely dangerous!

A Gui’s action was too rash!

In a panic, Zuo Mo shot towards the green strand and A Gui in the sky!

The green strand seemed to also detect danger, and trembled fiercely. Several green lights shot towards A Gui.

A Gui’s body disappeared again and all of the green energies missed.

Immediately after, A Gui's hand suddenly appeared out of nowhere and grasped the green thread.

The green strand froze!

Grey mist flowed out of A Gui's hand and the grey color quickly spread along the green strand at a visible rate towards both ends.

In a blink, the green strand became half green, half grey!

The presence of death seemed to have leaked out of hell. Even from far away, everyone still felt as though they were in a graveyard. The grey energy of death caused everything living in the surroundings to quickly wither.

"This is" Zuo Mo was astounded. It was the first time that he had seen this attack from A Gui.

The Undying Shen Power should not have such a thick grey and corroding presence, it was A Gui's [Undying Ghost]! Zuo Mo had studied the [Undying Ghost] for a long time, but it was difficult for him to understand many parts. He had never found this death energy before.

Grey, death, dissipating, void

The feelings that this presence gave Zuo Mo caused his heart to beat wildly.

He was an experienced person. There had been countless fiend souls on the Sealed Extinction Battlefield but they did not give such a strong feeling of danger like this grey death energy. Zuo Mo believed that even if it was just a brush of the grey mist, everything below eighth grade would immediately turn to dust and completely dissipate.

At this time, a grieving consciousness begging for mercy suddenly appeared in everyone's minds.

Everyone was surprised.

Zuo Mo's pupils suddenly expanded!

Chapter 771 – Treasure Seeking

“Sect Leader, these are three of my good friends, Fairy Lin Ying, Long Guang, Ruan You Xian. With their help, I believe that there will be no problems with our trip to the ruins this time!” Elder Xu said respectfully.

The sect leader’s gaze swept across the trio.

In front of him, the female and two males stood together. The female was beautiful with bright eyes, white teeth, and fine pale skin. One of the males was brawny, and had skin as black as coal with bright eyes. The other was dressed like a middle-aged scholar. His hand held a fan, and his eyes flashed with light.

The sect leader nodded inwardly. These three were strong, especially that middle-aged scholar who was the strongest of the trio. The other was probably just a sliver weaker than himself. Heart Leaf Dhyana Temple had pitifully few experts. Other than himself and Elder Xu, the others were not of any renowned. But with these three strong reinforcements, he couldn’t help but have more hope about the trip to the ruins this time.

“We will trouble you on this trip! If there are any gains on this trip, our sect will have other methods of compensation!” the sect leader said seriously.

“Sect Leader is too polite.” The one that spoke was Ruan You Xian. He waved his fan. His voice was light as he said, “Brother Xu and I have been friends for decades and are like brothers. We will

not refuse Brother Xu's request. Also, we cannot turn down the offer that Sect Leader has made!"

Lin Ying smiled. Long Guang was motionless like granite.

The sect leader laughed upon hearing this. He had a good impression of Ruan You Xian. He said, "Brother Yuan is charming! We are early, your residences have been arranged. If you have anything you need, please speak. If I am absent, find Elder Xu. You are good friends, do not be courteous."

Ruan You Xian and the others stated their thanks.

A disciple quickly ushered the three away.

When there was only the sect leader and Elder Xu left in the hall, the sect leader nodded in praise. "You did good regarding this matter. With the help of these three people. Maybe we can come back with one or two treasures."

Elder Xu said respectfully, "This is because Sect Leader is decisive that this matter is successful. These three usually are proud. If they did not see Sect Leader's courage and wisdom, would they have agreed?"

The sect leader was in a good mood. He said with a smile, "I know how hard you worked." Then his expression became stern. He said in a grave voice, "This time is an opportunity to us. This will decide if our Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect can rise! We must keep this a

secret.”

An imperceptible light flashed through Elder Xu’s eyes. He hurriedly said, “Sect Leader is wise!”

Zuo Mo curiously played with the green strand in his hand. The green strand was extremely thin. When the seven li strand was wrapped around his wrist, it was just a thin line, and appeared like a green bracelet.

After the green strand begged for mercy, A Gui’s grey mist retreated back into the [Undying Ghost].

The green strand docilely landed in Zuo Mo’s hand. After playing with it for a long time, Zuo Mo still didn’t know what it was. It was extremely thin and light, but strong. No matter how hard he pulled, it would not snap. What was most unique was the green crescent energy it could release.

This kind of green crescent energy was powerful and unstoppable. It could match Wei Sheng’s sword energy.

While he did not know what it really was, it was clear that this was a rare treasure.

Its consciousness which begged for mercy shocked Zuo Mo. This immediately caused him to think of another thing he had, the

Three Thousand Threads of Worry. The Three Thousand Threads of Worry could also communicate mentally.

Zuo Mo tried to use his consciousness to communicate but the effect was not visible.

Yet when he switched to using shen power, he seemed to see countless miniscule characters. This scene only happened once. Afterwards, no matter how much shen power he channeled, it never appeared again.

Even though it was just an instant, Zuo Mo still was able to memorize those characters.

Zuo Mo then found that the green strand contained faint shen power that allowed it to channel shen power. Zuo Mo tried. The green strand could tolerate as much shen power as he could put in.

It had to be said that anything that could hold up under such pure shen power was a treasure at present. This kind of treasure was suitable to forging shen device raiments.

Zuo Mo also suspected that this green strand was something from the ancient era.

Zuo Mo's thoughts moved. A thread of shen power was channeled in, and the green strand bracelet on his wrist suddenly released a string of green energies. They flew into the black sea.

The green energy was an offensive shen technique. While it was not a perfect shen technique, Zuo Mo was certain of this.

When the green strand was completely uncoiled to its seven li length and its body floated in the air, an unique feeling came from the green strand on his hand. As its body continued to tremble, it was like an invisible hand that constantly absorbed power from the surroundings. Then through an unique transformation, the power was released as the green energy.

Such a strange thing!

Zuo Mo couldn't help but tsk in wonder. It was the first time he saw something so unique.

The Black Sea Flight Route had such a dangerous thing. No wonder even fanxu xiuzhe would die. It was not hard to understand how a fanxu xiuzhe of the past that cultivated ling power would be killed if they were the least bit careless.

Zuo Mo's interest in the Black Sea grew.

This unique and unfathomable black colored sea was endless. Its environment was terrible and filled with danger. But from the opposite viewpoint, if it wasn't for this dangerous environment and those mysterious dangerous beings, this place would have been searched from top to bottom by those large sects.

Dangerous things like the green strand that could release shen

techniques were an impossible obstacle to the xiuzhe of the ling power era. In other words, this meant that the Black Sea was a treasure trove that had not yet been opened. It was likely that other things like the green strand still existed.

Those were all treasures!

He also had a treasure-seeker like Lil' Black, a group of powerful sidekicks. If he missed this chance, it would be a great pity.

Lao De Guang who was restrained by jinzhi was completely docile.

There was only one question rolling around in his mind: What were the origins of this terrifying group?

He gaped when seeing the power of these people when they fought the green strand. He who had been able to earn the moniker [Shadowless Ghost Hand] and was definitely not a country bumpkin.

But he only had one feeling now as he watched these people, he truly was an ignorant country bumpkin.

When Wei Sheng's sword strike appeared, his mind became completely blank. He almost suffocated under the pressure. Even now, when he thought of that astounding blow, his heart couldn't

help but tremble.

Kun Lun!

The first thought through his mind was that only Kun Lun had such terrifying sword xiu!

Yet what puzzled him was Zong Ru's shout. He lived in the Nine Great Dhyana Sects and was as familiar as one could be with the Dhyana cultivation. He knew the name of every Dhyana xiu that was slightly famous.

When did such a great Dhyana xiu appear?

After living so long in the Nine Great Dhyana Sects, just his shout was enough to prove that this withered man was unfathomably powerful!

No matter how hard he thought, he could not find this person. Had such a great Dhyana xiu just appeared out of nowhere?

As to that brute-force woman that had knocked him unconscious

He only had one thought: How fortunate he had not struggled back then!

Lao De Guang carefully inspected the fleet. He found that all of

the people who had not participated had calm expressions and maintained their calm from beginning to end during the encounter.

They appeared to be experts. Thinking about his prideful expression when he had given his nickname, Lao De Guang felt embarrassed.

Any of the people who had fought was enough to make the Nine Great Dhyana Sects shake. Now a whole group had appeared. He didn't know to describe them ... in any case, his thoughts of fleeing immediately dissipated. He did not feel that he could escape from this group of freaks with his measly skills.

Alright ... he had never thought there would be a day that he would admit his skills were measly ...

Crying on the inside, Lao De Guang had to consider an even more pragmatic question. How could he keep himself alive while in the hands of these freaks.

A person who could receive the name [Shadowless Ghost Hand] might not be strong, but his mind was not lacking.

Did these people come for the ruins from the start?

The idea flashed through his mind, and he grabbed it. Such a group of freakishly powerful people was enough to destroy smaller sects. They would not appear at the Nine Great Dhyana Sects

without any reason.

The more he thought, the more he felt this was right. This definitely was the reason!

He felt slightly reassured. To speak of nothing else, he believed not many could compare to him in terms of information. He was still valuable to this group.

As long as he was valuable, he would have a chance of staying alive.

Lao De Guang decided to find a chance to display his value. He had been secretly gathering intelligence on the ruins. They had not questioned him in detail last time and he had kept many secrets.

Come ask me! Come ask me! I have a lot of information!

Lao De Guang screamed inside.

One day passed, two days three days

This group of people seemed to forget him. No one paid any attention to him. Lao De Guang felt puzzled. Had these people not come for the ruins?

He found that Zuo Mo seemed to be searching for something on the Black Sea every day. Was their goal the Black Sea Flying Route?

The pitiful Lao De Guang would never expect that the fleet with Zuo Mo as its leader had entered a state of treasure-hunting.

Zuo Mo's greedy and desirous gaze wanted to sweep through all of the Black Sea.

If he could find a few more treasures like the green strand, maybe he could gather the materials to forge a shen device raiment.

Lil' Black's antennae finally started to wave furiously in one direction.

Cheers immediately sounded through the entire fleet. Everyone was spirited. Even a person as calm as Zong Ru became excited.

The fleet quickly flew in the direction pointed out by Lil' Black.

Chapter 772 – Glittering

The dark night was illuminated by the lights of the spells and shen techniques. They collided in the air like fireworks, giving off great explosions that made people's ears hurt. Waves of air twisted the night, and everything in view seemed to be twisted.

Inside the jinzhi, everyone had an excited expression. Their faces were twisted, tendons bulging as they focused.

“Pay attention! Pay attention! First Group, pay attention to cutting off the enemy's left flank!”

“Second Group, control your shen power, do not fight too strongly, pay attention to shifts!”

“Fourth and Fifth Jinzhi Group, did you eat? Why are your attacks so weak? Attack at full power! I won't forgive you if you let even one escape”

Ma Fan calmly observed the battlefield. His orders flowed into every corner of the jinzhi defense line.

Among Mo Cloud Sea's battle generals, there were several that were skilled in defense such as Shu Long's Guard Camp and Tang Fei's Tangzi Battalion. Yet Ma Fan was a strangest one among them.

He was the battle general most skilled in jinzhi battle defense.

Because he had successfully stopped Xu Kong Temple's battalions in the past which unearthed Ma Fan's talent in defense, he had then been sent to Orchid Home Jie where he defended against Tian Huan's Gongye Xiao Rong by relying on the jinzhi forts. He had developed a great interest in how to use the seal formations and jinzhi.

Formations and jinzhi were one of Mo Cloud Sea's developmental focuses. Zuo Mo's turtle style had influenced them deeply. The interested Ma Fan spent a great amount of time in Golden Crow Cloud Island to study jinzhi and formations.

Any formation defense line in his hands would have astounding power.

He was familiar with the weakness and strengths of every kind of seal formation and could use them. Also, his experiences as part of the offensive core gave him a good understanding on the large-scale strategy of how to use seals and jinzhi.

His second-in-command, Nian Lu, was skilled in calculation and aided him greatly. Lei Peng was the head of the ax hidden in the turtle shell.

The battlefield was silently changing.

This kind of change was subtle and almost no one detected it among the chaotic battlefield. But Ma Fan detected it.

The two enemy battalions were not in sync and an opening in their formation had begun to appear.

Ma Fan's eyes suddenly lit up. His voice unconsciously increased, and his orders became brisk.

“First Crux, attack at full power!”

“Third Group, delay your enemies.”

“Seventh Group, weaken your attacks, draw them in.”

“Third Group, Sixth Group, pay attention, prepare to kill!”

The members under his command were familiar with his change. Everyone knew that when Daren's orders became short, it meant that the crucial moment in the battle had come.

Everyone felt their minds become alert, and the formation defense line immediately changed. However, it was also difficult to detect this change among the storm of spells.

Waiting for his orders, Lei Peng was completely armored. The Mo Cloud shen equipment covering all of his large and brawny body. He had a golden crystal sword in his hand. He appeared like a giant stepping out of a legend as he gave off a bloodthirsty and savage presence. Beside him, two hundred elites were also fully

armored and stood silently.

He was prepared to fight!

“They’ve been drawn in!”

“Big Peng, kill!”

Lei Peng’s eyes suddenly grew bight, his presence increasing. He lifted the heavy gold crystal sword as though it was nothing and changed towards the formation defense line like a furious rhino.

“Kill!”

The two hundred elite moved at the same time and howled together, “Kill!”

The troops were like a sharp and heavy axe that was swung in an overhead blow at the prey that was caught in a net.

The battalion that had been allowed in had never expected enemies to come charging out of the enemy defense line. Caught off guard, blood and flesh flew. Lei Peng was like an ancient monster, unstoppable as he charged every which way.

The shen equipment he wore had been designed and forged according to his strengths. It only had one use, to increase Lei Peng’s power fivefold!

Lei Peng was naturally endowed with astounding strength, and it became even greater after mo matrices were engraved. Zuo Mo had switched out the spell he cultivated into a mo skill a long time ago. After he used a mo embryo, he managed to cultivate a power-type mo physique that increased his strength by multiple times again. Zuo Mo was determined for him to become a power-type. The Lei Peng of the past had a terrifying amount of strength but after he cultivated the Mo Cloud Shen Methodology, Lei Peng's strength went up another level.

Lei Peng's shen power was the simplest, most direct, crudest, roughest, and purest of power!

He had a door-sized golden crystal sword in his hand. When he started to swing it, no one was able to stop his attack. He did not like using stabs. In his hand, the golden crystal sword was like a thick horse-chopping sabre. What he liked to do most was chop.

Usually, when his blow fell, the enemy, rider and steed, would be split in two.

When he was really in his state, he would even use the sword like a metal staff, slapping and whipping. Anyone that was touched would fly out as though they were hit by a rhino, a large part of their body strangely caved in, as they bled for all orifices.

Clang!

Lei Peng's hand shook. For the first time since the battle started,

someone stopped his sword!

His eyes bled red. He saw the person that stopped him, it was one of the mo marshals.

This time was when Lei Peng's fighting spirit was at its height. Even if the other was a mo marshal, he did not feel fear. With an angry howl, he swung the golden crystal sword up, and swung at the other, throwing himself behind the sword!

“Good attack!”

The mo marshal snorted. The spear in his hand suddenly turned bright silver, an extremely blinding point of light suddenly appearing in front of Lei Peng's eyes.

This dot of silver energy came quickly like lightning.

Everyone who was within ten li was pulled towards this spear. Lei Peng's surrounding soldiers seemed to have a feeling that this dot of silver light had a strange magnetic force. Their bodies seemed to be flying uncontrollably towards the dot of silver like moths to a flame.

A feeling of extreme danger suddenly took over their minds. They paled in shock.

At this time, a wild angry shout exploded in their ears.

Lei Peng's eyes were wide in anger, his shen equipment flashing with bright red light. Every drop of power in every mo matrix on his body, every muscle, bone and sinew, gathered on the golden crystal sword in his hand.

It was a power pure and without any finesse!

Only power!

Boom!

A thick drum-like sound echoed, like muffled thunder deep within the clouds. This could be heard by everyone within a hundred li!

A shocking unstoppable wave of air swept in all directions like a wall of iron. All of the seal formations and jinzhi within five li were destroyed. Those with slower reactions had to face the shockwave of air head on and were immediately wounded. Those smarter let themselves fly out with the wave of air.

There was nothing left within five li.

The golden crystal sword was completely shattered, Lei Peng was thrown out like a sandbag. His shen equipment was cracked all over, blood streaming out. He was covered in blood.

At the place where the fight had been, the mo marshal stood holding the spear, motionless.

The entire battlefield was silent. Everyone was stunned by this astounding collision.

Suddenly, with a snap, a fragment fell from the long spear to the ground.

This seemed to be a signal. Crack, the entire spear crumbled.

The mo marshal was motionless as though he was made from stone.

Everyone looked uncertainly at the mo marshal, their hearts in their throat.

At this time, the mo marshal fell and crashing with a boom.

“Daren!” Countless mo soldiers wailed in sorrow and disbelief.

Yet the mo marshal who had fallen down did not respond.

“Hahahaha! Cough”

Lei Peng struggled up as he laughed wildly. He suddenly tore off the shattered shen equipment he wore. People found out their

shock that Lei Peng was covered in blood. They were even able to see the wounds that were seeping blood all over his body.

Lei Peng seemed to not notice them. He took out a new set of shen equipment, and put it on, ignoring the blood flowing out of him.

Then he took out a large axe from his ring that was the size of a door.

Holding the large axe, blood pooling under his feet, Lei Peng walked forward. He suddenly raised the axe in his hand and shouted like a wild beast, “Kil!”

Inside the seal formation, Nian Lu wiped away cold sweat, “This guy’s gone crazy today!”

Ma Fan frowned. He was the strongest and he saw the most. The mo marshal had been over-confident and hadn’t expected that someone would take the path of only pursuing strength and even managed to reach such a level. Lei peng’s attack had gathered all of his strength. Even Boss who was famed for his strength would not choose to face it head on.

Power defeating all methods, Lei Peng was what the phrase referred to.

In terms of cultivation and skill, the mo marshal was much greater than Lei Peng. Yet he chose to fight Lei Peng in strength,

wasn't that just looking for death?

Ma Fan shook his head. He knew what the mo marshal had intended. The mo marshal had thought to increase morale through this action, but hadn't expected to meet such an unreasonable person like Lei Peng.

"Have him withdraw," Ma Fan said unquestionably.

There was a five li opening in the seal formation jinzhi. This meant that the previous arrangements had to be adjusted. A damaged defense line meant more weaknesses but there was nothing to be done about it. High level experts were enough to affect the state of a battle. Also, the enemy had lost a mo marshal. In terms of damage inflicted, they had benefited greatly.

The enemy had not just lost a mo marshal. With the way that the mo fought this meant that when the mo marshal died, the offensive ability of the battalion would decrease precipitously.

The death of a mo marshal was like losing a flank, but in addition what it shook was morale.

Morale was something intangible but of crucial importance to victory or defeat. The more intense the battle, the greater its effects.

Even if the enemy still had one more mo marshal!

Ma Fan perceptively detected that the enemy morale was now low and the other mo marshal was stunned by the results of this battle. He did not respond immediately.

The enemy was in a short burst of chaos.

Opportunity!

Ma Fan unhesitatingly adjusted his orders.

The chaotic mo battalions immediately were inundated with strong attacks. When the remaining mo marshal reacted, he found that the enemy had grabbed hold of his battalion. If they wanted to retreat, the fatalities would be terrifying.

Damn it!

How could it be like this!

His complexion turned grey.

Chapter 773 – Enemy Encounter

After flying for a while, sounds of intense fighting could be heard from in front of them. Everyone was experienced in battle and could clearly recognize the sound of talisman attacks within. The entire fleet went on their guard.

Were other people like them, coming to explore this treasure trove?

From the distance of the sound, the other was hundreds of li away. If it wasn't for the vast and open sea surface, the direction of the wind, and their sensitive hearing, they might not have detected it.

The fleet was fast and the hundreds of li would be travelled in a few moments.

The guards in the fleet were on their high alert and prepared to fight.

When Zuo Mo and the others arrived and saw the situation, they were astonished.

An mountainous one-eyed octopus was half exposed in the water. Several xiuzhe were furiously attacking the octopus.

“Is this really an octopus?” Zuo Mo waved at the enormous body of the octopus and swallowed. Just the portion of the octopus that

was out of the water was over two hundred zhang. Those xiuzhe around it were small like flies in comparison.

Just the part of the body that was exposed to the air was already so large. The enormity of its entire body could be imagined.

Anyone who faced such an enormous monster couldn't help but inhale and feel as though it was an unwinnable battle.

“How long has it lived to grow so large?” Ceng Lian'er had an expression of awe. Having growing up in the mo territories, she had seen countless dangerous beings, but it was the first time she was seeing one so large.

“A Zuo, be careful, this octopus is at least tens of thousand years old!” Wei's warning caused Zuo Mo's to shudder.

“Tens of thousands years old? Thousand year tortoises, ten thousand year old turtles. How come it is older than a turtle?” Zuo Mo's little heart shook. Any kind of being, if they lived for thousands of years, would become powerful. Those that lived for tens of thousands of years, and in such a terrible environment like the Black Sea, this guy's strength

“Leave before it takes notice of you. Any being that has survived for tens of thousands of years will match you in intelligence.” Pu Yao also warned.

Pu and Wei's opinions were in rare agreement and Zuo Mo

immediately felt the urge to retreat. He liked treasure, but he would not gamble with his life.

Also, the chances of victory appeared pitiful.

The attacks of the xiuzhe did not cause any reaction when they landed on the octopus. The octopus had a layer of gleaming sticky fluid. When talismans hit it, they were deflected or they would glance off. Some would even be destroyed against it.

Such a dangerous being should not be provoked!

Suddenly, Wei Sheng lowered his voice and said murderously, “Shidi, those seem like Kun Lun sword xiu.”

“Kun Lun!” Zuo Mo’s body shook. His attention had all been on the octopus and, upon close inspection, he found that those people were Kun Lun sword xiui!

Zuo Mo’s eyes suddenly became tinged with blood. Their grudge with Kun Lun was irreconcilable!

————

“Shixiong, this octopus is too strong! We cannot do anything to it!” He Zi’s voice was panicked. They had attacked this octopus for a full two hours and just left a few minor wounds on its body.

Xiao Ru Jian was also slightly panicked inside but he knew that he could not panic. He forced his expression to remain calm. “Everyone, do not panic, let’s try other things. This is Soul Luring Fragrance, a treasure that I begged Master for a long time in order to obtain. Even the strongest monster, if it is afflicted with the Soul Luring Fragrance, will not recover its senses for six hours.”

Yu Ming said helplessly, “I tried everything that could be done, they are useless!”

Xiao Ru Jian gritted his teeth. He turned to say to another shi, “An Hai, didn’t your master leave you a Hundred Fiend Soul Destroying Sword Pill, use that!”

An Hai had a pained expression. However, he had already done everything else that he could. Xiao Shixiong’s Soul Luring Fragrance was extremely valuable, and if they wasted this opportunity, they would definitely regret it. This octopus was at least ten thousand years old, and its entire body was treasure!

“Alright!” Once An Hai made a decision, he did not hesitate. A yellow bead the size of a bean appeared on his hand. The bead flashed with color, and a faint layer of mist surrounded it when it was taken out. Xiao Ru Hai and the others became alert. They were knowledgeable. The Hundred Fiend Soul Destroying Sword Pill of their sect was a secret method. The number of elders with the power to forge this could be counted using the fingers. That faint layer of mist was actually the movement of countless ice cold sword essences.

An Hai’s face flushed, the spell on his hand changing. He shouted

clearly, “Go!”

The sword pill turned into an imperceptible light that entered the body of the octopus.

The octopus who had remained unresponsive until now finally reacted. It furiously twisted its body, shaking the water. Its enormous body contained endless power.

Xiao Ru Jian and the other had expressions of joy. They knew that this was the Hundred Fiend Soul Destroying Sword Pill destroying the life inside the octopus. The forging process of the Hundred Fiend Soul Destroying Sword Pill was extremely cruel. It needed to take the savage and hateful thoughts of ling beasts raised, then using an yin method it was forged into sword essence and sealed within the pill.

It would destroy the soul of the enemy when used, a terrifying weapon.

Xiao Ru Jian and the others hurriedly flew away to avoid being struck by the octopus. If they were whipped by such a large body, their bones might be crushed.

After a whole hour, the octopus’s thrashing quieted.

Xiao Ru Hai and the others had joyful expressions. Then they quickly found that they were still unable to cut open the body of the octopus. Also, the attacks they had used previously had used up

much of their power.

“That sticky fluid on it is strange!” He Zi warned.

At this time, An Hai suddenly noticed the fleet in the distance. His expression changed slightly and he said, “Shixiong! Other people have come!”

Xiao Ru Jian and the others stilled. The dangerous reputation of the Black Sea Flight Route was known far and wide that there was basically none who dared to come. If it was not for their wealth of talismans, and the increase in their strength in the last recent while, Xiao Ru Jian and the others would not dare to rashly go into the Black Sea.

Xiao Ru Jian was the leader and organizer of this Black Sea Trip. He had read in the memoirs of a Kun Lun elder about the dangers in the Black Sea Flight Route. It had mentioned that the other had encountered an octopus that had survived for at least tens of thousands of years.

Xiao Ru Jian was a smart and attentive person. He noted down the information and then started to gather and investigate the materials available on the Black Sea Flight Route.

When he started to cultivate shen power, and thought back to the records, he had a daring idea. That octopus might be a being from the ancient era! Ancient and dangerous beings cultivated shen power which was so powerful it was not something that ling power and sword xiu could defeat.

He continued to research which seemed to support his finding.

There were some dangerous beings with shen power which lived in the Black Sea.

As his shen power increased, Xiao Ru Jian realized that the chance of this was great. For sword xiu that cultivated ling power, it was a place of certain death, but for the present group that cultivated shen power, it was a land of treasure!

He slowly prepared, found fellow disciples with the same intentions as him, and arranged the trip as well as the supplies they needed to advance another level in power.

After preparing all of this, Xiao Ru Jian finally embarked on the trip to the Black Sea.

According to information in the memoirs of the elder, Xiao Ru Jian's group quickly found that terrifying octopus tens of thousands of years. Everything after had proceeded smoothly and Xiao Ru Jian's Soul Luring Fragrance was especially effective

Yet what happened next was like throwing a bucket of cold water on the happy faces of everyone there. They were unable to do anything against this octopus that had stopped fighting back. They could not do anything to it or fatally injure it.

The Soul Luring Crystal was only effective for six hours. After

the six hours passed, they could only flee.

The Fiend Soul Destroying Sword Pill made them happy for a moment but then they found that they were no better off than before.

At this time, they found Zuo Mo's group.

Xiao Ru Jian's mind moved. He lowered his voice. "This is an opportunity. We will trick them into helping us deal with the octopus."

He then asked in a low voice, "Is Shimei's Circular Fiend Sword Formation still here?"

He Zi imperceptibly nodded. "Here."

"Later, pay attention to my finger. If my pinky curls, Shimei, immediately activate the Circular Fiend Sword Formation to trap them. The Circular Fiend Sword Formation is the masterpiece of He Shishu, ha!"

That last "ha" came from Xiao Ru Jian's mouth murderously.

An Wei said after a moment of silent. "That is not very good."

Xiao Ru Jian knew if he could not persuade everyone, this would fail. He thought and then said, "Then let's trap them first. After we

finish, we will let them out and give them something in return.”

The other people’s expressions eased and they nodded in agreement.

“Everyone knows the state of our Kun Lun right now, this octopus is of crucial importance to the sect, do not be soft-hearted at this time! Do not underestimate them, to be able to travel the Black Sea Flight Route they must be capable.” Xiao Ru Jian warned them.

“Shixiong is right!”

“We will listen to Shixiong!”

Everyone thought of the recent sacrifices that countless elders had made with their lives, and felt ashamed. They had been soft-hearted about such an important matter.

Seeing everyone in consensus, Xiao Ru Jian sighed in relief. He turned around, and there was a friendly smile on his face. He raised his voice to shout, “Friend, where are you from? Kun Lun disciple Xiao Ru Jian greets you! This one has encountered some trouble here, will you be able to help? Kun Lun will give you great thanks!”

Xiao Ru Jian was friendly but not servile. He believed that most people would give him some face based on the name of Kun Lun.

They also believed that anyone that dared to go against Kun Lun had not been born yet!

As expected, the other immediately responded. “We have admired Kun Lun for many years! Seeing everyone today, you really have the mannerisms of a famed sect. It is our honor to make your acquaintance. You are too polite, do not mention any thanks!”

As they spoke, the fleet flew near Xiao Ru Jian’s group.

Xiao Ru Jian’s gaze swept the people on the ships and found that there was a heterogeneous group of people. He relaxed slightly and his smile grew.

Chapter 774 – Shock

“What?” Hai Jin Yun abruptly stood up with shock and fury on his face. His voice became sharp and ear-piercing. “Defeated? You say they were defeated? Two mo marshals fighting a guy that no one even knew the name of before, and they were defeated?”

Hai Jin Yun became more excited as he spoke, his gold face full of murderousness. His eyes were cold and his tone became cruel and emotionless. “Where are they? Have them come see me!”

Hai Jin Yun and Shang Yu Sheng were responsible for leading this campaign. They could order anyone on the front lines of the Mo Marshal Alliance, and they could also punish anyone.

Two mo marshals leading two full battalions to fight a single battalion that didn’t even have a top battle general. Even if the other had the seal formation defense line, their advantage was absolute.

Hai Jin Yun was filled with murderousness. The two mo marshals had no reason to be defeated!

In his view, there were only two reasons that they would lose with such a great advantage. One was because their forces were cowardly, the other because they were useless. Neither was a reason he could tolerate.

The mo colonel bent his head and said with a hint of grief, “The two daren died in battle.”

Hai Jin Yun's expression froze on his face. At the side, Shang Yu Sheng also had a surprised expression.

While the times had changed, and mo marshals were not as valuable as before, it was still rare for mo marshals to die in battle. The shen era had just started, and there were just a rare few outstanding geniuses that had caught up to the last era's power. The great majority of people were still struggling at the lower levels. A thin camel was still bigger than a horse. While mo marshals position had fallen from being the best fighters to being first-class fighters, they were still strong.

Died in combat, that meant they had not retreated!

The death of any mo marshal in combat could not be dismissed. They were not surprised by Quan Pei's death because his opponent had been Bie Han. Mo marshals did not have the ability to fight back a top battle general.

But Ma Fan, who was he?

This person was not among the ten great generals of the xiuzhe world, and the amount of intelligence they had about this person was pitifully small. They only knew he was skilled in defense and had followed Zuo Mo for a long time. They didn't know anything else.

Was the Ma Fan Battalion a decoy? And the one in charge was actually Gongsun Cha?

Even now, Hai Jin Yun could not believe this.

Shang Yu Sheng suddenly spoke, his tone as slow as usual, “Describe the events in detail.”

“Yes! They formed a seal formation defense line, and Ma Fan Battalion went on the defensive relying on that. The two daren discussed and thought that we had the advantage so they attacked. Because the enemy battalion did not have many people, the two daren chose six positions to attack. Each good for breakthroughs to put pressure on the enemy. When the battle started, we quickly gained the upper hand. However, the enemy was hardy and the fighting was intense.”

This lucky survivor showed sorrow, his tone deep. “After about an hour, the battle proceeded about the same as any offensive on a city. The two daren thought that the enemy might have used up its energy and decided to put on more pressure. At this time, the other finally showed a weakness.”

Yue Daren is the strongest in breakthrough and he did not hesitate to lead his elites to charge in. No one expected that it was the enemy’s trap! There were demons here! They were truly demons”

The mo colonel’s tone became excited, his lips trembling, his body shuddering and his eyes filled with shock.

Hai Jin Yu and Shang Yu Sheng exchanged a look. Both of them

felt intimidated.

“Calm down!” Hai Jin Yun shouted sternly.

The mo colonel seemed to wake up and had an ashamed expression. However, his voice still trembled. “There was an elite troop waiting in the trap. When Yue Daren and the others charged in, this elite force suddenly charged out. The soldier at the front could not be stopped, he was ferocious, and no one could stop even one of his attacks. Yue Daren found the situation was dangerous and went out to intercept him. The two met in a single clash.”

The mo colonel’s body trembled even more violently.

“And then?” Hai Jin Yun couldn’t help asking.

“And then and then Yue Daren died!” Two streams of tears fell from the mo colonel’s eyes.

Hai Jin Yun and Shang Yu Sheng changed expression. The two exchanged a look and saw the shock in each other’s eyes. To kill a mo marshal with one attack, what kind strength would it take

They had never thought that someone would cultivate such a freakish path.

“Was that person wounded?” Shang Yu Sheng couldn’t resist asking.

The mo colonel worked through his sorrow and tried to think back. “That person was also injured, and covered in blood. However, this person was courageous and strong, he did not retreat. He changed his shen equipment and continued to fight! When Daren died, everyone’s morale plummeted. The battlefield was chaotic, and most of us were quickly killed.”

“Then He Daren? How did he die?” Hai Jin Yun asked urgently.

“The death of Yue Daren was a great shock to He Daren. The enemy was very strong and stuck themselves to He Daren’s battalion. He Daren’s battalion seemed to be stuck in a bog and could not escape. The situation was chaotic at the time, and our battalion was scattered. No one fully knows what happened. I heard an enormous explosion, and then realized that He Daren most likely”

Hai Jin Yun and Shang Yu Sheng sank into silence.

The hall was so quiet that the drop of a pin on the ground could be heard. What the mo colonel had described was an unparalleled shock to the two.

The two of them were in great turmoil!

One Ma Fan was so strong. Then what about the other battalions in Bie Han’s command?

They found now that they had made a grave mistake. They had kept their eyes on Bie Han and dismissed the other battalions under his command! A person's reputation, a tree's shadow, the halo of Bie Han being a top battle general had masked the strength of the other people. Psychologically and strategically, the Mo Marshal Alliance had focused all of their power on Bie Han.

If if Bie Han's other battalions had such power, then

The two of them had a bad feeling.

Hai Jin Yun, Shang Yu Sheng, and Bie Han as well as others probably would never have thought that their battle was being observed by so many important people. Mo Cloud Sea was small but it was strong. They had not made any great moves in the last few years and their suddenly move this time naturally attracted the attention of many factions.

The intelligence on Ma Fan's battle immediately ended up in the hands of the major factions through a number of channels.

Gongye Xiao Rong carefully read the report. His calm expression changed slightly.

"Shixiong, what do you think?" Li Xian Er had been paying attention all this time to Gongye Xiao Rong's expression. Gongye Xiao Rong's return had caused a significant ripple, but compared

to his glory days of the past, no one had much interest in someone that had been defeated.

But inside Tian Huan, Gongye Xiao Rong's status had not changed at all. Both the sect leader, and Li Xian Er, the future sect leader, could see that the setback this time had caused Gongye Xiao Rong to transform.

When Gongye Xiao Rong led the remains of his battalion across mountains and oceans, through countless difficult obstacles to return to Tian Huan, the sect leader only said, "Xiao Rong's accomplishment will be limitless."

Gongye Xiao Rong seemed to be a completely different person. There was none of his past pride, arrogance, and imperiousness. He was low-key and tolerant, uncaring of the gossip within the sect. He also became unprecedentedly hard-working. He mastered shen power at an astounding speed and adjusted to fighting with shen power.

The sect leader's trust in him did not decrease at all. He still had great authority.

He usually stayed in the sect, and silently started to rebuild his battalion. With the remains of his past battalion as the skeleton, a completely new battalion took form as he cultivated daily.

Li Xian Er saw everything.

She knew that Xiao Rong Shixiong only needed a chance for the world to see him again, a chance for him to make his way back into the top battle general rankings!

He was already prepared!

So when he saw the slight surprise on Xiao Rong Shixiong's face, she was slightly surprised. Xiao Rong Shixiong had become low-key and humble in these years, and was a composed person, giving the impression nothing could cause him to change expression.

The surprise flashed across Gongye Xiao Rong's face before his expression recovered. "He has become stronger."

"Stronger?" Li Xian Er paused.

"I fought against him in the past." Gongye Xiao Rong's voice was still calm. "He is much stronger now."

"Compared to Shixiong?" Li Xian Er deliberately asked.

Gongye Xiao Rong smiled, but did not speak.

"Shixiong, tell me, tell me!" Li Xian Er grabbed Gongye Xiao Rong's sleeve and furiously shook it. The two had grown up together and were like siblings.

Affection and helplessness flashed across Gongye Xiao Rong's

face. At the same time, a burning fighting spirit flashed through his eyes. He said calmly, "Gongsun Cha is really strong."

Li Xian Er was puzzled. They were clearly talking about Ma Fan, why was Shixiong talking about Gongsun Cha.

"Ma Fan and the other battle generals were taught by Gongsun Cha. This is why I say that Gongsun Cha is strong," Gongye Xiao Rong explained. "No one can compare to Gongsun Cha in this, not even Xue Dong. Gongsun Cha is equal to two top battle generals."

Li Xian Er saw Shixiong admired Gongsun Cha so much and pouted, "Then why is his ranking lower than Xue Dong?"

"At this level, the difference between the two is miniscule. Unless they fight, no one knows who will win. Even if they fight, there are many factors affecting victory and defeat that are beyond the control of people. There is no meaning in stronger or weaker. Battle generals are of strategic value. However, Gongsun Cha is strong in that he is skilled in training battle generals. These battle generals might not become top battle generals, but they can become first-class battle generals. For example, this Ma Fan. With this strength, he is definitely first-class. First class battle generals are not so attention-catching as top battle generals, but for a top battle general, the one with more first class battle generals under their command will have more of an advantage, and have more tactics to choose from. Look, other than Ma Fan, he has trained many others, for example, Shu Long, Tang Fei, Shi Dong, and A Zha Ge. These are all first-class battle generals. This is like playing with cards. As you play, without realizing it, his hand of bad cards has become a hand of good cards. This is what is terrifying about

him!”

Gongye Xiao Rong said meaningfully.

Chapter 775 – Act!

The fleet quickly flew next to the big octopus under Zuo Mo's orders.

“Hey, is this guy asleep?” Zuo Mo pretended to be curious and drooled as he came close.

A hint of dislike flashed through the eyes of He Zi and the others. They were from large sects, and instinctively disliked the common presence that Zuo Mo had.

Xiao Ru Jian did not show any of disdain and said with a smile, “We have stunned it, and its senses are blocked. However, this guy has thick skin, please help us. We will thank you well after this. We, Kun Lun, are honest, do not worry!”

“Stunned?” Zuo Mo's expression was curious but slightly worried. “Will it suddenly wake up? Such a big guy, if it wakes up, none of us will be able to escape.”

Xiao Ru Hai felt pressed for time, but did not show it. He knew that he had to ease these people's worries for them to work hard. He explained, “Our sect's Soul Luring Fragrance can seal the senses any monster no matter how strong it is, much less this octopus. We have at least four more hours. In these four hours, it definitely will not wake up.”

“So powerful!” Zuo Mo had a shocked expression.

“It’s Soul Luring Fragrance!” Pu Yao was familiar with his past opponent. “Maybe not four hours, but definitely two.”

Receiving the information he wanted, Zuo Mo’s smile became even warmer. “Alright, let’s start!”

Xiao Ru Jian was overjoyed and said loudly “Everyone, let’s go together. After this, no one will leave with empty hands!”

Zuo Mo pushed up his sleeves, and raised his arms as he shouted like a hoodlum, “Brother, it’s our honor that a large sect like Kun Lun is paying attention to us. If we don’t work our hardest, we will disappoint these friends from Kun Lun!”

Xiao Ru Jian and the others had small smiles. This person had a low-class presence, but he was perceptive and knew his own measure. He was filled with respect towards Kun Lun!

Xiao Ru Jian elegantly bowed. “This one will first thank you brothers. If you need our aid in the future, please speak!”

Zuo Mo laughed. “Haha! Kun Lun friends give us so much face, we cannot falter! Brothers! Start!”

Xiao Ru Jian finally sighed in relief. They were finally going to start.

Yet before he could react, a sharp coldness locked him in place without any warning.

What was going on?

He was astounded. The sharp killing intent burned as though he was within a smelting cauldron.

The person who had looked like a low-class hoodlum seemed to completely change. His hand flashed with a golden energy that brimmed with murderousness!

Damn it!

They had been fooled!

His head rang, but he reacted quickly. He was furious, “You dare!”

The flying sword in his hand stabbed towards the other like lightning.

In such an emergency, he did not spare any energy. A green sword energy lit up, and the space around him rippled and twisted.

Shen power!

The green sword energy contained pure shen power. The Kun Lun sword essence with shen power was even more powerful, more varied, and harder to predict!

Xiao Ru Jian was like an unpredictable shadow that almost broke free of Zuo Mo's presence lock.

Zuo Mo's eyes lit up with threads of golden scripts. His sun shen power erupted, and the shen technique was immediately completed in his hand!

[Sun Shen Thorn]!

A blinding spike of light like a ray of the sun flew out of his hand and shot at Xiao Ru Jian.

The golden light accurately collided with Xiao Ru Jian's sword energy.

Bam!

The green sword energy was shattered like glass and turned into blue fragments. The fine fragments formed a little twister in the air, but did not affect the spike of light at all.

The light spike was a bit dimmer but it still flew at an astounding pace towards Xiao Ru Jian.

Xiao Ru Jian paled. How was it possible?

How was it possible!

Everyone that happened in front of him made him almost unable to believe his eyes. His sword energy had been so easily shattered by the enemy. In Kun Lun that was full of geniuses, Xiao Ru Jian had always been one of the top. He had a glorious history in the sect competitions.

But

There was no time to think in this situation. He was a decisive person. He knew that this was a time of life and death, and bit into his tongue.

Blood that contained shen power spread through his mouth.

His eye flashed with a layer of green energy. The sword scripture he cultivated was Kun Lun's [Three Pure Sword Scripture]. This sword scripture had not been important in the past, but in the process of being adapted for shen power, the elders found to their shock that this minor sword scripture was actually very suited to shen power.

The status of [Three Pure Sword Scripture] rose. Many of Kun Lun's disciples now cultivated this sword scripture.

Xiao Ru Hai was one of the leaders. He spent large amounts of

time and energy on cultivating this sword scripture. He became the disciple that was publicly thought of having the most skill with [Three Pure Sword Scripture].

Vast shen power flooded through his body. He felt he was unprecedentedly powerful.

This technique risked his life but was able to increase his power in the short term, but the harm would be significant. Even if he won, he would have to rest and recuperate for at least half a year. Xiao Ru Jian had learned this move long ago, but had never used it.

Resting for half a year versus losing his life, without needing to think, he knew what to choose.

His mind was unprecedentedly focused. He pushed away all stray thoughts. He did not ask who these people really were, or why they had suddenly attacked. There was only that golden thorn in his eyes, the Sun Shen Thorn.

The lightning-fast Sun Shen Thorn became extremely slow in his eyes. He could see every detail.

The Sun Shen Thorn was unlike their sword energies. It was so dense it was tangible, seeming to be made from gold. The thorn was covered in fine exquisite patterns, and the ancient sun diagrams could be seen.

The clearer he saw it, the more he could feel the great power it

contained!

How was the other able to do this?

He lost some of his focus. Making shen power tangible was one of the more common skills right now, but this Sun Shen Thorn that seemed to be masterfully carved showed that the enemy's level at manifestation was far greater than he could imagine!

His mind was clear. In just an instant, he knew that there was an uncrossable gap between himself and the enemy.

Yet the vast power in his body broke free like a vicious beast!

Strong fighting spirit rose from deep within. His death would not be a waste if he fought such a strong opponent!

The terror deep in his eyes disappeared. Xiao Ru Jian suddenly shouted angrily. He released his restraint over the shen power in his body. The unrestrained shen power rampaged left and right in his body, like a caged tiger.

Xiao Ru Jian's body seemed to be on fire.

The shen power that existed in every inch of his body was ignited and furiously burned.

A layer of angry green energy appeared on the flying sword on

his hand. It flickered like a green flame. Xiao Ru Jian's eyes were deep like the ocean. He raised the flying sword covered in green flames and stabbed!

The green shen power flaring around the sword undulated in ripples as it travelled from the hilt to the tip of the sword!

When the flames reached the tip of the sword, the green energy that had finished preparing reached its greatest strength. It broke free of the sword tip, and at an astounding speed, flew towards Zuo Mo. Snap, the flying sword in Xiao Ru Jian's hand cracked.

Xiao Ru Jian's killing move had not finished, a stab! Another stab!

His movements were peerlessly fast!

In a blink, three successive stabs were completed!

The killing move of the [Three Pure Sword Scripture], [One Sword Transforming to Three Pure]!

The three green sword energies flew towards Zuo Mo in a straight line. The flying sword in Xiao Ru Jian's hand lost all of its light. When the last stroke was finished, the sword shattered into countless pieces.

The first green sword energy crashed onto the Sun Shen Thorn. Bam, a burst of gold and green energies appeared in the air.

Zuo Mo's expression became serious. A beast fought the hardest when it was trapped. Even with his strength, he did not dare to be careless.

At this time, the sword energies changed again. The third sword energy suddenly sped up and thrust into the second sword energy. The two sword energies merged into one.

If Xiao Ru Jian's sword energies could be described as crystal-like before, then the sword energies now were like a furious wave of green sword essence!

Countless sword essences were gathered within in layers that moved restlessly in waves. With every wave, it became stronger. What surprised Zuo Mo was the rate it rose in power was very high.

In a blink, this sword energy had multiplied in strength like a monster revealing its figure.

Compared to Xiao Ru Jian's previous sword energy, this was tens of times stronger!

Zuo Mo shouted, his sun shen power vibrating. His expression was serious, golden scripts rising off his body and making him

appear domineering.

When the golden scripts appeared, Zuo Mo's presence suddenly changed. A vicious and primitive presence covered the entire battlefield as though there was an ancient monster descending to the mortal realm.

Xiao Ru Jian looked in disbelief at Zuo Mo.

This was

A skill from the ancient era!

The ancient's way of fighting had simple moves without too many flourishes. Their bodies were even stronger than those wasteland beasts. They had endless power, they could pluck suns and moons from the sky, they were the strongest of that era!

That was an era which was like a riddle, one that countless people yearned for.

Zuo Mo was like a hero walking straight out of an ancient myth, like the totem warrior that the Sun Tribe worshiped. An irresistible dominance, and a masculine and strong energy that was like the light of the sun which people could not avoid.

Zuo Mo's right hand flashed with bright golden energy. The golden scripts on his body slowly circulated, the light on his right hand flickering, and forming a simple axe.

Zuo Mo raised the golden axe of light high up. His entire body leaned forward slightly. He seemed to channel all of his strength into the simple axe he had raised. His eyes were wide, every muscle in his body was tense.

A power to uproot mountains and an unrivalled presence!

Just like the Sun Tribe totem warrior of tens of thousands of years ago swinging the [Sun Shen Axe]! Just as domineering like the Sun Tribe totem warrior of tens of thousands of years ago! Looking down on all beings like the Sun Tribe totem warrior of tens of thousands of years ago!

The only difference was that this was his era!

Strong belief and furious power was channeled into the [Sun Shen Axe] in his hand.

It swung downward!

Chapter 776 – Wei Sheng's Sword

The green sword essence wave and the sun shen axe collided together in a show of brute force.

Boom!

Terrifying power exploded. The light was blinding like the sun and illuminated the world.

When the light faded, Zuo Mo's great figure appeared. He held the axe of light in his hand, his pressuring gaze was almost tangible as he slowly swept his gaze across the battlefield.

He held Xiao Ru Jian's body in his left hand. Xiao Ru Jian had no signs of life.

The light in Zuo Mo's eyes gradually faded, the axe of light disappearing. The powerful presence he gave off also disappeared. He once again appeared like a common person. He breathed out lightly and shook his head. The [Sun Shen Axe] was still a struggle for him. It was not as easy to use as the [Sun Shen Thorn].

He could manifest the [Sun Shen Thorn] to the point that it seemed to be engraved with scripts, but he could only form the basic shape of the [Sun Shen Axe]. Even the shape was lacking, not to mention the sun scripts.

The shen techniques of the ancient era were so simple. The more

complete the technique, the more exquisite their shape was, and the more powerful they were.

He was just starting out. Shaking his head, he looked towards everyone else.

An ambush. Those prepared against those unprepared, He Zi, An Hai and the others were just normal Kun Lun disciples. They didn't have any ability to fight against Wei Sheng and Zong Ru. An Hai's killing move, the Hundred Fiend Soul Destroying Pill, had been used already. Zong Ru's wish power wrapped around him and An Hai immediately lost his soul. He Zi's Circular Fiend Sword Formation just been activated as it was easily defeated by Wei Sheng's sword strike.

Before they acted, Zuo Mo had decided to not leave even one alive.

Naturally, the Kun Lun disciple's things were cleaned out. However, Zuo Mo did not have the time to inspect them now. His attention was all on this ancient octopus.

“Eldest Shixiong, you try.”

Wei Sheng nodded. The fight just now couldn't even be considered a warm-up to him. This mountainous octopus monster made him feel pressure and excited his fighting spirit.

The God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand, he flew in front of the

octopus, and stood gravely.

Lightly raising the blood-red sword, Wei Sheng's expression was solemn. His presence changed, and the air around him seemed to ripple in an indescribable manner.

Marks of blood appeared on the sword. Wei Sheng's presence continued to rise. He narrowed his eyes. He was like an unsheathed sword, full of edges, and soul-shaking.

Thick sword essence gathered around him. The sky above his head quickly became dark. The black sea under his feet rippled outwards, as if escaping from the danger, . A deep hole formed in the water underneath Wei Sheng.

Standing as straight as a sword, Wei Sheng suddenly opened his eyes.

Hiss!

An indescribable hiss, the void sword essence around Wei Sheng gathered quickly towards him. He seemed to be the eye of the storm.

Hiss hiss hiss!

The sharp sword essence was like countless little swords that flew and howled around Wei Sheng's body. The humming rose in volume and surged like the tide.

Wei Sheng lightly flicked the sword in his hand.

Vroom!

Like streams and rivers flowing into the ocean, the sword essence flooded towards Wei Sheng's blood sword furiously.

The blood sword hummed in excitement, the marks of blood suddenly growing bright, and filled with an eerie power.

Wei Sheng did not seem to detect the excitement of his blood sword. His expression was determined, and his eyes like bloodied pure glass. He inherited the power of the God-Killing Blood Sword, but he had not been assimilated by the God-Killing Blood Sword.

His steel-like resolve allowed him to control this terrifyingly large power.

A strange layer of red tinged Wei Sheng's view. In his eyes, the blood sword in his hand was like an unwilling beast that constantly struggled.

Sword!

Feeling the world spread, Wei Sheng's expression was devout and focused. No matter how the blood sword in his hand struggled, he did not seem to feel it. The eerie and frantic power battered him

along the sword hilt. Its bloodthirst and madness made it unusually powerful. Wei Sheng knew that if he let go at this time, the blood sword would definitely release an astounding strike.

It had drank the blood of countless warriors, it had consumed innumerable fiend souls, it had grown through tens of thousands of years, it was powerful on its own!

The frantic power battered Wei Sheng's mind in waves. Wei Sheng's blood and shen power came from the blood sword, and was restless as well.

It was a terrifying monster. If it was discontent, it would cause a backlash.

Wei Sheng did not let go. His expression was still devout and focused. Under the increased mental battering and emotional assault that came with each wave, he guarded his sword heart!

Countless scenes flashed through his eyes. He saw the motivating gazes of Sect Leader and the shishu, he saw the Wu Kong Mountain of the past, he saw his own hardship as a sword servant, he saw himself drinking under the moon with Zuo Mo

He moved through the scenes, they became dimmer and dimmer and he seemed to be walking in a dark empty space.

Alone, without direction, without any light.

Was that his future?

A strong feeling of loneliness rose. His mind became puzzled and blank. Yet when his gaze landed on the sword that the figure held, all of the emptiness, loneliness, and bewilderment immediately disappeared. His body filled with power.

The figure moving forward in the darkness used his sword to strike apart the darkness and void, used his sword to cut out a path. The darkness and empty space retreated like the tide. Friendly and warm figures appeared around him.

Wei Sheng seemed to wake up. A warm smile unconsciously rose on his mouth. The mental assault of the blood sword seemed to instantly become much weaker. No matter how it struggled, Wei Sheng's sword heart was like an unmoving rock.

Just like that figure in the dream state, Wei Sheng raised the blood sword in his hand and moved it downwards.

A red sword energy flashed.

Vast sword essence charged!

Boom!

The sky seemed to shake. The water in front of Wei Sheng immediately disappeared, and a ruler-straight passage that was dozens of li long appeared.

In the five zhang wide chasm, there wasn't a drop of water. The black rock at the bottom of the ocean was exposed to the air. The walls of water on the two sides of the passageway were five hundred zhang tall and as smooth as glass.

The chasm stretched into the distance. The octopus was fully exposed. There was a straight red blood line through the middle of its body.

Pia!

The enormous body of the octopus fell from the air to the bottom of the chasm in two pieces. Poof, the blood that should have gushed and sprayed instead exploded into a mist.

Wei Sheng's blood sword shook. The blood mist was drawn into the blood sword and turned into a pillar of blood as it was absorbed.

There wasn't a drop of blood left in the octopus.

At this time, the walls of water started to crumble. The ruckus was like tens of thousands of horses galloping at once.

Everyone, including Zuo Mo, was stunned by Wei Sheng's strike!

Eldest Shixiong really really was too much of a

freak!

Suddenly, Zuo Mo shook, the octopus!

Little Mo Ge's eyes were immediately taken over by countless jingshi. He appeared like lightning next to the octopus corpse. Without a second word, each of his hands pulled on one half of the octopus. Golden scripts appeared on his body, his shen power rippling, his eyes wide, his muscles tensing, he breathed and shouted, "Ah ah ah aaaaaaaaah! Rise!"

Under the motivation of jingshi, the power that Zuo Mo displayed far surpassed his power when he had been fighting Xiao Ru Jian. Zuo Mo seemed to be possessed by a god, an ancient monster. His tendons bulged, he panted as he pulled the two enormous pieces and slowly rose. He finally pulled them up onto the transportation ship before the water passageway collapsed.

Wei Sheng who had just finished his strike saw this, and the devoutness and concentration on his face disappeared. His mouth was open wide, the muscles in his face frozen, he looked dazedly at Zuo Mo's superhuman action.

The blood sword in his hand couldn't help but tremble.

Everyone was stunned.

In this moment, the entire place was silent. There was only the sound of Zuo Mo panting like the bellows of a furnace. He

collapsed and leaned against the two mountains of meat, completely out of energy, with a dumb smile on his face.

“Did you find their origins?” The sect leader of Thunder Sound Temple said.

“We are not sure.” The disciple responsible sweated. Looking at the unhappy expression of the sect leader, the disciple hurriedly added, “From the present clues, it is very likely they come from Mo Cloud Sea.”

“Mo Cloud Sea!” The sect leader’s expression turned grave.

“But it is not easy to determine their true identity. They did not fight, and we could not prove that Lao De Guang was on their ships. We searched through their fleet and did not find him. But then when we closed the transportation formation, they flew into the Black Sea Flying Route, they are highly suspicious.”

The sect leader remained silent.

A long time later, the sect leader spoke, “This matter will end here.”

The disciple responsible stilled, and then had a surprised expression. The sect leader seemed to not see it and said, “You may leave.”

The disciple shook and reacted, bowing hurriedly. “This disciple bids farewell!”

After the disciple left the hall, a youth with an impressive presence walked out from behind the drapes. If the disciple that had been here before saw this, they would have been greatly surprised.

Yang Yuan Hao!

The best battle general of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects, Yang Yuan Hao!

No one knew that Yang Yuan Hao had sneaked back to the sect without anyone’s knowledge.

“Sect Leader, are you worried about Mo Cloud Sea?” Yang Yuan Hao also had some surprise on his face and asked.

The sect leader’s gaze was deep. Seeing Yang Yuan Hao, he had a small smile. “Yuan Hao, you do not understand?”

Yang Yuan Hao shook his head. “Mo Cloud Sea will be our ally for a long time. However, we have not discovered if they are from Mo Cloud Sea or not”

“They could go through the Black Sea Flight Route, ha!” The sect

leader huffed a laugh. “They aren’t just Mo Cloud Sea, they are most likely Wei Sheng’s group.”

Yang Yuan Hao thought of another problem. He frowned. “Mo Cloud Sea knows our situation very well, how long has it been since the ruins appeared? They have already learned the news!”

For any battle general, it was a taboo for one’s enemies to know too much about one’s situation.

The sect leader shook his head. “It may not be the case. Do not forget the matter regarding Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect, Mo Cloud Sea are not timid people.”

Yang Yuan Hao nodded. “Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect did a stupid thing.”

The sect leader said, “What is the situation on the front lines?”

“Kun Lun has been very silent recently, it is slightly unusual.” A hint of worry flashed through Yang Yuan Hao’s eyes.

A hint of cold flashed through the sect leader’s eyes. “Silent? It probably was them in the shadows creating the storm right now. Some people are always short-sighted. When they see that there is nothing to be worried about at the moment, they will want to make a fuss. I summoned you back here because I wanted to ask your opinion.”

Yang Yuan Hao had been thinking on the way back. The sects had been very active recently which had affect the unity of the Nine Great Dhyana Sect. A divided Nine Great Dhyana Sects would not even hold against one enemy attack.

He suddenly thought of Mo Cloud Sea that was just mentioned. His eyes lit up. “Maybe we could borrow some power.”

Chapter 777 – Mountain of Meat

They had really profited this time!

Looking at the two mountains of meat in front of him, Zuo Mo felt as though he was in dream. This gift from Kun Lun really was too valuable. Ancient beasts like this were rare and irreplaceable!

If the Kun Lun disciples hadn't used the Soul Luring Fragrance, Zuo Mo guessed that even all of them working together would not have been able to defeat this terrifying large thing. It would be a problem if they would be even able to escape alive.

He had really not expected this profit. Kun Lun were really good people!

Everyone moved around the two mountains of meat in curiosity. It was rare to see such a large ancient beast. They basically only existed in legends.

Because they were worried about encountering other strong beasts on the Black Sea Flight Line, the fleet did not dare to move around randomly on the route, but quickly flew towards their destination according to the steward's instructions.

Only Zuo Mo could butcher the monster. He was the only one here skilled in forging. Only he knew what was useful or not.

If the conditions allowed for it, Zuo Mo wanted to put the two

mountains of meat into his ring and then take it back to Mo Cloud Sea. That would allow it to express its greatest value.

However, even though Zuo Mo's ring was top tier, it could not hold two such enormous mountains of meat.

Zuo Mo worked hard for three days.

The one responsible for guiding his hand was Wei. While it had been many many years since he had last dismembered an ancient beast, he was the only one that was familiar.

This octopus was treasure, profit, great profit

Zuo Mo hummed a tune, his movements happy and rapid. The octopus was made up of treasure. Zuo Mo carefully gathered its slime. This was a rare treasure that could absorb enemy shen attacks.

What was greatest about it was that it could absorb shen power attacks upto a certain degree. Zuo Mo tested it, and it was so. Only when the shen power reached a certain level of purity and the shen technique reached a certain level of skill would the effect be overcome.

In reality, it was the first time Zuo Mo had heard of a material with this property. Just this one trait determined its value. In the entire process, Zuo Mo was on high alert and fearful that he would miss a drop.

He decided when he would forged his new shen raiment, he would brush on this astounding shen liquid, one coat after another, one hundred times!

Kun Lun shen power? Tian Huan shen power? What of it? They wouldn't even create sparks when they hit his armor. The more he thought, the happier Zuo Mo felt.

Kun Lun was a good child, a good good child

Zuo Mo started to hum again.

Other than this, the octopus' eyes were dried and turned into two black beads. However, these two beads were a bit large, about the same height as Zuo Mo. He didn't know the use of the black beads but he had tested it with shen power. Zuo Mo found that when shen power entered, it seemed to disappear.

It could absorb shen power!

This was the only attribute that Zuo Mo had discovered up until now. The time did not allow for him to slowly examine it. He could only throw it into his ring. He had a feeling that this definitely was something good.

The skin of the octopus was hard. Normal flying swords could only leave behind a faint mark. In the end, it had been Wei Sheng with his God-Killing Blood Sword that was able to cut it.

Undoubtedly, the grade of this octopus skin was astounding. Zuo Mo guessed that it should be top level. For the great majority of shen device raiments, high level hide was essential. A Gui's [Undying Ghost] was a rarity in its composition.

Most importantly, the surface area of this hide was almost unimaginable.

Even if it was not able to be all used in shen device raiments, if it was used to forge shen equipment, they would be higher in grade than normal. Thinking about if he gave every one of the core members a pseudo-shen device, and they were all outfitted, the offensive ability of Mo Cloud Sea would skyrocket!

The teeth and bones of the octopus were all of extraordinary quality and could be used to forge shen equipment.

What made Zuo Mo feel was unique was the dense suckers on the tentacles. The largest of these suckers were the size of a person, the smallest just the size of a thumb. There were twelve hundred thousand of them.

Zuo Mo was very interested in the suckers. They had an unique effect. Once they came into contact with something, they would instinctively absorb the power and life-force of the target.

It was very devious and terrifying.

The bigger the sucker, the stronger its absorption ability. Zuo Mo knew that the suckers only had a lingering effect because the octopus was dead. If the octopus was alive, this ability would be much stronger. He thought about the many suckers. Everywhere they passed, all life was stolen, all of the blood, flesh, and energy was sucked into the octopus.

This octopus had lived for tens of thousands of years. He didn't know how many lives it had consumed.

So terrifying!

Zuo Mo rejoiced. If there wasn't Kun Lun's Soul Luring Fragrance, the possibility that the fleet would have survived would have been low.

There was a kind of pattern that Zuo Mo had never seen before on the suckers. Zuo Mo suspected that it was this pattern that allowed the suckers to have such a unique ability.

Zuo Mo decided to spend some time to study it. He put all the suckers away in the ring. They piled together into a little mountain. Zuo Mo knew that this was something good but he didn't have a complete idea on how to use it.

Everything that was useful was harvested and put away.

But there was still a mountain of meat left in front of them. This was truly a mountain of meat, all of it was left behind after cutting

up the octopus. The blood of the octopus seemed to have been completely sucked dry by Wei Sheng's God-Killing Blood Sword. There wasn't even a drop of blood left, all of it was clean meat. Piled up there, it did not reek of blood.

What to do with the meat? Zuo Mo felt stuck. There was just too much!

"Eat it!" Wei suggested. "In the ancient era, if such a monster was killed, the entire tribe would divide it up and eat it. Each piece of flesh of such a monster that has lived for tens of thousands of years has been refined for countless years by shen power. They contain astounding power and will be of great help to you if you use it!"

"Really?" Zuo Mo had a suspicious expression.

"Won't you know after eating?" Wei was discontent.

Zuo Mo tried to use fire to roast a piece of meat. When he took a bite, his eyes widened. He felt an extremely faint thread of shen power spread into his body.

Good thing!

He pointed at the mountain and said through a full mouth, "Eat eat eat!"

The other people saw this and started to act. They used different methods but when the meat entered their mouth, they all became

alert!

Shen power!

The meat actually contained shen power and they could absorb a portion of the shen power. This discovery caused everyone to turn crazy.

Right now, other than Zuo Mo, Wei Sheng, and A Gui who were special exceptions, the other people only had one path to increase shen power – cultivation!

This was the first time they encountered another way to increase shen power.

The meat mountain in front of them caused everyone to have a feeling they were smashed by happiness.

Without needing Zuo Mo to call them over, everyone started to eat furiously.

Yet they found quickly that while they ate at as fast as possible, it was nothing compared to the three hundred zhang mountain of meat in front of them.

They could not eat all of it!

The greatest tragedy in life was when you find that eating meat

could increase shen power, and there was a lot of meat like this in front of you, but you could not finish it!

Most of the people with Zuo Mo had grassroot origins, of impoverished backgrounds, they had endured many great hardships and hated wasting anything. How could they allow such a tragedy to occur?

The group cursed the world. All of them had the same thought. No matter what, before they reached Lotus Sutra Temple, they had to finish consuming this meat mountain!

Therefore, they started to think of solutions.

In order to increase their appetite, they started to expend their shen power, fighting, furiously cultivating, practicing

They invented all kinds of methods. If other people saw this, they would feel as though “people’s intelligence was limitless.”

For example, Wei Sheng quickly created a highly efficient method. He used the God-Killing Blood Sword to absorb the shen power inside the meat, and then pass it into his body. The speed of absorption was high. However, the God-Killing Blood Sword was only interested in blood, and not at all in the meat. This caused Wei Sheng to have to search for beast to feed it blood and coerce its cooperation.

Zong Ru’s method seemed much gentler. He summoned all kinds

of buddhas to absorb shen power and then merged it in his body.

Zuo Mo was undoubtedly the brightest superstar of eating meat. All the little ones around him had extraordinary appetites, and there was still the glutton Black Gold Seal Soldier. Zuo Mo was inspired by the suckers and his rate increased greatly. When the meat entered his stomach, the energies and shen power would spread in threads into his body.

Yet even so, when they flew out of the Black Sea Flight Route, they just barely managed to consume this enormous mountain of meat.

All of them felt as though they had finished a difficult mission. Even composed people like Wei Sheng and Zong Ru smiled. More of them felt lingering trepidation.

In a very long time after, when any person mentioned the words “eat meat,” they would be attacked unanimously by everyone around them.

It was like a war.

Even a glutton like the Black Gold Seal Soldier felt fear at hearing “eating meat”.

Yet everyone’s strength had increased enormously.

The shen power contained in an octopus that had lived for tens of

thousands of years was enormous and terrifying! While they could not absorb all of it, and it was divided among so many people, for these people that had just started cultivating shen power, this increase was still astounding.

Nothing excited people more than strength.

They were full of anticipation about the upcoming trip to the ruins. Even though they knew that they would likely face experts from Kun Lun and Tian Huan, they did not feel any fear.

As expected, they would have meat if they followed Boss!

They looked at Zuo Mo with admiration. Some of the more honest people looked around as they travelled, muttering, “Another one ... another one ...”

As the fleet came closer to the ruins, they could clearly feel the number of xiuzhe increasing in the surroundings, including experts.

Yet what no one knew was that Zuo Mo who was hiding in the ship had made a new discovery.

Chapter 778 – Bie Han! Madman!

“Ma Fan’s battle was beautiful!” Shi Dong said with admiration. Winning a difficult battle was a great aspiration for any battle general.

Also, this victory raised Ma Fan’s fame and place him in the ranks of the first-class battle generals.

There was competition among the battalions of Mo Cloud Sea as well. Shi Dong and Ye Ling’s Grey Camp was not the top ranked among the many battalions. Shi Dong was exceptional, but in Mo Cloud Sea, which was full of talented people, he was not the strongest.

There was a handful of people with comparable strength.

However, he did not feel any jealousy towards Ma Fan. Ma Fan deserved this. They had fought many times before, so many times it was innumerable. He knew Ma Fan’s strength well.

If Ma Fan was given a defense line, his strength would double.

This was Lil’ Miss Daren’s words, without any exaggeration. Ma Fan’s achievements in other areas could only be said to be average, but once he gained control of a formation defense line, his win rate would become terrifying.

No one liked to fight a defensive battle against Ma Fan.

However, Shi Dong was full of confidence in himself. Ma Fan had a field he was skilled in, and he had his own specialization.

“Bie Han Daren’s order is really strange!” Ye Ling saw Bie Han’s orders and couldn’t resist commenting.

Shi Dong looked into the distance and said softly, “I think I have guessed Bie Han Daren’s general goal.” He tried to make himself look calm as normal but the anxiousness in his eyes exposed his true thoughts.

Bie Han Daren was too daring!

Was this the confidence of a top battle general?

What kind of confidence was this!

“You have guessed Daren’s thoughts?” Ye Ling was slightly shocked. However, he was not surprised. He knew that his strategic vision was lacking compared to Shi Dong.

Shi Dong shook his head. “Not just me, everyone else should understand by now.”

“Why is that even this conversation like a riddle” Ye Ling said helplessly.

“Look at our position, then Tang Fei and A Zha Ge.” Shi Dong’s hand moved above the jie map, and an invisible line caused Ye Ling’s eyes to light up. He was still slightly puzzled. “I cannot see anything”

Shi Dong did not waste words and continued, “Us, Tangzi Battalion, A Zha Ge battalion, appear as though we have no connection to Bright Mountain Jie, but look here.”

On the jie map, he found where Grey Camp was, and with it as the center, drew out a circle. Then he found the two other battalions and drew out circles around them.

“Now look,” Shi Dong said calmly, “While we are not directly connected to Bright Mountain Jie, but the area that we are active in, and the position that we guard are like three signal flares. They will attract the battalions around us, and we have blockaded the path of the enemy attempting to reinforce Bright Mountain Jie.”

“I seem to understand after you say this.” Ye Ling’s expression was puzzled. “However, what is the use to stopping the reinforcements? Bright Mountain Jie still has Hai Jin Yu and Shang Yu Sheng. Ma Fan defeated the two mo generals but he definitely took great losses and will not have forces to and help Bie Han Daren. You should also know of Hai Jin Yun and Shang Yu Sheng, they are rare talents that have risen recently. Bie Han Daren alone wait! You mean”

Ye Ling’s eyes widened. He looked in disbelief at Shi Dong as though he saw a ghost.

“Yes! We were wrong about Bie Han Daren’s intentions from the start.” Shi Dong tried to make his voice calm, but it was still filled with emotion. “From the start, he decided to fight one on two! We all were wrong!”

Then he said self-mockingly, “This probably is the difference between us and top battle generals. We have to bow to his self confidence.”

Ye Ling’s eyes were wide, and he was unable to speak for a moment.

“This this this”

He stammered for a while but could not continue.

Shi Dong shook his head, the shock in his eyes gradually disappearing. He recovered his usual calmness and composure. “Since Bie Han Daren dares to plan this, he must have some assurances. We will first carry out our own mission well, we cannot drag down Bie Han Daren.”

A moment later, Ye Ling finally inhaled out a long breath. “This is mad! Too mad!”

It was rare for Shi Dong to see Ye Ling lose his composure. He couldn’t help but flash a grin before he resumed his usual coolness. “Don’t worry for Bie Han Daren, let’s first think of a way to finish

our mission. Ma Fan gave a beautiful performance, if we do not finish our mission, we will be laughed at when we return.”

Ye Ling heard this and nodded seriously. “All Hail the King! We will do all we can in service for our king! Eh, we cannot be laughed at. Lei Peng and Nian Lu have the worst mouths! How do you think we should fight?”

“I have an idea.” Shi Dong’s eyes flashed with a cold light.

“Bie Han Daren’s idea is too dangerous!” Tang Fei frowned. When Bie Han’s new orders were delivered to her hands, Bie Han’s intentions finally became clear. She had to admit that Bie Han Daren’s goal was completely unexpected.

Miao Jun also jumped in fright at Bie Han’s intention. “So mad! One against two ... I don’t know what to say! He doesn’t need to risk this at all. We are strong. While we are low in numbers, we are all elite battalions, there will not be much of a problem to take down Hundred Energy Jie, unless ...”

“Unless Daren has bigger ambitions!” Tang Fei continued. She said in an uncertain tone, “What will be even bigger?”

Miao Jun frowned and thought hard. He was thinking of what reason would cause Bie Han to use such a dangerous plan.

Suddenly, the two of them raised their heads and looked at each other at the same time, seeing the disbelief in the other's eyes.

Bie Han

“Too dangerous!” A Zha Ge looked at the order on his hand and murmured to himself.

Bie Han Daren's intentions had completely been made apparent, there was nothing hard to guess. However, A Zha Ge found it hard to understand why Bie Han would plan such a risky battle plan.

A Zha Ge did not know Bie Han's strength well but he knew that Bie Han Daren was much stronger than him. He was also a gold battle general but he was nothing compared to a top battle general.

Bie Han Daren's idea

Suddenly, his eyes lit up. A daring idea that was also impossible flashed through his mind!

Was it

“His target is us,” Shang Yu Sheng said slowly. His speaking speed was slow, almost pausing between each word.

Hai Jin Yun did not have any impatience. He smiled coldly, “He really is ambitious! Tsk tsk, as expected of a top battle general, look, his boldness is something that we cannot match.”

“His goal is not Bright Mountain Jie, it was us, from the beginning,” Shang Yu Sheng said. “Xi cannot be mobilized, the only ones that the alliance can move to match him are the two of us.”

“He’s too proud! If he used the time difference and attack us separately, he might have a chance! But we have met up. He wants to use his one battalion against us, ha! He’s too naïve!” Hai Jin Yun’s voice was full of scorn.

The two of them were new talents of the alliance. Among the new generation, they were strong and major figures. The two of them were thought of genius youths that would possibly become top battle generals. No one doubted this. People believed that if they had a few more years, the duo would definitely become top battle generals.

Right now, they were not top ranked battle generals, but the difference was minuscule.

One of them alone might not be able to beat Bie Han, but the two of them together, they had the advantage of numbers and they worked well together, they could only be stronger than Bie Han.

Hai Jin Yun's scorn was not just due to arrogance.

Shang Yu Sheng's expression was still serious. He said in his uniquely slow manner, "If this is not the case, will we fight him?"

Hai Jin Yun stilled. He thought and then he shook his head. "No, if I encounter him alone, I will definitely avoid him, wait to meet up with you, before searching him out for a fight."

"Maybe this is what he wants," Shang Yu Sheng said.

Hai Jin Yun was not stupid and reacted quickly. He said suspiciously, "You mean that he definitely has created a situation to make us feel as though we have the upper hand?"

"Isn't that the case?" Shang Yu Sheng asked in return.

Hai Jin Yun was silent. Bie Han had been the one that had arranged the present situation. If Bie Han had deliberately done this, there was only one possibility. Bie Han had absolute confidence in himself!

"This is not possible!" Hai Jin Yun couldn't help but say, "I will admit that Bie Han is strong but I don't believe that he can fight against the two of us in an open battle! Not even Xue Dong can! Do you feel that the two of us cannot win against him?"

“I also do not believe it.” Shang Yu Sheng shook his head. “But I believe that Bie Han definitely has powerful moves that we do not know of.”

Hai Jin Yun nodded. “You are right, we need to be careful of his schemes.” His expression became grave. “But I believe even more that strength is the most important in open battle! We need to keep an eye on the soldiers, maybe spies have made their way into the battalions?”

“En, you are right, use inactivity to deal with all changes. Keep an eye on the ranks, we will not panic, and there will not be any problems.” Shang Yu Sheng also threw away his worries. The two of them were among the strongest battle generals of the Mo Marshal Alliance. Even though there were some areas of Bei Han’s plan that they did not understand, they would not become timid because of the other’s feints.

What any famed battle general believed in was himself and the battalion behind him.

Shang Yu Sheng laughed, fighting spirit in his expression and his tone excited as he said, “Yes, as long as we do not panic, he will not have a chance! Who’s afraid of who! A top battle general is nothing, that’s just because we have not shown our might. I want to see just how much water there is in this top battle general!”

Suddenly, a wave of urgent alarms sounded. The two exchanged a look, their expressions serious.

Bie Han had come!

Chapter 779 – Cang Ling Xue

In the darkness of the night, Cang Ling Xue was silent and motionless like a puppet. Her pretty face showed faint sorrow. She threw herself into the darkness, she lost her usual aura of authority and restraint. She sat there like a normal seventeen year old girl and stared at the distant mountains.

The string of lantern lights were like the stars in the sky. She thought of the past years, their troubles, and how sparse the lights had been then. The present Cang Family was much more prosperous than before.

She did not feel much pride, only exhaustion.

At this time, she had shed her determination. She was like a helpless kitten curled in the corner.

“Daren.” The hoarse voice of a male sounded in the darkness.

She did not raise her head. She was too familiar with this voice, so familiar that she did not need to pretend in front of him. She gave a light sound of acknowledgement.

“Yesterday, someone visited Second Elder, and Second Elder saw them off at the gates,” the male said in a low voice. His usually calm voice was filled with indescribable fury. “Third Elder’s son was accepted into the first yao art house.”

Cang Ling Xue's lips moved. She said indifferently, "Isn't that what he hoped for? His prodigal son has always been a sickness on his mind."

"Chief Elder most likely cannot withstand the pressure for long," the male said in a low voice, "I heard Chief Elder's steward say that they received a threat from an unknown person yesterday, the target is Chief Elder's granddaughter. Chief Elder may likely remain quiet on this matter."

"All of them betray me, haha," Cang Ling Xue laughed. At this time, her cold laugh showed age that did not match her real age.

The male was silent for a moment before he suddenly spoke, "Daren flee!"

"Flee? Flee where?" Cang Ling Xue was bewildered. "What about the Cang Family? What about the merchant association?"

"How can we care about that now?" The male's tone became panicked. "If Daren does not flee, it is likely"

"What's there to be afraid of?" Cang Ling Xue smiled desolately. "Do not worry, I am worth more to them alive than dead. No matter if it is to take over the business association and the Cang Family or to become a tool to earn them money, they all need me alive."

The male was silent.

Cang Ling Xue murmured to herself, “The elders are too timid, if they could harden their resolves, the business association would be able to bargain with these people”

“Daren, what if we throw away the business association?” the male suddenly asked.

“Throw away the association?” Cang Ling Xue stilled. Then her brow furrowed and she sat up. “Who told you this?”

“Yesterday night when I was spying on Second Elder, I was caught by someone when returning,” the male said calmly.

“Ah!” Cang Ling Xue was astounded, the sternness and authority on her face disappearing. She asked urgently, “Were you wounded?”

The male’s heart warmed. He shook his head and said, “No, the other only asked me to tell you this message.”

Cang Ling Xue’s expression eased slightly but her heart trembled. Uncle Yan’s strength was unfathomable in her eyes. No matter how difficult the mission was, Uncle Yan would finish it perfectly. Uncle Yan was the last support that her father had left her. If it wasn’t for Uncle Yan, she would not have taken charge of the Cang Family so quickly. While Uncle Yan had never said how powerful he was, she could hear between his words that Uncle Yan had been a powerful expert in the past.

“What is their background?” Cang Ling Xue asked curiously. Her mind moved quickly. She did not fear the addition of a new power. In truth, any change for her in this hopeless situation was good news.

Because the situation would not be any worse than now.

“I could not see.” Uncle Yan’s tone was low, and filled with a rare wariness. “The other is familiar with the underground world. I encountered at least three people that match me in strength. Those in the underground world that have such strength will not be unknown yet I cannot identify these people’s origins.”

Cang Ling Xue became alert. She was intelligent and Uncle Yan’s words contained a great amount of information. The other was strong, and with so many experts, it would not be a minor faction. The other wanted her to give up on the business association, they clearly wanted her ability at management. Giving up on the association but not the Cang Family showed that the other had confidence they could guarantee the safety of the Cang Family.

This astounded her. If this message had not been carried to her by her most trusted Uncle Yan, she definitely would not believe it. Uncle Yan had watched her grow up and the two of them were like father and daughter. He definitely would not betray her.

Who was the other?

She knew the reason that she felt hopeless at the families

pressuring her because they had the support of the Council of Elders!

They were not people that she, the Cang Family or the business association could fight.

This mysterious faction was so confident. She felt it hard to believe.

“Are there any underground factions so strong?” she murmured to herself.

“No.” Unexpectedly, Uncle Yan answered. His tone was filled with certainty. “The underground world is not large, and not as mysterious as the rumors say. The relatively major underground powers are closely connected to the Council of Elders.”

“Then where do they find the confidence to make this offer?” Cang Ling Xue was puzzled.

Uncle Yan hesitated for a while before saying, “They may not be an underground power.”

Cang Ling Xue stilled. “How so?”

Uncle Yan explained, “In truth, underground factions are fangs and teeth. Some major factions use them for convenience in spying and dealing with matters hard to openly resolve. If someone does it in the shadows, it is much easier to handle some matters. Most of

the yao underground powers have great backgrounds and support. Sometimes, they are responsible for establishing contact. If I am right, and this develops, the faction behind them will be revealed.”

“No wonder the underground factions can do as they wish.” Cang Ling Xue finally realized and said.

“That is a misunderstanding. Actually, they are restrained in many aspects,” Uncle Yan said. “They cannot go too far in many matters. The higher ups will turn a blind eye to some matters and not pursue them in order for them to survive. If the higher ups order something, they have to complete it. The competition between the underground factions is cruel.”

The other wasn’t an underground faction. Cang Ling Xue became excited. Even though the situation was already like this, she still did not hope to fall to being on the side of an underground faction. The darkness was a road of no return, especially to a clan.

“Can Uncle Yan find out the origins of this underground factions?” she asked in anticipation.

If they could find the origins of these people, maybe they would find a clue to the people behind them.

This was a deadlock. If someone disturbed it, maybe it would offer them a chance.

Cang Ling Xue’s spirit rose again.

Uncle Yan looked at Cang Ling Xue whose fighting spirit had come back and nodded seriously, "I will try."

Zuo Mo's finger constantly moved through the air like a pen. He would occasionally stop and think for a while.

He had been in this crazed state for a few days. He constantly swiped and drew. Other people knew that he was considering a problem and did not disturb him.

Zuo Mo who had ate meat until he almost went insane originally prepared to refine the shen power he had just absorbed. Yet when he was in the cabin and preparing to refine the power, that unique pattern from the green strand reappeared once again in his mind.

This time, he saw it more clearly.

He discovered many places he had not seen clearly last time. He was overjoyed at these discoveries.

Zuo Mo was sure now that this pattern was a shen glyph!

For people now, shen glyphs were not something far away. Tian Huan had been the first to study shen glyphs and they were the ones with the most understanding of shen glyphs. Tian Huan's

shen power was based in shen glyphs. As shen power developed and more and more people cultivated shen power, people's understanding of shen glyphs increased.

If one said that the core of ling power was seal scripts, then the core of shen power was shen glyphs.

Shen glyphs were not as mysterious as people imagined, but it was still the most profound and attractive mystery.

Even Tian Huan who had learned the most about shen glyphs, had only mastered no more than five complete shen glyphs up until now.

So when Zuo Mo realized what this pattern he could not understand was, he immediately became excited.

Zuo Mo knew a bit more than other people about shen glyphs. In ancient tribes, each tribe would have their own shen glyph. For example, the Sun glyph of the Sun Tribe and the Greenvine glyph of the Greenvine Tribe. These shen glyphs weren't just related to their shen power, they were also related to something else, ancient shen devices!

Ancient shen devices were not the same as the present shen device raiments. The forging of ancient shen devices were done by the greatest members of each tribe imprinting the shen glyph into the device. The present shen device raiments was something that Zuo Mo had based more on forging methods before he had comprehended a complete shen glyph.

Almost all of the shen device raiments followed Zuo Mo's example.

Zuo Mo had mastery of two shen glyphs. One was the Sun glyph, the other the Greenvine glyph.

Of the two, he was more skilled on the Sun glyph and less skilled with the Greenvine glyph. However, even though he mastered the Sun glyph, there were still many places he did not understand. The difference between shen glyphs and seal scripts was that every part of the shen glyph had to be comprehended. If one could not comprehend it, they could not use it, or draw it.

A completely new shen glyph immediately caused Zuo Mo to become excited.

While he could not comprehend it right now, the value in a new shen glyph still excited Zuo Mo.

As these years passed, and people pursued shen power by exploring ancient ruins, all kinds of shen glyph fragments appeared.

On the black market, a rubbing of a shen glyph part was worth cities.

Only those that comprehend shen glyphs could make imprints, and it was a great burden to the imprinter to make an imprint. Due

to this, the number of shen glyph imprints on the market was very small.

Zuo Mo quickly was immersed in the comprehension of a new shen glyph. He tried to draw it according to the image in his mind.

Suddenly, his fingertip felt heavy and gave him a different feeling.

Chapter 780 – Confidence

The dense ranks of the battalion were like a silent black cloud that pressed forward with great pressure. It was the first time Hai Jin Yun and Shang Yu Sheng saw this famous battalion. They were silent. The battalion in front of them was like a group of lifeless killing machines. A deathly silence that was filled with indescribable murderousness.

“Top battle general, just as the rumors say!” Hai Jin Yun couldn’t help but praise. His heart trembled. Sin Battalion, this was the legendary Sin Battalion, one of Mo Cloud Sea’s two strongest battalions. The most famous battalion left behind by the fallen titan Xuan Kong Temple. Who would have thought that Jiang Zhe who had appeared on the world stage and astounded the world would have died, yet Bie Han who had been guarded against became one of the greatest and top battle generals of all of the xiuzhe world.

There were no signs of life to be seen from the organized ranks. The almost mechanical meticulousness was expressed in every detail. The ghost-like seal scripts on the faces of the Sin battalion members as well as the indifference on their faces made people’s hearts feel cold.

The advance of the battalion was like ghosts travelling silently in the night.

They could not see Bie Han. Bie Han was hiding within Sin Battalion. From the information they had, Bie Han’s fighting method still followed Xuan Kong Temple’s style. He was also a rare

battle general that used xiuzhe methods while being a mo.

Shang Yu Sheng also had a serious solemn expression. He felt unprecedented pressure from Bie Han.

But there seemed to be a fire burning in his heart. His voice was as slow as usual but filled with spirit, “We defeat him we will become top battle generals!”

Hai Jin Yun laughed. His faint golden face also flashed with fighting spirit. “Yes, we defeat him and we will become top battle generals! Hmph, Bie Han is too arrogant! In a frontal battle, power is everything! Kill him!”

He was filled with confidence in his battalion, and also in Shang Yu Sheng beside him.

They would definitely win this battle!

Bie Han looked indifferently at the two battalions in front of him. The two battalions were well-organized and it could be seen they were well trained. The mo soldiers also gazed over at his side with spirit and no fear. Some even licked their lips with anticipation on their faces. Bie Han was experienced in war. This kind of soldier were battle-hardened elites.

The expense to recruit and train this kind of elite was

astounding. Also, there was no fear or caution on the faces of these soldiers. This proved that they were filled with confidence towards their leader.

Bie Han's heart was not stirred at all.

Everyone thought Bie Han was mad and extreme, but no one knew that under his madness was an icy cold resolve.

That fire at Xuan Kong Temple had swept away all of Bie Han's savagery and hatred. He had buried that sect thousands of years old with his own hands, stolen its treasure. His last mental barrier had been overcome.

Without his demons, Bie Han was still mad, extreme, proud and hard to approach. He still attacked like a raging fire, still was stronger offensively than defensively yet what no one knew was that he was silently changing.

His changes were like Sin battalion, forever silent.

When one reached his level, they could only rely on themselves to advance. Without hatred, his excitement towards battle came from his own affection for it as well as some emotions he could not verbalize. He liked his present life, he liked Mo Cloud Sea, he did not want this to be disrupted by others.

At first no one knew of his improvement. Only Zuo Mo and Gongsun Cha detected something.

Without hatred, Bie Han whose mind had been freed threw himself into thinking and studying. He was more terrifying than a hateful Bie Han. He was a recluse, an outsider, he did not like to converse with others, he was stoic and spoke few words, he was like his Sin Battalion, unable to merge with the world, but he was a genius!

He was a genius that grew up under the suppression of Xuan Kong Temple. While he was twisted, he was still a genius, a genius that was not any less than Jiang Zhe who had shone so brightly!

The first to notice his change was Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo started to help improve and change Bie Han's Sin Battalion to strengthen them. The first strengthening at Great Peace City had improved Sin Battalion's fighting abilities. After that, Sin Battalion, this nightmarish name, finally became a nightmare battalion!

The modifications this time were greater than last time. The present Zuo Mo was much stronger in all aspects compared to that time.

Zuo Mo might not know as much as Gongsun Cha and Bie Han about tactics, but his sense in strategy was admirable. It was under his efforts that Sin Battalion became the first true shen power battalion of Mo Cloud Sea.

In Zuo Mo's view, the shen power era would become the era of

shen power battalions.

Sin Battalion's mo puppets that were like seal soldiers gave Zuo Mo enormous room to work. He was the creator of the first pseudo-shen device. Zuo Mo's skill in this area might not be the best in the world, but he was among the best.

The completely new Sin Battalion excited Bie Han.

The second to notice Bie Han's change was Lil' Miss. As a top battle general himself, Lil' Miss perceptively detected Bie Han's transformation. In order to help Bie Han go a step further, he quietly invited Bie Han to temporarily take his duties as the principal of the battle general house.

As expected by Gongsun Cha, Bie Han as the principal was crude in his methods. He practiced battle through battle, using real combat rather than lecturing. He beat the young battle generals of the battle general school until they spat blood.

Yet in this kind of combat simulation, Bie Han's new fighting method gradually formed, and details were perfected.

Bie Han was slightly strange in personality, but he was not one that did not know good and bad. He remembered Gongsun Cha's care.

Until [Arsonist]!

He had never thought that he would possess a shen device raiment so quickly. Even Zuo Mo, Wei Sheng , Zong Ru, and Ceng Lian'er didn't have their own. The first and second shen device raiments of Mo Cloud Sea were both battle general types.

And one of them was his [Arsonist].

When he learned that [Arsonist] was his, Bie Han who was not skilled in using his speech to express his emotions became even quieter. No one could say anything about Gongsun Cha recieving [City Destroyer]. He was Zuo Mo's shidi, Zuo Mo's first and most loyal follower. Yet him and outsider, he had been conned by Zuo Mo over to Mo Cloud Sea when he didn't have anywhere else to go. In terms of closeness, he definitely ranked very low.

He had been restrained in Xuan Kong Temple, suppressed, disowned by his father and brother, and then exiled. Bie Han had tasted all the warmth and coldness life had to offer.

The [Arsonist] was the first time he felt that if he was to die for Daren, to die for Mo Cloud Sea, it would be worth it!

So when Zuo Mo gave him the important duty of taking down Hundred Energy Jie, he set down this seemingly mad target.

The Nine Great Dhyana Sects could not be attacked, it was not the time to attack the yao. The most likely route of expansion was the Mo Marshal Alliance. It was not hard to conquer Hundred Energy Jie, but after doing so, the Mo Marshal Alliance would be extremely wary of Mo Cloud Sea, and would be prepared to resist

when further expansion occurred later.

Bie Han's true goal was, at the same time as conquering Hundred Energy Jie, he would try to decrease Mo Marshal Alliance's strength as much as possible.

The mad plan had formed like that.

Right now, it was the most crucial battle!

If he won this battle, killed Hai Jin Yun and Shang Yu Sheng, the Mo Marshal Alliance's strength would be greatly hampered. The weakened Mo Marshal Alliance would cause the factions around it to stir. This was even more beneficial for Mo Cloud Sea.

No matter what, he had to win this battle!

He touched the shen device raiment he wore, [Arsonist]. A cold feeling came from his fingertip. Bie Han's eyes were icy and murderousness.

Sin Battalion advanced.

The Bright Mountain Jie battle that was being watched by the world entered its climax.

—————

“That person is investigating our origins.” Chai Shan Qing laughed softly. The other, the Cang Family’s Uncle Yan, had clearly left the world of darkness for a long time, and many of his moves were now rusty and unpractised. Usually, this would not attract attention, but for people like Chai Shan Qing, experts that lived all this time in the world of the darkness, this bit of shortcoming immediately attracted their attention.

“Oh, it seems that Cang Ling Xue still hasn’t given up.” Youqin Lie had a cruel smile. While he said that these were missions for Nan Yue and the others, he still followed and aided them.

He felt exasperated. He wondered why the higher-ups had sent a bunch of greenhorns on such a mission of high difficulty. While Nan Yue and the others were strong, they were clearly not experienced enough and beginners in all areas.

After thinking about the importance of a [Bird] level mission, Youqin Lie followed them for good measure.

Youqin Lie knew that the value of all of [Black Fire] could not compare to this mission. For the higher-ups, supporting a underground faction like [Black Fire] was nothing. The reason that he had been chosen most likely was related to his family.

The Youqin Family

The first time they met, that person had mentioned this family name that had almost faded in his memory and would occasionally cause a ripple in his heart.

That person had given him great care in these past years. But after living for these years in the underground, he knew that the so-called friendships of the ancestors was never more useful than at present.

Nan Yue and the others sighed in relief at the presence of Youqin Lie. They knew themselves. They could manage to do things like kill people and set fires, but in terms of scheming, they were incompetent.

Youqin Lie immediately became the core of this mission. As he took command, all of [Black Fire] started to turn around him. The core members of [Black Fire] all knew that the support behind Boss was very strong, and the faithfulness of the entire group increased greatly. Most of the people that lived in the underground world always had reasons that they had to do so.

There were rarely people that choose to live the darkness, most were forced into this life due to various circumstances. Darkness mean falling and light meant a future.

They had families, they hoped to have a bright future. This was a trait of all people. They bet on this opportunity.

“Why don’t we give them a warning?” Tao Wei smiled, sharpness flashing through her eyes.

A cruel smile rose on Youqin Lie’s lips that did not match his age. “Go, let her understand that she is just a lamb. Lambs do not

qualify to negotiate with wolves.”

Chapter 781 – Opportunity

“Xiao Ru Jian, He Zi, and An Hai are dead, killed by others.” Tan Xu’s voice was indifferent as though he was speaking about a matter not related to him at all.

“What happened? They seemed to have been planning something, did something happen?” Nie Chen frowned.

“They had been scheming about an ancient octopus on the Black Sea Flight Route.” The female xiu who spoke had a beautiful appearance, but her expression was frosty. She was the famous ice queen of Kun Lun, Zhen Meng Ling. Many of Kun Lun’s male disciples were in love with her. She wasn’t just an outstanding beauty, she was exceptionally talented, and hardworking on her cultivation. Her progress was so rapid it caused countless males to feel ashamed, and no one dared to confess to her.

Tan Xu’s brow didn’t even flicker. He said coolly, “They died on the hands of others, hmph, they did not have enough skill. Die if they want to, but do not shame Kun Lun!”

Nie Cheng frowned slightly. He was displeased with Tan Xu’s attitude, but he also knew Tan Xu’s personality.

Tan Xu was reclusive and strange, not welcomed among the disciples. Nie Cheng was the opposite. His appearance could not be said to be handsome, yet he had a lively presence. While he was strong, he was friendly towards the other disciples and deeply popular with them. Also, he was on good terms with Lin Qian. As

Lin Qian was in charge of Kun Lun at present, his status had risen as well.

He said, “Ru Jian Shidi is not bad in strength, and has a cautious personality. If he acts, he most likely has properly prepared. He Zi and An Hai are average in strength, but they are definitely experts in the outside world. He Shimei also has the Circular Fiend Sword Formation from Xu Shishu. An Hai has Wu Shishu’s Hundred Yin Soul Destroying Sword Pill. Unless the enemy is too strong, how can they die at the hands of others?”

He saw that Zhen Ling Ming and Tan Xu were not interested in this matter and did not bring it up again. Their mission this time was difficult, and everyone was under great pressure.

They had to obtain the shen device nucleus of the ancient ruins. Kun Lun had many eyes and ears everywhere. When the ruins were just discovered, Kun Lun received the news. After that, Kun Lun started to use its power to divine, and search for clues.

When other people were still uncertain about what was inside the ruins, Kun Lun had already divined that there was a shen device nucleus there. All kinds of high level forces continued to infiltrate the Nine Great Dhyana Sect territories. Their intelligence network was also activated, and they schemed to obtain a token.

Nie Chen and the other two were some of the most accomplished disciples of the newest generation of Kun Lun. They had not been talented before, but after cultivating shen power, they had risen up and became stronger by the day.

In the last few years, as they cultivated the new shen power, under the full support of the older generation, Kun Lun had a wave of disciples that were outstandingly talented and had strong shen power. This batch of disciples were all talented. In order to create a wave of experts, Kun Lun had invested greatly in them. They were also hardworking and determined, not failing to live up to Kun Lun's hopes and grew up quickly.

This group of disciples had a name inside of Kun Lun, they were called the Children of Kun Lun.

Each Child of Kun Lun had unique power within Kun Lun. They had the best support, the best treatment, they were directly under Kun Lun's command.

Every Child of Kun Lun had unfathomable power.

Outstanding power and great resources combined with Kun Lun's determined and persistent attitude had created this new wave of powerful disciples. Child of Kun Lun was synonymous with strength. They were the top fighting force in all of Kun Lun. They were unquestionably loyal to Kun Lun. They had self-control and worked hard, they were emotionless and cold. They appeared at the most dangerous missions. They were the idols that all Kun Lun disciples revered.

Ever since the Children of Kun Lun were founded, this mission was the first time three Children of Kun Lun were sent out together. From this, Kun Lun's desire for the shen device nucleus

could be seen.

“I’m going to cultivate.” Tan Xu threw down before leaving.

Zhen Ling Meng also left without a word. Nie Chen was left alone to grimace helplessly to himself.

————

“Lotus Sutra Temple is up ahead.” The steward had an expression of joy. It really was a blessing from the heavens that they had safely survived the Black Sea Flight Route.

The Lotus Sutra Temple honored the lotus flower and all kinds of lotus flowers could be seen all along the route. They were exquisite and elegant. However, other than Zong Ru who would admire them, the other people didn’t even look at them. Everyone looked warily at the surroundings.

They had already detected several groups of dangerous presences, they were brushing shoulders with powerful enemies.

To make them feel danger like this meant they were strong.

At the beginning of any new era, there were always many geniuses. Mo Cloud Sea improved by the day, and the others were not willing to fall behind. Even Wei Sheng felt slightly wary of the power of the people just now.

It seemed that the temptation of the shen device nucleus surpassed his imagination.

Zuo Mo stood at the front of the ship as his heart trembled. His eyes were experienced. Just now, he even saw mo and yao. This surprised him.

However, when he thought about it, he understood. The shen device raiment was a great weapon of strategic value to any power. If there was even the slightest chance, no one would be willing to give it up.

Suddenly, a Dhyana xiu dressed in white robes with lotus flowers on the sleeve flew towards them.

The entire fleet went on guard.

The other seemed to not see their wary gazes and bowed. Then he said, "Guest from Mo Cloud Sea, my master invites you."

Zuo Mo's eyelid flickered. The other knew their origins!

He did not admit or refute it. He examined the other for a while before speaking, "You are from Lotus Sutra Temple?"

The other smiled. "This one is the White Lotus Reverend of Lotus Sutra Temple."

The steward's expression changed. Lao De Guang's face turned ashen. He carefully made his way beside Zuo Mo and said in a low voice, "There are four reverends in Lotus Sutra Temple: Blue, Red, White, Black. The four lotus reverends have a high position in the sect just below the sect leader."

The master of the White Lotus Reverend? Then that referred to the sect leader of Lotus Sutra Temple.

Zuo Mo immediately realized that his journey had been exposed. He did not try to hide it and said with a smile, "Please lead the way."

Under the guidance of the White Lotus Reverend, they came to a non-descript place.

As expected, it was the sect leader of Lotus Sutra Temple!

The Nine Great Dhyana Sect had always been targets that Mo Cloud Sea paid attention to. Zuo Mo could recognize the sect leaders of all of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects.

When Zuo Mo's gaze landed on a young person next to the sect leader of Lotus Sutra Temple, his gaze suddenly focused.

Yang Yuan Hao!

The best battle general of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects, Yang Yuan Hao!

What was he doing here?

Zuo Mo's expression was calm, but his mind was a storm. He suddenly realized the meeting this time was probably an opportunity.

————

Boom boom boom!

Ear-splitting explosions occurred constantly. The lights flashed across the sky like rain and illuminated Bie Han's cold and emotionless features.

The battalions from both sides were tangled into a ball, truly mixed together.

Bie Han abandoning technique to charge had been unexpected to Hai Jin Yun and Shang Yu Sheng. They hadn't thought that Bie Han would dare to make a full frontal assault when he did not have the advantage of numbers.

But the two were not ordinary people and quickly responded.

A charge against a charge!

Hai Jin Yun's battalion was like a roaring lion that welcomed Sin Battalion that came at them, and collided head on. Shang Yu Sheng's battalion maintained their distance from Hai Jin Yun. He was like a dagger hidden in the shadows waiting for a chance to land a fatal blow!

The two flows smashed together, creating dazzling sparks!

“Kill!” Hai Jin Yun charged at the very front, his faint golden face twisted and ferocious. He gave off golden light like a sun that could not be directly looked at. He was the most eye-catching existence on the battlefield!

He felt no fear. He held the large black blade in front of him horizontally. The mo steed under him roared and he was like a god of war.

Elite guards kept close to him in order to prevent Hai Jin Yun from being trapped. Hai Jin Yun remained fixed. The mo steed under him suddenly jumped forward, the large black blade in his hand suddenly lighting up with a blinding golden light as he cut down!

A golden blade energy dozens of zhang wide came with a destructive and unstoppable presence forward!

The golden energy flashed and reflected on the faces of the Sin Battalion soldiers, dimming and brightening. They still had cold expressions that did not change at all at this sight of this

astounding blade energy.

The grey-white eyes were lifeless, their cold faces expressionless. They seemed to come from another world.

Just as the blade energy was about to hit their bodies, the shen equipment of the Sin Battalion soldiers suddenly lit up with marks of light. These marks of light that were like seal scripts caused a thread of pain to appear on the expressionless faces of the Sin Battalion members.

They seemed to be enduring a pain. Yet in reverse to the pain on their faces, their grey-white and lifeless eyes suddenly became as clear and bright as though they were eyes of a baby.

They seemed to open their eyes for the first time to see the world.

Facing the astounding blade energy, fifty Sin battalion soldiers moved at once. Countless energies flew out from their hands. In this moment, the rays of light formed a net in the air.

Zzt zzt zzt!

Every energy that hit the blade energy would give off a soul-shaking explosion. The explosions continued at a rapid rate that caused people's scalps to go numb. The Sin Battalion soldiers were unaffected. Their movements were lightning fast and their attacks were constant.

The lights were like a rainstorm that hit the blade energy.

With every hit from the light energies, the blade energy would shake.

In an instant, thousands of light energies hit the blade energy like thousands of spiderwebs entangling the blade energy. After being hit thousands of times, the astounding blade energy dozens of zhang long collapsed!

As expected of Sin Battalion!

Just a few dozen members of Sin Battalion were able to block Hai Jin Yun's full-on attack. Elite! Before the era of shen power had arrived, Hai Jin Yun had just been a normal mo general. However, after cultivating shen power, he had become a powerful battle general that surpassed mo marshals!

The blade energy being destroyed simulated Hai Jin Yun's fighting spirit. With an angry shout, the golden light on his body intensified.

His presence suddenly exploded and increased. Hai Jin Yun was like a golden ball of fire that burned brightly, giving off so much light people were unable to look directly at him!

Hearing the angry shout of their commander, the surrounding mo soldiers also shouted in unison. Which of them were not proud? When had they ever had such a setback? The presence of

the battalion rose, and the morale rose rather than be impacted!

Boom!

Thousands of mo soldier shouted at the same time, golden and angry flames erupting from their bodies. They were like thousands of fires that burned fiercely.

The entire mo battalion was like one being. They could communicate with each other, and their presence seemed to be one without any weakness.

The golden light seemed to be alive. It gathered towards Hai Jin Yun at an astounding rate.

The golden light on Hai Jin Yun increased by more than ten times!

He was like a blinding sun that people could not look at!

An angry shout came from the ball of light and rang out over the entire battlefield.

Hundreds of long golden blade energies exploded from within the sun. Each blade energy was several li long and came at Sin Battalion like a storm!

Chapter 782 – A Battle of Charges

The fighting method of the mo was to gather all the power of the battalion onto the battle general and then have it activated by the battle generals. As a result, mo fighting methods had strict requirements for battle generals. Other than combat sense and a grasp of the battlefield, one had to be strong as an individual. Otherwise, they would not be able to tolerate the concentrated power from the entire battalion.

Hai Jin Yun had been an unknown before but after cultivating shen power, his strength had skyrocketed and he quickly became one of the three major battle generals for the Mo Marshal Alliance.

His combat method followed the style of mo battle generals. His body which had been refined with shen power allowed him to tolerate more power. Also, his own shen power allowed him to easily manipulate the great power he gathered from the battalion.

Boom!

The power of the entire battalion gathered towards him as if attracted to a magnet, causing a release of blade energies.

Each blade energy was several li long, like enormous sickles that cleaved through the entire battlefield.

Howls and wails filled the battlefield.

A normal battle general would probably fall apart facing such an astounding attack, and be robbed of all of their spirit.

Yet Hai Jin Yun's enemy was Bie Han, a top battle general that could enter the top ten of the xiuzhe world. It was not easy to shake him with such an attack.

The members of Sin Battalion silently changed position. Some people disappeared into space and then appeared in another place in the same moment.

In a blink, a battle formation formed.

Arrive!

A spiraling Dhyana chant was unusually clear among the waves of wails and howls, reaching directly into the mind.

Mo that were slightly weaker heard this and the golden lights on their body trembled. Their minds almost went out of control.

Sin Battalion originated from Xuan Kong Temple. Even now, it was possible to see many traces of Xuan Kong Temple's influence.

Dark red light bloomed from beneath the feet of Sin Battalion. The red light flowed and flew up into the sky. Enormous dark red seals formed in the sky.

Boom boom boom!

The intimidating blade energies struck the red seals. Enormous explosions drowned every person on the battlefield.

When the light dissipated, the red seals were mostly dim. There was only one red seal that had been destroyed. What had also disappeared at the same time were ten Sin Battalion members. However, all the blade energies had disappeared from the sky.

Bie Han was expressionless. His face seemed to be carved from stone, and did not show any ripples from the intense fighting in front of him.

However, defense was never Bie Han's style.

For Bie Han who was said to "attack like fire," how could he only fight a defensive battle?

Sin Battalion once again shifted and finished a transition from the [Ghost King Seal Formation] to the [Skanda Demon Defeating Formation], an offensive formation!

The red energy coming off Sin Battalion grew even brighter. Their grey-white eyes were still unaffected and lifeless which gave people a strange feeling of pressure.

Countless threads of red light wrapped around the fighters of Sin Battalion. The Sin Battalion soldiers slowly floated into the sky.

Under their feet, red sutra characters appeared.

The sutra characters moved, and it felt as though the sounds of numerous people were chanting in synchrony. Thousands of sutra characters spun and a terrifying presence gathered above the formation.

In the span of three short breaths, an enormous figure formed from nothingness.

A vast mountainous figure floated above the combat formation. The Skanda was authoritative and a terrifying presence spread from him in waves.

The skanda's eyes were a faint gold and emotionless. His gaze covered all of Hai Jin Yun's battalion. He reached out his enormous hand and slapped down on Hai Jin Yun!

Boom!

Like waves crashing into the shore, like a furious tide receding!

An astounding wave of air gusted in all directions.

“Good move!”

An angry shout spread through the sky. Hai Jin Yun's excited

voice was filled with spirit. Nothing would make him more excited than such a direct battle.

The skanda's mountainous body gave off a heavy feeling of pressure. All of Hai Jin Yun Battalion was covered in the shadow of this figure. Hai Jin Yun did not feel any fear. He held the large black blade, and his eyes burned with fighting spirit. He suddenly jumped and shot towards the enormous hand coming down with a stroke of his blade!

Blinding golden light glimmered from his blade. Countless golden lights immediately gathered on his great blade. The entire blade seemed to flow with golden liquid and gave off light.

Shen technique—[Golden Split Chop]!

The shen power inside his body was furiously channeled into the large blade in his hand. The furious power that came from the battalion quickly was tamed by his shen power.

A blade light that seemed able to tear apart the sky lit up.

The skanda's enormous hand immediately shattered into pieces. The skanda roared angrily, and its other hand came down.

Yet in front of this world-shocking blade of light, the skanda's enormous hands seemed to be paper mache and easily crumbled.

The blade light hit the skanda's body with its remaining power.

The skanda suddenly froze and then disappeared into the sky.

Hai Jin Yun's fighting spirit almost reached a peak. There was nothing that made him more excited than destroying Bie Han's move!

Bie Han's skill was just so!

The last bit of fear in his mind disappeared along with this strike.

Yet at this time, he detected something, and his expression changed slightly.

At some unknown time, a red seal formation that spun endlessly appeared under the feet of his battalion. In a blink, the mo soldiers that were covered by the red seal formation quickly turned into bloody puddles of liquid.

[Death Whirlpool]!

This was an unique and obscure combat formation. It had to start from death, it would activate quickly and with great power. This battle tactic was one of Sin Battalion's common tactics. However, in Xuan Kong Temple's book, the life of a Sin Battalion member or multiple members were used to initiate this formation. However, Bie Han took an original approach and first used a combat formation to summon a skanda buddha and then used the life of the skanda buddha to activate this formation!

The skanda buddha was very powerful. With it as the starting material, the [Death Whirlpool] was unprecedentedly powerful.

In an instantly, more than three hundred mo soldiers turned to bloody puddles of goop without time to even wail in pain.

Hai Jin Yun's eyes turned red. He hadn't thought that he would fall for Bie Han's trap!

“Go die!”

He shouted, the great blade in his hand slicing towards Bie Han's position!

[Golden Split Chop – Angry Wave]!

Boom!

A golden wave roared towards Bie Han.

The range of this move was so great it made people feel it was unable to be avoided. Bie Han's expression changed slightly. He could clearly feel the terrifying strength of this move.

However, was Bie Han someone that feared battle?

His face became expressionless again and his figure suddenly

disappeared from his spot.

Almost at the same time, it seemed that there were no people left in front of the golden wave.

[Hundred Ghost Thread Shadow Formation]!

Sin Battalion was special. There were countless jinzhi on their bodies. These jinzhi could increase their strength, bring them endless pain, and also restrain their souls.

These jinzhi were not a secret of Xuan Kong Temple, but obscure techniques that Xuan Kong Temple had gathered over thousands of years. The [Hundred Ghost Thread Shadow Formation] was one of those. It could allow Sin Battalion to quickly move through space much faster than normal methods!

A thread of a smile flashed on Hai Jin Yun's lips. While Bie Han had all kinds of moves, in his eyes, this supported the fact that Bie Han was just a paper tiger.

A true battle general did not need to use these low grade moves!

He suddenly spun the blade in his hand. That golden wave suddenly exploded, turning into bolts of golden light that entered the Sin Battalion battle formation.

Before Sin Battalion that just came out of the void could react, they were drowned by the golden light.

Bie Han was expressionless and was not moved by the deaths.

The fighting was growing more intense, and in a full frontal assault like this, the difference between the two sides would decrease. Both sides were experienced battle generals and charging into the enemy formation was a tactic that every battle general was familiar with.

It was not possible to make a mistake with battle formations of this level.

Both sides were battle generals that were stronger offensively. As the battle quickly moved from intense to horrific, the fatalities piled up.

Shang Yu Sheng carefully observed the battlefield. No detail escaped his eyes.

Hai Jin Yun was the strongest offensive battle general of the Mo Marshal Alliance. Full-on charges like this was the best for him. He hadn't expected that Bie Han was able to suppress Hai Jin Yun and still have the upper hand.

While the advantage was not so great it surpassed the limits of imagination, he did have the upper hand. Charges were a basic technique for every battle general, they could not make mistakes.

This meant that Bie Han's fundamental skills were higher than Hai Jin Yun.

However

This advantage was not so great that he could fight one-on-two. Yet why had Bie Han turned the situation into this? Bie Han had been the one to create the present situation.

Why had Bie Han done this?

Shang Yu Sheng could only think of one explanation: Bie Han believed that, even one-on-two, he could win.

Did Bie Han have some great move up his sleeve?

Shang Yu Sheng was puzzled. He did not start fighting immediately. The more intense the fighting, the more beneficial it was for them. A hard battle would greatly decrease Bie Han's strength. Hai Jin Yun could afford to do it because he had Shang Yu Sheng but Bie Han could not afford it as he did not have reinforcements.

The battle continued, and the slaughter still continued.

Shang Yu Sheng could not help but feel a thread of respect. As expected of Bie Han who came from Xuan Kong Temple. His tactics were exquisite, and he used all kinds of battle and seal formations expertly. He did not have any delay when he changed formations,

and many of the variations were almost wondrous.

However, while he admired the other, Shang Yu Sheng felt more assured.

While Bie Han's upper hand on the battlefield against Hai Jin Yun grew larger, Shan Yu Sheng knew that victory was growing closer for himself.

Hai Jin Yun's battalion only had half of its members left after these exchanges, but these high losses were worth it because they were in exchange for the death of one-third of Sin Battalion.

If a normal battalion lost one-third of its members, the battalion would not be far from collapsing. [1]

Yet the two battalions were unusually hardy.

Hai Jin Yun was almost mad from the fight, while Bie Han was cold-blooded in his coolness.

Shang Yu Sheng sighed inside. Such a powerful battle general was about to fall today.

A cold light flashed through his eyes. It was time to attack!

Chapter 783 – Youqin Lie’s Skills

The meeting with Yang Yuan Hao remained a secret to everyone else.

Only Zuo Mo and Yang Yuan Hao attended this meeting. Even the sect leader of Lotus Sutra Sect excused himself.

Zuo Mo gained greatly in this meeting. For Mo Cloud Sea, they needed the Nine Great Dhyana Sects to stop Kun Lun and Tian Huan. For the Nine Great Dhyana Sects, they also needed Mo Cloud Sea’s support. The two had common interests and demands so all that was left, dividing the benefits, was easy.

Zuo Mo was the boss of Mo Cloud Sea, Yang Yuan Hao was the first ranked battle general of the Nine Great Dhyana Sect, a person with true power in the Nine Great Dhyana Sects. Both were decision-makers for their factions. Adding on that the two both had strong strategic vision and knew where the other’s bottom line was at, the process went smoothly.

Through Yang Yuan Hao, Zuo Mo learned that the bigger sects in the Nine Great Dhyana Sects were closer than outsiders thought.

For example, the sect leader of Lotus Sutra Temple was Yang Yuan Hao’s paternal aunt. This kind of tangled relation caused Zuo Mo to gape. However, this also eased the majority of his worries. As long as the five larger sects did not turn on each other and creating chaos, then the Nine Great Dhyana Sects would not easily fall to Kun Lun and Tian Huan. Zuo Mo expressed his worries and

fury about the sects that had been infiltrated the most heavily. Yang Yuan Hao subtly implied to him that Mo Cloud Sea could use some methods in secret.

Zuo Mo quickly realized that Yang Yuan Hao wanted to use him to eliminate these troubles. Yang Yuan Hao himself had boundaries to his influence and he could not do many things.

Zuo Mo acknowledged and confirmed. While it would be troublesome, this was also an opportunity for Zuo Mo.

However, what surprised Zuo Mo the most was that Yang Yuan Hao was willing to support Zuo Mo to compete for the shen device nucleus inside the ancient ruins! Zuo Mo had never thought that there would be a sect that did not desire a shen device raiment.

Little Mo Ge was a smart person and he immediately had a higher opinion of Yang Yuan Hao. This person wasn't just an exceptional person.

Yang Yuan Hao knew the status of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects. While a shen device raiment was of use to the Nine Great Dhyana Sects, it was not so important. If the Nine Great Dhyana Sects were threatened by top factions like Kun Lun and Tian Huan, Mo Cloud Sea would definitely not sit by.

Also, the location of the Nine Great Dhyana Sect meant it was fated to be a territory where there would be constant skirmishes. Rather than have the shen device raiment that would not be of great use to their problems, it was better to trade it for shen

equipment which would increase the collective ability of their battalions.

As expected, Yang Yuan Hao raised this as his request. He wanted to use their support to trade for a shipment of Mo Cloud shen equipment.

Zuo Mo agreed without hesitation. Mo Cloud Sea was the exact opposite of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects. The battalions had long ago been outfitted with shen equipment. For them, shen device raiments that were valuable strategic weapons that they desired the most. A shipment of shen equipment for the rich Mo Cloud Sea was not a problem at all.

The conversation was pleasurable. Yang Yuan Hao was a person with great personal charisma

Zuo Mo noticed that Yang Yuan Hao's power within the Nine Great Dhyana Sects was stronger than he imagined.

Yang Yuan Hao warned him that there was an extremely high number of experts this time. Almost all of the strongest of the world had gathered, especially the yao and mo experts. After cultivating shen power, the mo and the yao also saw the rise of a group of exceptionally powerful shen power users. Compared to the fame of Kun Lun and Tian Huan's members, no one really knew where these people came from.

Any shen device raiment was an irresistible temptation for any top shen power user or any faction with ambition.

Zuo Mo nodded seriously. He suddenly found that the exploration of the ruins this time would not be as easy as he had imagined.

With the local power Lotus Sutra Temple leading the way, the traces of Zuo Mo's group were concealed. They had good intelligence, they did not attract any attention as they arrived at the border of the ruins.

While there was still a few days until the ruins opened, it was possible to see people scattered in this area exploring the geography or trying to search for clues.

“There aren't many people.” Zuo Mo was slightly happy. Naturally, the fewer people here the better. Competition would not be as fierce if there were fewer participants.

The White Lotus Reverend imperceptibly glanced at him and said with a calm expression, “At the start, there were many people, but fights kept on breaking out. Some people tried to use the chaos to steal the artifacts. In one night, over three hundred people died and then the population here decreased.”

Zuo Mo's smile froze on his face. The expressions of other people also became serious. More than three hundred people dying in one night. Just these few words were enough for people to imagine the chaos and cruelty of that night.

“Don't you maintain order?” Lao De Guang couldn't resist

asking. It had to be said that all people had their own ways. Lao De Guang, this famed thief, had many unorthodox channels of information. He was likely more informed than Lotus Sutra Temple in some aspects.

“How can we control it?” An expression of helplessness appeared on White Lotus Reverend’s face. He said coolly, “Right now, the shen power experts in this area could destroy the sect if they decided to work together.”

Lao De Guang became silent.

Zuo Mo was not surprised by this. He only rejoiced that Mo Cloud Sea did not have a ruin of this kind. Otherwise, regardless of whether he could get the treasure, safety would be a problem.

Even in Mo Cloud Sea where there were many top experts, they were insignificant against all of the shen power experts in the world. If these madmen went on a rampage, no one could survive them.

“Hmph! Anyone who stops us from getting rich will die!” Little Mo Ge said viciously.

The White Lotus Reverend smiled and handed over a jade scroll. “Inside is the geography of this area. We have already explored this area. This was prepared for us originally, but we can only give it to you now.”

At this time, Wei Sheng suddenly turned his head.

“It is best for you not to fight back. I do not mind killing you.” A cold voice came from the darkness. It was ethereal and one was unable to pin their position from the voice.

Assassin!

Only those assassins that moved in the darkness would give him a feeling like this. He also knew from his days as a member of the underground what level of assassin he was facing.

Uncle Yan’s expression was normal, and he was motionless like a statue. His expression was still calm as though he did not feel the murderous intent at his back.

“Why are you doing this, Miss has not refused you.” Uncle Yan’s voice did not tremble at all. He seemed to be describing a simple truth.

“Our time is precious.” Another voice came from another direction in the darkness. This voice was light, and filled with warmth and friendliness as though they were talking with an old friend.

Yet Uncle Yan’s eyelid flicked. He was still composed. “We need time to consider. You also know that this is a significant decision.”

“Actually, I don’t mind kidnapping her.” The soft female voice in the darkness seemed to say in a teasing tone. “Or send her to the bed of Elder Yi’s grand-nephew.”

Uncle Yan’s heart suddenly dropped.

“We did not do so because she is an outstanding candidates.” The voice in the darkness was still cheerful. “However, you know that people in our profession never put our eggs in one basket. She is outstanding, but not irreplaceable.”

Uncle Yan was silent but he also knew that there was no chance now. “What do you want?”

“That’s right, don’t make it difficult for me. Everyone’s out to make a living, why make ourselves unhappy? We only need her talent, not her body. We will protect her clan, our offer is very sincere. Other than me, I believe that no one will offer such a deal.” The voice cheerfully added from the darkness, “A condition like this should not be refused.”

Uncle Yan was a person who lived life on the edge of his blade. He could hear the other’s decisiveness and strong presence. His side and their side were not on the same level.

He was silent for a moment before he said, “I will persuade Miss.”

“Great, I give you my thanks.” The voice in the darkness was still so warm and friendly yet the next sentence they said was as cruel and ruthless as a blade’s edge. “Boss said one thing that may make you unhappy, but for our beautiful partnership, I have decided to be honest.”

“What words?” Uncle Yan’s cold sweat dripped down his back. The murderous intent from the other direction became even stronger as though it was going to pierce into his bones. He even suspected that the other would suddenly attack in the next moment.

“Lambs do not qualify to negotiate with wolves.”

The phrase swirled like smoke.

The sharp murderousness at his back slowly retreated. However, Uncle Yan was motionless like a statue. A long time later, he shifted his body. His body was completely covered in sweat.

Yet his face was ashen right now. The other’s words right before they left hit him at his weak point like a hammer.

At this time, whines suddenly came from the darkness.

Uncle Yan’s expression changed slightly. He shot like lightning into the darkness.

In the darkness, he found Cang Ling Xue pale faced, tied up and

gagged.

“I do not like this,” Nan Yue said calmly. At her side, the other people also had gazes full of unfriendliness and enmity. In their view, it was too cruel of Youqin Lie to use such terrible actions against a girl of only seventeen.

Youqin Lie glanced at her. “It’s fine if the result is the same.”

“Are you even a person! Do you even have any kindness! You are a demon, you are a bastard!” Nan Yue suddenly shouted furiously at Youqin Lie. She suddenly reached out and gripped Youqin Lie’s neck, her eyes sprouting fire.

She appeared as though she wanted to snap Youqin Lie’s neck.

Snap!

No one saw the movement. Youqin Lie seemed to turn into a shadow and then the two switched positions. He had grabbed Nan Yue’s neck.

The orange-haired yao and the others suddenly stood up.

“If anyone moves, she’s dead.” Youqin Lie’s cold voice echoed in the hall.

The orange-haired yao and the others stopped where they were. They could hear that the other was honest, he would really kill Nan Yue!

Youqin Lie expressionlessly looked over the group, intimidating them all.

Chapter 784 – Trump Card

Shang Yu Sheng's battalion was like a sharp dagger that cut through the night sky. Shang Yu Sheng's strategic ability was on full display. He cut in through Sin Battalion at a good angle and immediately cut a great wound in Bie Han's Sin Battalion.

Sin Battalion which had been fighting for a long time was not able to hold up against Shang Yu Sheng Battalion who were well-rested.

Shang Yu Sheng's battle style was unlike Hai Jin Yun's ferociousness. His style was more detailed. He was a rare mo battle general that was a control-type.

He led the battalion with ease. His body brimmed with power yet he never attacked with great momentum but used small moves that did not seem to be strong. Yet these seemingly weak moves were unique in that they came rapidly and endlessly like the rain.

These sustained attacks were more troublesome than Hai Jin Yun's attacks.

Shang Yu Sheng's exceptional foresight and sense of strategy always allowed him to find the greatest weakness in the enemy formation. He seemed to be leading a group of ants that constantly chewed. If one was the least bit careless, they would find that, without realizing it, Shang Yu Sheng had destroyed a large portion of their forces.

Bie Han naturally was not a weak person. Now that Shang Yu Sheng joined the battle it decreased his advantage greatly but he immediately adjusted.

Sin Battalion's movements became even harder to predict, and the rate that the battle formation changed was shocking. Shang Yu Sheng immediately felt pressure.

As expected of Bie Han!

Shang Yu Sheng was shocked inside. He was not a beginner at battle, but it was the first time he felt such a great pressure. What roused his admiration was that Bie Han was fighting one against two!

In this kind of situation, Bie Han was still able to give him such great pressure. This meant that Bie Han's control of battle was great.

Shang Yu Sheng's spirit rose. What an honor it was to fight such a powerful opponent!

His gaze became even more determined, his steps more graceful. He felt that he had never been in such a great state. The entire battlefield appeared in his mind in every detail. The attacks that left his hand increased in rate. The attacks that had been like a rainstorm before were now a flood that sprouted from his hand.

With the support of his entire battalion, Shang Yu Sheng didn't

feel any tiredness.

Hai Jin Yun would occasionally give a shuddering howl. He was in a frenzy, the remainders of his battalion was also fighting in a frenzy. They were fearless and seemed mad.

With the two battle generals working together, the pressure on Bie Han increased drastically.

Bie Han's cold face seemed to be carved from granite. He seemed to not notice the sudden increase in pressure and the increasing rate of battle.

The remaining two-thirds of Sin battalion managed to hold off the furious attack of the two large battalions.

The battle became unprecedentedly horrific.

The two sides were fighting for control over the rhythm of the battle.

The rhythm of the battle could not be seen or touched but both sides knew that the side which controlled the rhythm of the battle would be closest to victory.

The attacks from the two sides constantly changed. In the sky,

the multi-colored lights criss-crossed like rain.

The scouts spying on this battle were stunned. They unconsciously held their breath, spells such as mirage formations sending back this scene to every corner of the xiuzhe world.

This was the first significant conflict after several years of peace. It naturally attracted the eyes of the world. After the two sides started to fight, all the factions sent out strong scouts to infiltrate this area in order to see and understand this battle better.

The amount of manpower the two sides, Mo Cloud Sea and the Mo Marshal Alliance, had was limited. They could block out large battalions but could not stop these small scout teams. Due to this, as the state of the conflict grew clearer, the location of the final battle was gradually discovered. The scouts of almost every power in the world gathered around Bright Mountain Jie. These outstanding scouts hid in the darkness and used methods such as mirage formations and thousand li water mirrors to send recordings of the battle to their territories.

Innumerable eyes were watching this important battle.

When the battle reached this state, everyone unconsciously held their breath. The two side's were at a rhythm that was astounding. The battle generals that were watching all had grave expressions and were silent as their eyes were locked onto the images.

“The situation is disadvantageous to Bie Han,” Xue Dong said in a deep voice. However, he was already stunned that Bie Han had

managed to draw out the battle until now.

Mo Cloud Sea was Kun Lun's greatest worry. The two were sworn enemies so Kun Lun paid more attention to this fight. However, up until now, what shocked Xue Dong the most was Shang Yu Sheng and Hai Jin Yun's strength. They were stronger than he predicted.

He suddenly turned his head and ordered, "Send someone to investigate Hai Jin Yun and Shang Yu Sheng, especially Shang Yu Sheng."

In his eyes, Shang Yu Sheng was undoubtedly a bigger threat and had more potential. Shang Yu Sheng's strategic vision was outstanding, and he was experienced in focused attacks. He had more room to grow.

Lin Qian's gaze did not move away from the screen. He said softly, "Bie Han still has other moves."

Before he finished, the situation on the battlefield changed again.

At this time, only half of Bie Han's Sin Battalion was left. His fatality rate was fifty percent and the situation was greatly disadvantageous to Bie Han. Hai Jin Yun at this time did not care about fatalities, his intentions were clear, a life for a life!

Shang Yu Sheng's constant barrage quickly showed their result. As Sin Battalion's fatalities increased, Shang Yu Sheng and Hai Jin Yun's advantage in manpower became even more evident.

Bie Han's Sin Battalion was outnumbered by the two other battalions to start with. If he wanted to win, he had to preserve his forces and reduce the number of losses. Shang Yu Sheng and Hai Jin Yun both knew this. Hai Jin Yun was using a suicidal method to increase Bie Han's Sin Battalion losses.

Up until now, their goal had been realized well.

A fatality rate of fifty percent was the highest fatality rate in the history of Sin Battalion. The remaining Sin Battalion soldiers were not completely uninjured. Most of their shen equipment was in pieces. This mean that they could be more easily wounded, and killed.

Yet Bie Han's expression was still cold and immovable.

Just as many people thought that Bie Han's defeat was certain, a dark light suddenly came from the bodies of the remaining Sin Battalion members. Countless dark red seal scripts were like a crowd of earthworms that swam around their body.

The grey-white eyes of Sin Battalion soldiers were still empty and grey, yet their presence exploded.

"It's here!" Gongye Xiao Rong who had been silent all this time

couldn't help but say.

Li Xian Er turned around and looked with surprise at Xiao Rong Shixiong. It seemed that Shixiong cared very much about Mo Cloud Sea!

The bodies of the Sin Battalion soldiers inflated like balloons. Their muscles became thick and strong at a stunning rate, their bodies multiplying in size, their shen equipment broken apart. Scales grew out of their hands, some had horns growing out of their heads, some had sickled tails, some had spines growing from their backs... ..

Everyone who saw this inhaled in shock.

Mo physique!

Each member of Sin Battalion had a mo physique!

Only now did people remember Sin Battalion's origins. They had been mo hostages that Xuan Kong Temple had captured from all places and made from the elite among them.

The blow of this scene was even greater to mo battle generals. This was the first time they saw everyone in a battalion have mo physiques.

Seeing the flowing light on the bodies of Sin Battalion, they were stunned.

While they had entered the era of shen power and a mo physique was not as valuable as in the past, it was still a shock when every person in a battalion had a mo physique.

Those smarter found that the mo physiques of Sin Battalion soldiers clearly had traces of shen power. The inscription skill of Mo Cloud Sea was famed in the world. Adding on Mo Cloud Sea's study of shen power, this was actually normal.

Trap!

This was a trap!

The personages that watched this fight felt cold creep up their backs. Bie Han was so devious! So cold blooded!

————

To lure Shang Yu Sheng into the battle, he had sacrificed half of Sin Battalion. This was a person who could do anything for victory, this was a terrifying battle general that was cold and ruthless.

The strong pressure came like a mountain to cover the entire battlefield.

The balance immediately had tilted to Bie Han's side.

Sin Battalion's mo physiques were not just mo physique. Their attacks became even stronger. The battle formation with shen power added was unstoppable. The Sin Battalion soldiers started to fight head on. In their attacks became ferocious. In a blink, almost all of Hai Jin Yun's battalion was gone.

Is this your trump card?

Shang Yu Sheng's eyes flashed and a cold smile floated at the corner of his lips. He had expected long ago that Bie Han definitely had other cards up his sleeve. Otherwise, planning to fight one against two was a joke.

Looking at Sin Battalion that had immediately multiplied in their ferocity, Shang Yu Sheng's gaze was admiring. Mo Cloud Sea's inscription skill lived up to the rumors!

However, this stopped here!

Shang Yu Sheng's gaze locked onto Bie Han that flickered in and out of view among the Sin Battalion fighters. He was like an experienced hunter that stared at his prey that was about to fall into the trap.

He had always felt great confidence in this battle because he found long ago that Bie Han's Sin Battalion that caused people to lose their guts at the name had a nondescript weakness.

This nondescript weakness would not show up usually, but in battles of this level, it was enough to be fatal.

–Sin Battalion did not have a top level fighter!

Usually, the powerful Sin Battalion was enough to protect Bie Han. Yet now, Sin Battalion only had half of its members left. The strong defensive net was filled with holes even though the Sin Battalion soldiers had become more powerful.

Shang Yu Sheng had been constantly searching for a time to give a fatal blow. When Bie Han's last trump card was revealed, he didn't hesitate any longer.

With a long roar, the space around him suddenly boiled, his hair dancing like a swarm of snakes!

Power gathered towards him like a tide. The boiling space around him was like a bottomless monster that greedily sucked in the flood of power the battalion channeled towards him.

Everyone was stunned by this sudden change. Even Hai Jin Yun who had been fighting hard was stunned.

Almost everyone thought that Shang Yu Sheng was a rare control-type mo battle general. Even Hai Jin Yun thought this. Who would have thought that Shang Yu Sheng had hid his strength. He was also a classical mo battle general with outstanding individual strength!

Shang Yu Sheng's face flashed with eerie light, his eyes flashing. He found a hidden pathway criss-crossing through Sin Battalion's ranks.

His presence reached a peak. With a roar of laughter, he headed straight towards Bie Han like a blade!

Sin Battalion members along the way leapt at Shang Yu Sheng. Yet before they could go near, they were thrown back out into the air!

Everyone knew. Bie Han was finished!

At this time, a red colored raiment appeared on Bie Han's body. He turned his face as though he felt it. In the grey-white eyes of every Sin Battalion member, a thread of furious dark red flame jumped at the same time!

Chapter 785 – Bie Han

Shang Yu Sheng felt a stirring suddenly rise. He raised his head in shock and saw a scene that he would never forget.

Ball of flame flew out of the bodies of Sin Battalion to rise into the sky like blooming flowers. In this moment, thousands of balls of flame filled his vision.

They seemed to slowly fly towards Bie Han dressed in red armor.

The red armor on Bie Han suddenly lit up with profound and complex scripts. In a blink, the flames in the sky entered Bie Han's red armor. An angry red mark appeared on Bie Han's forehead. The red armor moved as though it was alive, feathers shaped like tongues of flame growing at a stunning rate on the red armor.

Bie Han's face, neck and other exposed body parts were filled with many icy blue scripts. Those were the jinzhi that had been placed back at Xuan Kong Temple.

The icy blue and the furious red formed a breathtaking scene filled with stunning beauty.

Some with keener eyes noticed the changes in Bie Han under the red armor. While Bie Han's figure had not changed greatly, there were some tiny changes.

Shang Yu Sheng also found these changes. Suddenly, he thought

of Sin Battalion's change just now and his expression changed drastically.

Xue Dong did not disguise the shock he felt. He stared hard at the flaming red armor that Bie Han wore, uncontrollable desire showing in his eyes. He murmured to himself, "Shen device raiment! A battle general shen device raiment!"

Lin Qian was similarly shocked. "I hadn't thought that Mo Cloud Sea would give their first shen device raiment to Bie Han! Great courage! Great vision!"

He had to admit Zuo Mo's strength. Mo Cloud Sea's first shen device was given to Bie Han. A battle general shen device raiment, this was the first one! Zuo Mo's choices were always unlike other people. When all the other powers chose to forge shen device raiments for the strongest member of their faction, he gave the shen device to outfit a battle general.

A seemingly daring choice was of great and crucial effect at this moment.

People could not understand Zuo Mo.

Lin Qian had a strong feeling of danger. The Mo Cloud Sea led by Zuo Mo was definitely the biggest enemy to Kun Lun other than Tian Huan!

Wait!

Lin Qian suddenly thought of something and his expression changed slightly. “Bie Han is a mo!”

Xua Dong stilled. When he reacted, his expression changed minutely as well.

Bie Han was mo!

No one would have thought that this information that everyone knew was now the deciding factor in this battle. Bie Han was a mo. He grew up in Xuan Kong Temple, and due to his outstanding talent, he was put in charge of Sin Battalion.

Bie Han was a rare mo who used xiuzhe methods as a battle general.

At this time, everyone understood this detail they had missed was so crucial!

Sin Battalion could be modified to have mo physiques, what about Bie Han? From a famed family, Bie Han had an outstanding bloodline. Mo Cloud Sea’s inscription art had the power to express the power in his bloodline.

Bie Han whose bloodline power had been uncovered would

skyrocket in individual power. His individual strength could probably match those of normal gold mo battle generals.

Yet this was not the most terrifying thing.

More terrifying was that this meant Bie Han could learn mo fighting tactics!

Bie Han would become a battle general that could use mo and xiuzhe methods!

For a battle general of Bie Han's level, any extra variation in tactics meant that he was that much more adaptable. His strength and the danger he posed would increase drastically.

And a whole other method of fighting?

No one knew!

Because this had never happened before!

There had never been a battle general of Bie Han's level that had skill in two styles. Sin Battalion, this wondrous battalion, gave Bie Han great help because Sin Battalion was made out of mo.

Bie Han and Sin Battalion were perfectly matched. This meant that Bie Han could command Sin Battalion to realize two completely different ways of fighting. It would be a headache even

if it was a normal battle general that could do this.

And if it was a top battle general like Bie Han, how great would the advantage be?

Many people didn't even dare to think.

Lin Qian knew that with Zuo Mo's personality, he definitely would not ignore Bie Han's advantage. Bie Han's shen device raiment would have been forged with this in mind

This shen device raiment

The suddenly change caught Shang Yu Sheng off guard. However, after the initial panic, he quickly calmed down. His expression became calm again even though the presence that Bie Han gave off now immediately suppressed his!

Yet Shang Yu Sheng's mind was unusually calm.

He was patient. He had cultivated his individual strength yet never showed it for many years. He practiced control-type tactics but he still did all he could to make up for his shortcoming.

He never stopped perfecting himself.

The hard practice and sweat of many days and months caused his mind to be as strong as stone.

He knew that at this point, it was proven that Bie Han was more outstanding him. Both sides had played their cards and Bie Han's hand was better. He had been mistaken.

Yet he could not retreat now.

Other than fighting with his back to the wall, he did not have any other choice. Their battalions were entangled together and if he retreated at this time, there would only be one result—they would all be killed.

Shang Yu Sheng's gaze burned with fighting spirit. The pride and bravery all mo battle generals had made him fearless.

Since everyone's trump card was played, then what was left was to fight!

The possibility that he could win this fight was very small, but even if not for victory, he had enough reason to fight—for his pride! For his battalion!

He was Shang Yu Sheng!

Shang Yu Sheng's expression was calm as he fearless burned the power inside. No one knew that his tongue had been bitten to pieces in his mouth. Vast shen power accompanied by the thick

tang of blood flowed like lava through his body.

Standing with his hands by his side, Shang Yu Sheng's presence skyrocketed!

The rising presence and his fearless intent to fight to the death filled every corner of the battlefield. Even the people watching from the mirages changed expression.

The mo under Shang Yu Sheng's command seemed to be struck by lightning. These men that seemed to be made from steel looked dazedly at the sky, at that proud and decisive Shang Yu Sheng shining.

That was their commander that gave them glory and hope!

Tears rolled down the upraised faces.

“Daren!”

Numerous angry shouts and grieving wails sounded from the battlefield. They knew that Daren intended to fight to the death.

Suddenly, a mo marshal wiped away his tears and shouted. “Fight with Daren!”

Suddenly, blood sprouted out of his body in a dozen places, the light surrounding him multiplying in intensity. Frantic power

raged inside his body. He grunted, but did not waver. In order to create the image that he was a control-type, Shang Yu Sheng had a mo marshal in his battalion that had lead the attacks in his place.

“Fight with Daren!”

“Fight with Daren!”

Blood spurted, shouts and blinding balls of light rising. Each ball of light was like a furious flame that burning with anything left behind, life burned to create shen power!

Burning their lives for that commander in the sky that gave them glory and hope!

Light rose from the burning mo soldiers and flew towards Shang Yu Sheng in the sky.

The power inside Shang Yu Sheng increased at a stunning rate.

He looked down at the quickly dimming balls of light under him. The figure of the mo soldiers that fell to their deaths after offering him all of their power. Tears blurred his vision.

Suddenly, an angry shout rang over the battlefield.

It was Hai Jin Yun!

Countless furious flows of air spun rapidly around his body. He was like a blinding meteor that howled as he shot towards Bie Han like a moth to a flame!

Shang Yu Sheng's heart felt a stab of pain.

————

Bie Han opened his eyes again. Facing Hai Jin Yun charging at him, he was expressionless. Yet the armor he wore, [Arsonist], was like a burning flame!

The two opposite presences of coolness and fire wondrously merged into one.

He was like a piece of ice wrapped in furious flames.

He coolly pointed and stabbed towards Hai Jin Yun flying towards him.

Pop!

A deep beat seemed to explode in people's minds. The ground also shook.

The space in front of Bie Han seemed to be an invisible wall that rippled.

Hai Jin Yun seemed to be hit by an invisible hammer head on.

Before he could make any adjustments, Hai Jin Yu exploded like a ball of fire. The light around him was shattered, turning into fragments that disappeared into the air.

Hai Jin Yun fell from the sky without any signs of life.

Everyone in watching the mirages was intimidated. Their expressions changed.

The hard battle before had proved that Hai Jin Yun had the strength of a top battle general. Yet the death of a top battle general was so simple. How could people not be intimidated?

Kun Lun and Tian Huan felt as though there was a dagger at their backs.

Bie Han was so powerful!

Bie Han did not have any joy on his expression. Hai Jin Yun was at the end of his rope, his battalion completely gone, his energy spent. For mo battle generals, the battalion was the source of their strength. If the battalion was strong, the battle general would be stronger.

There wasn't even twenty percent of Hai Jin Yun' Battalion left. All of them were tired and void of power. The power that they could gather on Hai Jin Yun was almost insignificant.

In order to realize this goal, Sin Battalion had made a great sacrifice.

Using up Hai Jin Yun's power, producing the illusion of a hard fought battle, luring Shang Yu Sheng into the fight, all of that had come at the expense of Sin Battalion's sacrifices.

Bie Han had not expected that Shang Yu Sheng was also skilled in traditional mo fighting methods. He had originally planned to use his individual strength to make a surprise move and ambush him. If he could kill Shang Yu Sheng, he would win.

He hadn't expected Shang Yu Sheng to be so strong. More importantly, Shang Yu Sheng's battalion was almost completely untouched.

Yet Shang Yu Sheng was able to immediately understand the situation after detecting Bie Han's threat, advancing instead of retreating for a fight to the death!

Such a powerful opponent!

Bie Han's cold eyes filled with fighting spirit.

Chapter 786 – Arsonist

The two burning balls of light, the two battle generals faced off in the sky.

Bie Han's aura gave off furious red flames, Shang Yu Sheng's aura gave off deep blue waves.

This battle had progressed unexpectedly to all, Bie Han and Shang Yu Sheng being the greatest surprises. Bie Han was ranked tenth of the top battle generals in the xiuzhe world. No one would underestimate his strength. Yet Sin Battalion's changes, and Bie Han's mo fighting method, as well as the angry flaming [Arsonist] he wore was a great shock to people. Just as people thought that Bie Han's last trump card was played, Bie Han would then play another, each a better card.

Shang Yu Sheng's strength had been underestimated until now. His display up to this point was outstanding. He definitely had the strength of a top battle general. The reason that he was in such a sorry state was just because he fought Bie Han.

He was in a sorry state, but it did not mean that he did not have a chance.

Bie Han had the advantage but this did not mean that he had victory in his grasp.

The final battle!

Shang Yu Sheng was the first to act. His figure flashed and he appeared near Bie Han. Blinding blue energies vented out and seemed as though they were about to drown Bie Han.

Bie Han seemed to have expected this and reached out with a swat of his hand.

The red energy of his hand formed an enormous flaming hand that slammed against the blue flood.

Boom!

Countless fragments of energy swirled and fell from the sky, raining down to the ground.

The two were fast like bolts of lightning, red and blue. They continued to collide at a speed hard to follow with the naked eye. They would immediately separate after each collision.

Boom boom boom!

The ear-deafening explosions were like thunder.

Sparks would fly each time the two met. Sprays of dazzling red and blue energies shot into the sky.

“Such great power!” Li Xian Er couldn’t resist sighing in shock. The two people in the mirage were inhuman. They were like two meteors crashing into each other repeatedly.

The mo battle generals that gathered the power of the entire battalion were so strong they outshone all experts.

She had seen mo battle generals before, and mo fighting was like this. However, the power coming from these two people still shocked her.

As one of the strongest of Tian Huan, she was individually strong but she still felt intimidated by the strength the two displayed.

So battle generals could be this strong!

Gongye Xiao Rong’s expression was grave. “In terms of savagery, the fighting of the mo is first. However, the strength of these two is rare even among the mo.”

In the mirage, the attacking rhythm of the two accelerated. It was so fast one could only see a red and blue bolt of lightning flashing across the sky.

Li Xian Er made a soft sound of surprise. “They are improving.”

“Improving?” Gongye Xiao Rong stilled.

“Yes, both of them are improving.” Li Xian Er was powerful and she could see the changes in this level of battle more clearly.

Gongye Xiao Rong quickly understood. “They are adjusting to this kind of fighting. Both Bie Han and Shang Yu Sheng do not usually fight like this. After this battle, Bie Han will be more terrifying. The Mo Marshal Alliance has suffered great losses this time with the death of two top battle generals at once. Even we would not be able to afford such a price.”

Tian Huan and the Mo Marshal Alliance were on good terms. While there was no open relations, there was close contact in secret. Gongzi Xi still felt great affection for Li Xian Er but the present Li Xian Er was not the Li Xian Er from when they had first met.

Li Xian Er was now one of the core members of Tian Huan. She didn't need to help Tian Huan through a method like a marriage alliance.

Li Xian Er thought and then said, “Mo Cloud Sea's losses this time are also heavy. After this fight, Sin Battalion loses at least half their numbers.”

“It is worth it to use half of Sin Battalion in exchange for two top battle generals,” Gongye Xiao Rong said without hesitation.

Li Xian Er suddenly thought of a problem. “Sin Battalion is a strange battalion. If there are losses, how is it supposed to be

replenished?”

Gongye Xiao Rong stilled and then had an expression of joy. “Yes! Sin Battalion cannot be replenished, it is pretty much crippled now. Even if Bie Han has the shen device raiment, he cannot make another Sin Battalion! Without Sin Battalion, Bie Han’s strength is greatly reduced. Bie Han’s fighting method means that only a strange battalion like Sin Battalion is suitable for him.”

“In other words, does this meant that Mo Cloud Sea did not have any gains?” Li Xian Er’s expression was puzzled. “Then why did they start this campaign? Also, wouldn’t Bie Han think of this problem?”

Gongye Xiao Rong’s smile froze on his face.

“They definitely have ways to replenish Sin Battalion.” Lin Qian’s tone was full of confidence. The attention he paid towards Zuo Mo and his understanding of the other far surpassed other people. In his impression, Zuo Mo definitely would not approve a plan that resulted in such a loss.

Xue Dong frowned. “Would they dare to capture mo to reforge Sin Battalion? That is something taboo. If it is discovered, there will be endless consequences. Mo Cloud Sea has so many mo, they definitely cannot accept such a matter.”

“Not that.” Lin Qian shook his head. “In my understanding, Zuo Mo definitely would not make such a fatal mistake. He definitely has other methods.”

“Other methods?” Xue Dong had a curious expression. He was strong in war, but he understood very little of these things.

“I don’t know.” Lin Qian shook his head honestly. “But I know that they definitely have a way.”

“If that’s true, then Bie Han is terrifying!” Xue Dong looked at the mirage, brimming with fighting spirit. It was so enjoyable to watch a battle of this level. How great would it be if he was participating in this battle?

Bei Han and Shang Yu Sheng’s fighting reached a white-hot level.

The two maintained their furious pace as though they did not know exhaustion. They abandoned all finesse, and would collide fully each time.

They had continued to attack at such a mad tempo for four whole hours!

People could not see their figures clearly.

There was only the endless explosion and eruptions of light. The scouts watching from far had ashen expressions. For safety, they had already retreated far away but they could still feel the tremors of the ground and the shockwaves of air.

Two freaks!

Everyone was filled with terror.

It was the first time Bie Han was using this fighting method in actual battle. The enjoyable feeling made his blood almost boil.

Without any technique, without any thoughts, only the simplest and crudest collisions!

The [Arsonist] was like a burning flame that continue to stimulate the shen power inside him. His shen power became even hotter. It turned into explosive flames when it was channeled into the [Arsonist]. It flowed along the armor and became even hotter. Then it would gather on Bie Han's hands and turn into attacks.

This was the [Arsonist] that Zuo Mo had designed for Bie Han.

Zuo Mo's thinking had been simple. The abilities of [Arsonist] were also simple. It would burn Bie Han's shen power and amplify it to be even more furious, increasing its strength.

Bie Han was not truly a top expert. His power came from his battalion. Exquisite shen techniques were not of great value to Bie

Han. He only needed to use the simplest and most straightforward attacking methods. There was only one aim. For him to have enough power to deal a fatal attack at the crucial moment.

The burning shen power was unusually savage and most suited for such simple and straightforward attacks.

Yet furious shen power demanded greatly of one's mental resilience. Bie Han's almost obsessive absolute calm was the best for using [Arsonist].

When equipment was at the shen device raiment level, even the simplest of abilities would become unusually terrifying in strength.

[Arsonist] was like its name, furious and rebellious. Only Bie Han could control it.

Bie Han's almost obsessive calm showed its power. Even in such a high attacking tempo, and when his body felt as though it was burning, he still detected that Shang Yu Sheng's attacks were slowly weakening.

Without any hesitation, Bie Han increased his attacking rhythm again.

In this kind of battle, there was no room to dodge. Other than attack, there was no other choice. When Bie Han sped up his attack rate, Shang Yu Sheng had to increase as well.

The collisions of the two became even stronger.

There were already experts watching the mirages that detected the battle was reaching its end. They unconsciously straightened.

The collisions that abandoned all technique were crude and direct. If one side could not keep up, the momentum would quickly tilt.

Shang Yu Sheng's speed clearly slowed down. The light around him grew much dimmer. His shen equipment was already in pieces. The skin exposed to the air was filled with small wounds.

Bie Han's attacks became even stronger.

He bombarded Shang Yu Sheng from different angles and Shang Yu Sheng quickly seemed to be wavering.

With every collision, Shang Yu Sheng's ball of light would tremble and grow a fraction dimmer.

When it reach this moment, anyone with eyes could see that victory and defeat had been determined.

A cold light flashed through Bie Han's eyes, and his speed increased again!

Completely unable to keep up with the rhythm, Shang Yu Sheng seemed to be hit head on by a meteor.

Boom!

The blue energies flew!

Shang Yu Sheng smashed into the ground and created a large crater in the ground.

Bie Han flew into the large crater like a streak of fire.

When Bie Han's fiery figure appeared in the sky again, there was a person gripped in his hand.

Shang Yu Sheng was dead. His expression before death was calm.

In front of the mirages, everyone lost the interest in talking. Seeing two top battle generals fall in such a short span of time was a great blow to everyone.

Bi Han silently floated in the air. The bright red flames wrapped around his body, but his eyes were so cold they were still.

After making sure that Shang Yu Sheng was dead, he once again landed beside the crater and placed Shang Yu Sheng's body into the crater. His hands waved lightly towards the sides of the crater and the earth on the two sides of the crater exploded. Soil rained

down and buried Shang Yu Sheng.

After doing all this, Bie Han stood and looked towards the battlefield.

There was less than half of Sin Battalion standing on the battlefield.

Bie Han suddenly reached out with his right hand. Countless wisps of flame flew out and landed on the corpses of Sin Battalion members on the ground. In a flash, the corpses turned to dust. There was a red bead within each mound of dust.

Bie Han beckoned with his hand. The red beads in the mounds of ash seemed to receive a summons, flying into his hands and disappearing.

After cleaning up, Bie Han suddenly looked around to the edge of the battlefield. His cold eyes caused everyone in front of the mirages to feel great killing intent.

He suddenly made a gesture that no one had expected.

Looking coldly into the mirage, he raised his hand and drew a finger lightly over his neck.

A throat slash!

Chapter 787 – The Anger of Lotus Sutra Temple

Bie Han fought one against two and had killed top two battle generals, Hai Jin Yun and Shang Yu Sheng, by trading for the lives of half of Sin Battalion.

The world shook!

Even Xue Dong that was ranked first among xiuzhe battle generals had never had such glorious results. Bie Han's last cold and domineering gesture caused numerous hot-blooded youths to copy him.

Mo Cloud Sea's powerful strength once again attracted the attention of the world.

Bie Han could only be considered second in Mo Cloud Sea. People's opinions of him were far lower than Gongsun Cha. This could be seen from the rankings. Yet after this battle, everyone saw Bie Han in a completely new light.

His moves had become more varied and well-rounded. He had two fighting styles. This kind of Bie Han posed a much greater threat. Bie Han had commanded the entire campaign. From the starting set up to the final battle with its layers, Bie Han displayed his stunning talent.

In people's previous opinions, Bie Han was strong but he was

lacking greatly compared to Gongsun Cha, especially in his planning.

Right now, no one would think this.

What people feared even more was Bie Han's coldness, a cold-blooded ruthlessness. For victory, he could do anything. In the minds of many people, Bie Han had become a cold-blooded battle general.

His challenging throat-slash at the end made people feel a wave of murderousness.

Mo Cloud Sea's enemies felt a blade at their backs.

However, unexpectedly, Bie Han's ranking did not rise greatly.

This was because of Sin Battalion's large number of casualties. This number of fatalities was a great injury to any battalion, much less a battalion like Sin Battalion that could not be replenished.

Through this battle, Bie Han proved his great individual strength. The shen device raiment also was revealed. The infamy of [Arsonist] spread through the world.

Just by the results of this battle was enough for him to go forward a few places in the rankings.

Yet everyone also knew that Bie Han's strength had weakened rather than increased. Bie Han was skilled in two fighting styles, and Sin Battalion was the only one that could channel his full power.

But Sin Battalion could not be replenished!

If there was fighting, there would be fatalities. With result of not having any replenishment meant that Sin Battalion fighters would grow fewer in number, and the battalion was weaker. Bie Han would become weaker as a result.

Right now was Bie Han's weakest moment.

But even so, Mo Cloud Sea's great power alarmed people. The second strongest battle general of Mo Cloud Sea, Bie Han, was already so terrifying. Then the one called the top battle general, Gongsun Cha, how strong was he?

This shocking campaign had too many things worthy of discussion, and many people forgot about identifying why Mo Cloud Sea had started this campaign.

But inside Mo Cloud Sea, the higher ranks understood with Hundred Energy Jie in hand, they now had wings.

News of Bie Han's victory quickly reached Zuo Mo. Little Mo Ge

was excited and wanted to howl into the sky. Hundred Energy Jie! Shen Crystals!

They were rich!

Thinking about returning and laying in the mountains of shen crystals, that would definitely be the best experience in life!

Tycoons!

You are still playing with jingshi, ge has started playing shen crystals!

Unusually content, Zuo Mo's spirit rose. He was filled with anticipation towards the trip to the ancient ruins about to begin.

At this time, the sect leader of Lotus Sutra Temple hurriedly rushed in.

When Zuo Mo noticed the grief on the face of the Lotus Sutra Temple sect leader, and on the faces of the disciples around her, he knew that something happened. He hurriedly asked, "What happened?"

"Just now, Yuan Tong Shixiong of Surangama Heart Sect perished." The eyes of Lotus Sutra Temple's sect leader was slightly swollen. She had clearly cried just now.

The White Lotus Reverend explained, “Yuan Tong Shishu and Master had a good relationship. However, just now, someone attempted an assassination and he unfortunately was killed.” He glanced at Zuo Mo and said, “The token of Surangama Heart Sect was with Yuan Tong Shishu.”

Zuo Mo’s heart sank. “Did they come for the token?”

“The token is gone.” The White Lotus Reverend nodded with murderousness on his face. “Only a small few knew that the token of Surangama Heart Sect was with Shishu. Even Master did not know. There definitely are spies in Surangama Heart Sect!”

“Did you find who did it?” Zuo Mo asked. The situation was more complex than he had imagined. The ruins had not opened yet the killing had started.

“It’s Kun Lun!” The eyes of the Lotus Sutra Temple sect leader flashed. She said hatefully, “While they have disguised it well, but they did not know that Shixiong has an ability called [Empty Heart Thought]. Usually, he would leave behind a thread of his consciousness in the Dhyana tower when he cultivates. If not for this thread of consciousness, we would not have discovered it.”

“Kun Lun!” Zuo Mo’s expression became serious. He hadn’t thought that Kun Lun wanted the shen device nucleus so desperately.

Zuo Mo immediately recognized the severity of the situation. It probably wasn’t just one Kun Lun xiuzhe that would enter the

ancient ruins, and these people were well concealed. If they were the least bit careless, they would easily fall for the trap.

At this moment, the lotus flower at the forehead of the sect leader lit up minutely. Her expression changed. She closed her eyes and focused while breathing calmly. When she opened her eyes again, her face was murderousness. “Yuan Hao was attacked on his return trip! Good, very good!”

The sect leader of Lotus Sutra Temple was clearly angered greatly. If she could maintain her calm at Yuan Tong’s death, then Yang Yuan Hao being ambushed enraged her! Yang Yuan Hao wasn’t just related to the future of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects, he was also her nephew. The location where he had been ambushed was in her territory. The other was arrogant and unscrupulous to the limit!

“They really think that Lotus Sutra Temple is easy to bully!” She was a sect leader however, and quickly calmed down. However, the darkness in her eyes grew. She bowed and warned Zuo Mo and the others, “I have come to remind everyone to pay attention to your safety and be careful.”

Finishing, she turned and left with her disciples.

This was Lotus Sutra Temple’s territory. They had lived here for thousands of years, and the depth of their foundation far surpassed people’s imagination. When all of Lotus Sutra Temple moved, several groups of suspicious people quickly came to the surface.

Truly angered, Lotus Sutra Temple clearly did not intend to maintain the illusion of peace. Also, the sect leader of Lotus Sutra Temple knew that her one sect did not have the power to fight against these disciples of Tian Huan and Kun Lun.

The death of Yuan Tong stirred the Nine Great Dhyana Sects into facing a common enemy. Under the leadership of Lotus Sutra Temple's sect leader, Thunder Sound Temple, Karma Temple, Surangama Temple, Laughing Maitreya Temple and the others sent their outstanding disciples to reinforce Lotus Sutra Temple.

Troops made from three hundred elite disciples carried out ambushes during the night.

These Kun Lun and Tian Huan disciples hidden in the shadows hadn't expected that the others would dare to come to their door. They hurried to respond. The disciples of Kun Lun and Tian Huan were stronger, but the disciples of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects had the advantage of numbers.

The fighting was intense.

Both sides suffered great losses. Of the four reverends of Lotus Sutra Temple, one was killed and two wounded. The other sects also received heavy losses. More than half of the three hundred disciples were dead or wounded.

Kun Lun and Tian Huan also had heavy losses. Many of the hidden disciples were plucked out. The Nine Great Dhyana Sects had the advantage. Even though the Kun Lun and Tian Huan

disciples were stronger, there was no advantage when they were out numbered in melee combat.

Other than several powerful disciples that broke through, the other disciples were all killed.

In the end, they found more than sixty corpses of people from Kun Lun and Tian Huan.

The restless area around the ruins immediately became much quieter.

Chao Xin had an expression of pain. “Stupid! One shen device nucleus ruined this great situation! Now, our previous plan cannot be used. The Nine Great Dhyana Sect is going to be more united after this fight!”

Lin Qian had a grimace. “This matter is my mistake.”

Previously, the value of one shen device raiment could not compare to a greatly beneficial strategy against the Nine Great Dhyana Sect. But since Bie Han’s [Arsonist] appeared, a completely new concept of battle general shen device raiment, every sect increased their value of the nucleus.

Suddenly, every faction’s desire towards shen device raiments increased drastically.

Lin Qian regretted greatly that the first shen device raiment of Kun Lun had been given to him. With his strength and status, there was nothing to criticize that he possess a shen device raiment. However, he would not fight on the front lines, and the shen device raiment was not of much strategic value.

For Kun Lun and the others, shen device raiments were strategic treasures. Since they were of strategic value, they actually would not be easily used. For example, Lin Qian. He had the shen device raiment. While he would rarely meet someone that was a match for him, he was not invulnerable. If he was swarmed by many, he would also die.

Kun Lun could not tolerate this kind of loss.

Yet Mo Cloud Sea's battle general shen device raiment was designed around a completely different concept. Battle generals of Bie Han's level were heavily protected and had many experts around him. After being outfitted with the shen device raiment, he was even stronger, and he was able to increase the strength of the entire battalion.

Both were shen device raiments, yet it was clear which had greater use.

Kun Lun and Tian Huan were inspired and had an even greater desire for shen device raiments. However, even with their wealth, it was not an easy matter to forge a new shen device raiment.

The attraction of a complete shen device nucleus for Kun Lun could be imagined.

Also, Kun Lun did not think anything of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects. That was not just the sects within the lower ranks. Actually, Lin Qian knew that he thought the same inside. In his eyes, the biggest enemy was Tian Huan, the most dangerous enemy was Mo Cloud Sea. Other than Yang Yuan Hao, the Nine Great Dhyana Sects were not worth a mention.

This was the same with the other Kun Lun disciples. They might be wary of Xuan Kong Temple, but Lotus Sutra Temple, what was that?

Lin Qian was a responsible person. He knew that he held great blame this time, and immediately admitted his mistake.

Chao Xin sighed inside. Lin Qian had already given him enough face by admitting to his mistake. He thought and said, "This may not be a bad thing."

"How so?" Lin Qian was an open-minded and humble person.

"Lotus Sutra Temple led the way, then we will make an example of Lotus Sutra Temple." Chao Xin's eyes flashed. "There are many conflicts between the Nine Great Dhyana Sects, and they all want different things. We can use this matter to single out Lotus Sutra Temple, and no other sects."

Lin Qian's eyes lit up. "Great plan!"

This matter was a great excuse. If they put out a strong attitude of only making trouble for Lotus Sutra Temple, what would the other sects do? This was something to think over!

Within the Nine Great Dhyana Sects there were numerous conflicts between themselves. No one was willing to provoke an enemy like Kun Lun. Adding on the spies fanning the flames from the shadows

Chapter 788 – Divide

“Congratulations for finishing the exam.”

Cang Ling Xue looked at Youqin Lie who stood in front of her with an expressionless face. She was filled with terror. This youth that was just a bit older than she was was the manifestation of a demon.

Beside her was another female about thirty years old. Her appearance was ordinary and her attire simple. If she was not standing beside Cang Ling Xue, Cang Ling Xue would think that she was a servant girl.

Youqin Lie looked at the two and said to himself expressionlessly, “You two had the best results. Starting from today, you will each become responsible for them.”

“Each?” Cang Ling Xue perceptively caught the crux of Youqin Lie’s words.

Youqin Lie nodded. “Yes, twenty people in total. They will be divided to two teams, ten on each team. You will each be responsible for a team. Cang Ling Xue, Hong Xiao, you will be competitors. Your status will be determined by your results.”

Cang Ling Xue and Hong Xiao turned their faces at the same moment and their gazes met.

With a short glance, Cang Ling Xue could see experience flashing in Hong Xiao's eyes. Her heart trembled. However, she was filled with confidence in herself and did not fear competition.

“You will be sent to a completely new place. There, you will start your work. Your family, clansmen, they will meet up with you in three months.”

“Good luck.”

The Nine Great Dhyana Sects was in chaos.

Kun Lun's force pointed directly at Lotus Sutra Temple and they informed all the sects that their target was only Lotus Sutra Temple. They requested that Lotus Sutra Temple produce the criminals that killed the Kun Lun disciples and for the other sects to remain neutral.

Thunder Sound Temple, Karma Temple, Laughing Maitreya Temple, and Surangama Temple immediately expressed their support for Lotus Sutra Temple. They started to move their battalions. Yang Yuan Hai announced that he had been the subject of an ambush and accused Kun Lun of planning it.

The situation immediately became a powder keg.

Great Buddha Temple, Karma Temple, Skanda Temple and Heart

Leaf Dhyana Sect did not make a sound. Inside the Nine Great Dhyana Sects, all kinds of rumors quickly spread. Many people thought that Lotus Sutra Temple had caused this incident and should resolve it themselves rather than drag everyone down.

The divides in the Nine Great Dhyana Sect finally appeared in public.

Kun Lun's immediately response seemed to say that Lotus Sutra Temple's actions this time truly angered them.

Xue Dong Battalion moved out and pointed straight at Thunder Sound Temple. The Nine Great Dhyana Sects became nervous. Yang Yuan Hao's battalion completely moved, and guarded against Xue Dong Battalion's advance.

In the time of a day, the situation changed so quickly people could not keep up.

The faceoff between the two top battle generals immediately attracted the eyes of the world. Xue Dong was the best battle general in the world. He was well-rounded, had strategic vision, and had never lost. Xue Dong who was born in Kun Lun had always been the most accomplished battle general among the Kun Lun disciples from childhood.

Yang Yuan Hao was a new talent but his strength was also stunning. He was ranked fifth, just below Gongsun Cha. In the great banquet to divide Xuan Kong Temple, Yang Yuan Hao showed his outstanding talent. If not for him, the present Nine

Great Dhyana Sect probably could not stop the advance of Kun Lun and Tian Huan.

Just now, Bie Han had killed two top battle generals by himself and stunned the world. The importance of the conflict in front of them rivalled Bie Han's battle.

Kun Lun seemed determined to destroy Lotus Sutra Temple. Then Mu Xuan Battalion started to advance towards Lotus Sutra Temple.

Mu Xuan was the only female battle general in the top ten of the xiuzhe battle generals. She was ranked eighth. She was much older than Xue Dong, and experienced. Even in Kun Lun, not many dared to provoke her.

Compared to Xue Dong's light, Mu Xuan was much more low-key and people rarely knew of her accomplishments.

No one knew why her ranking was so high. However, no one doubted her abilities but she was one of the rare elders that did not decrease in status after Lin Qian ascended and had become even more important.

Lin Qian's eyes were usually very accurate.

It was a shock to people that the usually low-key Mu Xuan moved.

Yang Yuan Hao could not divide himself. Xue Dong was enough to keep him engaged and he did not dare to move. He could only watch as Mu Xuan moved closer to Lotus Sutra Temple.

Two top battle generals attacked at the same time. In this time, Lotus Sutra Temple was in great danger.

Yet another battalion suddenly appeared at Lotus Sutra Temple and shocked the world.

Gongsun Cha! Vermillion Bird Camp!

The top battle general of Mo Cloud Sea with the strongest battalion of Mo Cloud Sea appeared in Lotus Sutra Temple's territory without any warning. When the news came out, everyone that paid attention to this battle finally understood.

No wonder Lotus Sutra Temple dared to challenge Kun Lun. So Mo Cloud Sea was supporting them!

However, no one dared to dismiss the name of Gongsun Lil' Miss.

Almost the moment Gongsun Lil' Miss' Vermillion Bird Camp arrived at Lotus Sutra Temple, Mu Xuan's battalion stopped advancing.

The situation seemed to enter a standoff again, Yang Yuan Hao against Xue Dong, Gongsun Cha against Mu Xian. Four top battle generals ranked in the top ten facing off gave off a suffocating

pressure.

The entire world became nervous.

If the conflict between Kun Lun and Lotus Sutra Temple was a simple conflict before, then Mo Cloud Sea with the five sects of the Nine Great Dhyana Sect had even strength to fight Kun Lun.

If the two sides really fought, the scale of the conflict would be so great it would most likely affect the entire world.

Tian Huan seemed unwilling to be silent. The battalions at the borders shifted as though they wanted to fan the flames. However, they never expected that Zhong De's battalion would suddenly appear at the border of Xi Xuan and Tian Huan.

All of Tian Huan became nervous!

What did Zhong De want to do?

In terms of power, Xi Xuan could not compare to Tian Huan now. However, Zhong De was not a reasonable person. He was powerful, among the top one or two of the top ten battle generals.

The situation came to a standstill again.

————

Zuo Mo had been paying close attention to the situation. He had ordered Gongsun Cha to reinforce Lotus Sutra Temple. Lotus Sutra Temple was his ally. If it was killed by Kun Lun, it would be a detriment to him.

Zuo Mo didn't believe that Kun Lun would truly fight after Gongsun Cha appeared.

If a war of such scale started, it would not end so easily. Even if Kun Lun could defeat them, they would suffer heavy losses that would benefit Tian Huan.

Kun Lun just wanted to cause a rift between the Nine Great Dhyana Sects and had achieved their goal. Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect and the other three sect's silence had planted the seeds of the divide.

Fighting now was not of any benefit to Kun Lun.

It was not good for Zuo Mo to interfere too deeply into the matters of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects. However, after this matter, the relationship between Lotus Sutra Temple and Mo Cloud Sea would grow much closer.

The sect leader of Lotus Sutra Temple was a vicious person. Since they had burned their ties to Kun Lun, without another word, she sent a battalion into the region of the ruins and repeatedly made sweeps. Any person that was the least bit suspicious would be asked to leave.

While Lotus Sutra Temple's battalion was lacking in comparison to a top battalion such as Vermillion Bird Camp, it was much stronger than an average sect's battalion.

The enormous battalion swept through the region of the ruins like a comb. If any person resisted, they would be killed.

After this, the number of people around the ruins decreased immediately.

Everyone saw Lotus Sutra Temple's determination!

Did Lotus Sutra Temple want to take the ruins for themselves? This kind of rumor spread through the Nine Great Dhyana Sects but Lotus Sutra Temple still did as they wished. Thunder Sound Temple and other allies strangely did not have any opinions.

Heart Leave Dhyana Sect and the others were talkative but Lotus Sutra Temple was determined and didn't even listen.

After this matter, the sect leader of Lotus Sutra Temple finally saw that the Nine Great Dhyana Sects would not be a success. Yang Yuan Hao was strong in battle but he did not have the ability to sort out the Nine Great Dhyana Sect. Without a strong person coming up, the Nine Great Dhyana Sects that were made from many factions would fall to infighting.

A divided Nine Great Dhyana Sect would die quickly.

Since that was the case, why didn't they prepare?

Lotus Sutra Temple's only choice was Mo Cloud Sea.

This time, they had completely burned ties to Kun Lun and Tian Huan. Xi Xuan was in its old age, and only Mo Cloud Sea was filled with life and signs that it was growing stronger.

She had a good outlook for Mo Cloud Sea's prospects.

Everyone had already agreed to using the shen device nucleus in exchange for shen equipment. What she was doing now was within the limits of the agreement. She was just acting a bit more vicious.

Also, the safety of Lotus Sutra Temple was reliant on Gongsun Cha's Vermillion Bird Camp.,

"There are no more factions in this area," Lotus Sutra Temple's sect leader introduced. "We have eliminated some suspicious people. Please accept these tokens."

"This is?" Zuo Mo was slightly shocked.

"The tokens of Thunder Sound Temple, my sect, Laughing Maitreya Temple, and Splendid Buddha Temple are all here. Four in total. We had originally planned to send experts to help you but we are worried that spies will ruin the matter. So we are giving this to you. You can take in more subordinates. We have not managed to get back Surangama Sect's token. It must already be in

Kun Lun's hands. The other four sects”

She sighed softly, her expression dispirited.

The Nine Great Dhyana Sects were of different minds and values. They had already divided into two factions. Yang Yuan Hao's transaction with Mo Cloud Sea had been objected to by Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect, Karma Sect, Skanda Sect, and Great Buddha Sect. The two sides had fought fiercely numerous times over this.

Zuo Mo understood when he heard this. He bowed seriously. “Many thanks for your trust! The shen equipment will be delivered as soon as possible!”

The sect leader quickly sorted out her emotions. She knew that the situation could not be fought against. The alliance of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects had fatal weaknesses from the start. She had just always anticipated a charismatic leader would appear. However, while Yang Yuan Hao was a top battle general, he did not have the traits to be a leader.

Yet she found those traits in Zuo Mo.

To be able to command a sect as a female, she naturally had her attributes. Seeing the situation clearly, she did not hesitate. She could not save the Nine Great Dhyana Sects but she had to consider the lives of those in the Lotus Sutra Temple.

“Sir, please be careful and take along more people,” she

cautioned.

“I understand.” Zuo Mo nodded gravely.

Translator Rambling: Once you get to a certain level, individuals start to become powerless. The momentum of the factions behind them is so great it's hard to shift course.

Chapter 789 – Sin Battalion

The situation had changed.

Zuo Mo now had five tokens in his possession. In other words, including himself, twenty five people could enter the ruin. It seemed that their numbers had increased, but their probability of success did not increase. Previously, no one knew their identity and there was a possibility they could sneak in and obtain the treasure. However, Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect and the others knew of the transaction between himself and Yang Yuan Hao.

Lotus Sutra Temple and the others could not stop Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect and the other three temples. Everyone knew this. However, they had not broken their ties in public. If Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect and the others really did split with the rest of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects at this time, then the present equilibrium would be immediately disrupted.

Zuo Mo and his group had been revealed, and became public targets. They were the strongest group going into the ruins, but they were also everyone's enemy. No matter who, if they wanted to get the shen device nucleus, they had to kill Zuo Mo's group.

They were now everyone's enemy and surrounded by wolves.

Zuo Mo and the others only had one path, step over the corpses of their competitors. However, while it was more dangerous, there were also benefits. The sides were clearly defined. Other than the twenty five people, everyone else was an enemy. They did not need

to worry about exposing their identity and harming potential allies.

Zuo Mo quickly concluded that the main issue would be that once they entered the ruins, everyone would become their enemy. If they wanted the shen device nucleus, there was only one way, kill everyone else.

The people accompanying Zuo Mo were all the elite of Mo Cloud Sea. Individually they were outstanding, but they were also trained and skilled in battle formations.

The power of a battle formation was directly linked to the number of people in it. Usually, the smaller the number of people, the lower the threat of the battle formation posed. A battle formation composed of twenty people definitely surpassed a battle formation of five people.

While the enemy had the advantage of numbers, they belonged to different factions. They were unlikely to cooperate, and even if they did they would not trust each other so battle formations of larger scale were not feasible.

Zuo Mo did not need to worry about himself. Other than himself, A Gui, Wei Sheng, Ceng Lian'er, Luo Li and the others, everyone else could advance as a part of a battle formation. Their strength might not match the carefully selected experts of other factions, but they had been trained by Lil' Miss. Once they formed a battle formation, they were not so easily defeated.

When the ancient ruins opened, if one had the token, they would be sucked into the ruins if they were close by.

Zuo Mo and the other entered the ruins through the mountain valley that Lotus Sutra Temple had arranged before. This mountain valley was heavily guarded by Lotus Sutra Temple to leave behind only one safe passageway.

Zuo Mo and the others felt their vision blur and the surrounding scenery changed.

Everything in front of him was white, and shrouded in mist. Under his feet were slate stones carved with ancient beasts. The mist here was strange. The mist seemed to contain all kinds of colours and a kind of indescribable power.

Yet when he saw the surroundings clearly, Zuo Mo's expression changed slightly.

They had been split up!

He only had A Gui with him.

Damn it!

Zuo Mo immediately recognized the seriousness of the situation. They were known by everyone else and once their forces were split up, they would be in danger! He had originally planned on using their numbers to fight their way through. The plan was unusable

now. They had been split up. Undoubtedly, the people from Mo Cloud Sea were the first targets people would want to eliminate.

He hurriedly used a spell unique to Mo Cloud Sea to try to communicate with the others. Yet the spell seemed to fizzle out. There was no response.

His heart continued to sink.

He turned to look at A Gui. Without a second word, he took out two sets of normal shen equipment to put them on himself and A Gui, a disguise so they did not appear so eye-catching.

While Zuo Mo had confidence in his strength, it would be dangerous if they were attacked from all sides.

“Let’s go!”

Zuo Mo charged out first. The urgent matter now was to find everyone else. It was alright for he and the other shen power experts. They should not be in too much danger. But those guards were not individually strong enough in here. Without the use of a battle formation, they were in great danger.

While Zuo Mo desired the shen device raiment, he did not want to trade for it with the lives of his comrades.

These people had followed him the longest and were the group he was closest to.

Zuo Mo and A Gui quickly disappeared into the white mist.

Resting Island, it was situated in a remote and unpopulated corner of Cloud Sea Jie. The island was just three hundred li wide and less than seven hundred li long. It was a very average island among the Cloud Sea Jie islands.

Before this, this little island did not have a name. After Bie Han built his residence here he named this island Resting Island.

Resting Island was surrounded by jinzhi. No one would be able to force their way in. There was only one way to enter Resting Island, transportation formations. There was a transportation formation on Resting Island. The other end of the transportation formation was Bie Han's bedroom.

Only Bie Han would come to Resting Island. There was only a memorial hall on the island.

Bie Han had built the seven story memorial hall himself. There were memorial tablets placed in the hall. The drapes swayed with the cold wind and caused this place to look eerie.

Bie Han held a blank memorial tablet on his left hand and held a brush on his right. He carefully wrote the names in strokes.

He silently wrote. Behind him stood less than half of Sin Battalion. The ranks with their empty spaces stood silently like they were dead.

When the last name was written, Bie Han carefully put the memorial tablets onto their places before lighting incense.

He did not bow, but stood there silently as though he was inspecting his battalion like usual. He inspected the clean ranks of memorial tablets.

His expression was cold as he stared for a long. Suddenly, he said to himself facing the memorial tablets.

“I don’t know if your spirits will return. You are tired, sleep, I’m going ahead.”

He turned, and walked to the transportation formation with the remains of Sin Battalion.

He returned to his residence and then to Chun Yu Cheng’s cloud island to find Chun Yu Cheng.

Chun Yu Cheng might be muddle-headed sometimes but that depended on the person he was speaking to. In front of a killing god like Bie Han, he was cooperative. Also, Bie Han never asked him for complex tasks. Moreso, Zuo Shixiong had been the one to forge those blood beads. Chun Yu Cheng was also very curious what the results were.

“Here, they are growing well.” Chun Yu Cheng pointed to a ball of blood in the blood pool and said with a small frown, “They have started to have some of the mo steed traits, but very preliminary.”

Bie Han stared at the ball of blood in the blood pool without a word.

The blood pools here stretched out. Inside every blood pool, a ball of blood was growing.

“The blood beads retained their instincts to fight so they are aggressive. If there are two blood balls in a blood pool, they will fight until one dies. I had to build this many blood pools. I have to tell you first that you have to pay the expenses.” Chun Yu Cheng chattered on.

“Alright.” Short and terse Bie Han treated his words like gold.

“I don’t know what the growth and maturation is like? I’m curious.” Chun Yu Cheng looked around and seeing no one was around, he lowered his voice and said, “I got some shen crystals and put them in as well. Those things are very useful. However, you know, shen crystals are rare, and I only have so many pieces. You have to repay me double”

“Alright.” Bie Han suddenly asked, “Shen crystals are useful?”

“Yes, very useful. They can absorb shen crystals. Look at these

ones, the ones that have consumed shen crystals are clearly bigger in size. Later, at Golden Crow Camp, they will be easier to forge. Let's agree, you have to pay me back double, otherwise, I will really suffer a loss hey hey hey, don't leave."

Before Chun Yu Cheng finished his explanation , Bie Han turned and left.

"I didn't say I wanted them now hm, why are you so murderous?" Chun Yu Cheng looked at Bie Han's back with puzzlement.

A few hours later, Bie Han once again appeared in front of Chun Yu Cheng.

Woosh, he poured out a pile of shen crystals.

Chun Yu Cheng's eyes went straight. "My heavens"

Zuo Mo and A Gui changed their appearances to be less eye-catching. However, the mist in front of them was very strange. Whenever Zuo Mo decided to search the surroundings, his shen power would encounter great resistance.

This kind of situation was rare. He shen power he cultivated was the sun shen power from the Sun Tribe. It was so dominant that it had been one of the strongest shen methodologies even in the

ancient era.

Even sun shen power was encountering resistance. This ruin was not simple.

At this time, Silly Bird suddenly came out of Zuo Mo's ring. Then Lil' Pagoda, Lil' Fire, Lil' Black, and the Black Gold Seal Soldier also streamed out of the ring.

The group immediately multiplied in number and seemed much bigger.

Once Silly Bird came out, her eyes glared. Red flames shot out of her body, her feathers raising up as though there was something dangerous in the surrounding white mist.

Lil' Pagoda looked around curiously and suddenly opened its mouth to suck in the mist.

The white mist was quickly sucked into Lil' Pagoda's mouth like a whale inhaling.

The white and black body of Lil' Pagoda became even more defined as it contrasted against the mist. It even became shinier. Was this mist something good?

Zuo Mo knew how picky Lil Pagoda was. If it was not something good, this guy would not open his mouth. Also, Lil' Pagoda seemed to be enjoying this. This mist probably was not ordinary.

Did this mist have something?

Without a word, Zuo Mo took out a jade bottle and started to move his hands in a spell. The mouth of the bottle pointed at the mist, and the mist seemed to be pulled by an strong force. It shook, but it did not fly over.

Strange!

Zuo Mo felt even stranger. The jade bottle in his hand was a magnetic bottle forced specially to take in materials of this kind. Yet it could not suck this in?

Zuo Mo channeled in shen power.

The white mist finally could not resist the strong magnetism of the magnetic bottle and immediately flowed into the bottle.

In a flash, a space appeared around them. The white mist in the surroundings seemed to be constrained by a power and did not move in this direction. It was like a piece of the cake had been cut and Zuo Mo and the others were standing in the empty space.

Zuo Mo's attention quickly moved away from the mist.

A strange thing appeared in the empty space in front of them.

Chapter 790 – Totem Coliseum

A round disk covered in a spiralling pattern appeared in front of the group. There was a hole at the center of the disk and the white mist came from there. The disk was very small and the white mist flowed slowly. The mist did not dissipate but gathered in the air.

Did all the mist here flow out of this disk?

“I know where this is.” Pu Yao suddenly spoke gravely.

“What place is this?” Zuo Mo could hear that something was wrong in Pu Yao’s tone. He felt strange. A daring person like Pu Yao actually had a place he was afraid of.

“Totem Coliseum!” Pu Yao said coldly.

Hearing the name, Wei first still and then his expression changed. He gasps, “Impossible!”

“Totem Coliseum? Such a strange name, what is this place?” Zuo Mo was even more curious. Wei’s response proved that this name was not ordinary.

“The Totem Coliseum is the place where the totem warriors of the ancient tribes would compete.” Pu Yao introduced in a deep voice, “In the ancient era, they would host a tournament once in awhile. The totem warriors of each tribe would gather and fight to become the chief.”

“Oh, it sounds like the Sword Test Conference,” Zuo Mo said thoughtfully.

“The chief tournament is much more crueler than the Sword Test Conference,” Wei couldn’t help but say, “It is a fight to death! Few people come out alive. The strongest totem warrior would be called the chief. Its tribe would have great power, and the other tribes had to give it tribute. This tribute would continue until the new chief appeared. Usually, a conference would be hosted every decade.”

Wei said gravely, “There is no evidence that proves this is the Totem Coliseum. I might have not gone to the Totem Coliseum, but the ruins here do not show any indication of it.”

Pu Yao said coldly, “The five front halls of the Totem Coliseum are wind, rain, thunder, mist, and snow. If I am not wrong, this is the Mist Hall. That round disk should be the Mist Eye Tablet.”

Wei was silent. He hadn’t been the totem warrior in his time. In the tribe, he had been weak and matters like the Totem Coliseum would not involve him. However, he had heard of the five halls, wind, rain, thunder, mist, and snow of the Totem Coliseum.

Zuo Mo already half-believed it. When Pu Yao said the name of the Mist Eye Tablet, Zuo Mo believed it. That described the round disk exactly. No wonder his shen power was being suppressed everywhere. If this was the Totem Coliseum, then it would make sense. This was a place for totem warriors to fight.

“Pu Yao, you know a lot!”

Zuo Mo was surprised by this. If Wei had been the one to say this, Zuo Mo would feel it was normal since Wei had lived in that era. He hadn't expected the one to know of this place would be Pu Yao.

Pu Yao did not show any pride but had a normal expression. “My teacher once studied the Totem Coliseum for a very long time.”

Zuo Mo finally understood. However, he was even more curious. Pu Yao's teacher seemed very strong!

“Then what do we do now?” Zuo Mo asked with anticipation. Then he pointed enthusiastically at the Mist Eye Tablet. “This is a good thing, it definitely is a treasure, can we take it?”

Pu Yao said seriously, “The Wind, Rain, Thunder, Mist, and Snow Halls of the Totem Coliseum are the first tests. The number of people eliminated here is the highest. Only those that can survive will enter the next round. The Mist Eye Tablet is a treasure, but it guards the Mist Hall. If you are able to take it, the Mist Hall will be defeated. However, I do not suggest for you to do this.”

When he heard the Mist Eye Tablet was a treasure, Zuo Mo immediately rubbed his hands and was yearning to go when Pu Yao poured down cold water on him. He asked in bewilderment, “Why not?”

“The totem warriors of the ancient era were much stronger than you are now. Why did no one else think of taking the Mist Eye Tablet that has stayed here for so long?” Pu Yao asked in response.

Zuo Mo froze. True, so many years, and this thing was still here. So many totem warriors, not one had managed to take it. This thing definitely was not easy to deal with. Little Mo Ge was a money-grubber, but he knew his limits. He might be a major player in the world now, but he was not comparable to those inhuman freaks in the ancient era that could pick stars from the sky and hold moons in their palms.

But they could only stare at the treasure they encountered and then leave

If they couldn't take it, why tell ge!

Zuo Mo's heart dripped blood but he maintained his calm. “How do we get out?”

Pu Yao shook his head. “I don't know.”

“Don't know?” Zuo Mo stilled.

“Don't know.” Pu Yao continued to shake his head.

Zuo Mo wanted to cry. He knew that this was the Mist Hall, knew

that the Mist Eye Tablet was a treasure, but he didn't know how to leave ... he didn't know the most important thing.

Looking at Zuo Mo's disdainful gaze. Pu Yao said helplessly, "Many things from the ancient era were lost in history. It is not easy to even dig up this much information."

Wei who had been thinking hard all this time suddenly spoke, "I remember a book from the tribe said ..."

Zuo Mo became alert. "What did they say?"

"It's too long ago, I don't quite remember it, let me think." Wei was slightly embarrassed. He only had a faint impression. It seemed that there had been one from the tribe that had been wounded after the first round that left the tournament which was why he had left what he learned behind.

Hearing this, Zuo Mo didn't know what to do.

At this time, suddenly, Silly Bird who had been glaring suddenly pecked at the hole in the Mist Eye Tablet!

Hiss-crack!

A burst of sparks erupted at Silly Bird's beak.

Vrroom!

The Mist Eye tablet shook and then a suddenly suction came from the eye.

The surrounding mist that looked like cotton candy started to move towards Zuo Mo and the others. The seemingly tangible white mist seemed to be balls of cotton that pressed at them from all areas.

Rumbles came from deep within the mist.

Zuo Mo was stunned by the change. He had never thought that Silly Bird would attack!

What was with the bird?

Did it have a grudge against the thing?

However, there was no time for him to think. In a blink, the mist was about three zhang away from them. Unlike the calm mist just now, the mist now was thick and restless.

While Zuo Mo didn't know what mysteries the white mist held, Zuo Mo knew he could not let it continue.

Since they could suck the mist in, then I can too!

Zuo Mo snickered. He flipped his hand, and a magnetic bottle

appeared in his hand. He cast a spell to suck in mist.

Yet the suction of the bottle was clearly not as strong as the Mist Eye Tablet. Zuo Mo saw this, and he flipped his hand again, and again, and again

A moment later, three rows of magnetic bottles appeared in front of him, nine to a row.

Magnetic Bottle Formation!

Suck!

The power of the twenty seven magnetic bottles immediately showed their effect. Twenty seven flows of white mist entered the magnetic bottles. In a blink, the surroundings were cleared again.

The twenty seven bottles were completely filled.

Zuo Mo sighed in relief and was also shocked. The magnetic bottles he had were not ordinary. If a bottle like this was used to hold water, it could easily suck a river dry, and that was a river three li wide and ten li long.

He hadn't thought that they would be filled after taken in the white mist for such a short time.

The white mist condensed into water in the bottle. There was

only a handful in each bottle. The water flashed with multi-colored light and he could not see what was special about it.

Yet before Zuo Mo could study what this white mist really was, the surrounding white mist started to move towards them again.

When the white mist was two zhang away from them, the white mist twisted and roiled. At the same time, Zuo Mo had a suddenly feeling of danger. There seemed to be something dangerous about to come out of the white mist.

At this time, a wave of hissing sounded within the white mist. It was a group of white bats! The swarm of white bats numbered in the hundreds. They came quickly, their wings like blades as they broke through the mist!

“Careful!”

A tiny black shadow next to him suddenly flew out, and in the air, the black shadow exploded into tiny rays of light.

Every ray of light was an miniscule sword energy. The sword energies looked like fireworks as they exploded.

The white bats hit the bright sword energies head on.

Pop pop pop!

The bats struck by the sword energies immediately turned into puffs of white mist.

A small shadow dressed in black robes stood with a crescent blade. He floated in front of Zuo Mo with a cold expression. It was the aggressive Tenth Grade!

Tenth Grade had a proud expression as though he had not used his full power in the attack just now.

“Not bad, not bad, Lil’ Ten, good job. This strike has some of Eldest Shixiong’s style.” Of course Zuo Mo would not be frugal in praise. While Tenth Grade used a crescent blade, he cultivated a sword scripture.

Tenth Grade’s expression did not change, but he clearly felt good at Zuo Mo’s praise.

Lil’ Pagoda flew happily to rub Tenth Grade, and waved his fleshy eaves as though he was saying, you worked hard, you worked hard. He seemed to be fawning.

Lil’ Fire also moved over and rolled its round body around Tenth Grade.

Tenth Grade’s proud expression immediately turned into one of helplessness. He clearly did not know what to do with these two.

“Careful!” Zuo Mo was alarmed.

Soft hissing suddenly sounded in the mist. If Zuo Mo was not focused, he would not have detected it. He reacted quickly, his fingers flickering. The green strand on his wrist shot into the mist like a viper.

Hn?

Zuo Mo was startled as the green strand on his wrist suddenly tensed.

Zuo Mo reacted quickly. With a flip of his hand, a thread of sun shen fire appeared on his right hand. The shen fire grew along the green strand to spread at a quick rate towards the other end.

A stream of fire flashed by.

Boom!

A deep roar came from within the white mist. The white mist was very strange. The explosion had been strong, but the mist was not affected by the explosion at all.

An angry roar suddenly sounded from within the white mist. The sun shen power had wounded it.

Zuo Mo snorted. His hand pulled and shook the green strand.

Ripples of energy were released from the green stand and rained into the white mist.

Pew pew pew!

A string of deep impacts rattled out.

How could Zuo Mo's attacks end so easily? He immediately braced himself and pulled abruptly on the green strand.

A mist ball the height of a person was forcibly pulled out of the mist by Zuo Mo.

The mist ball was thicker than the normal white mist. Something seemed to be moving inside it in an eerie manner.

At this time, something suddenly occurred!

Chapter 791 – The Power of Gluttons

The mist ball suddenly exploded!

Howling waves enveloped everyone, countless tiny white figures leaping at the group.

Zuo Mo's scalp pricked, the green strand in his hand vibrating relentlessly. When the white shadows were struck by the green strand, they immediately exploded.

Bam bam bam!

With every explosion, a strange power would pass to Zuo Mo's wrist from the green strand. The frequent and eerie power battered at Zuo Mo like waves.

Zuo Mo's heart shook. His physical body was so strong yet he felt as though he couldn't keep a grip on the green strand!

These white shadows were the size of a thumb and shaped like tadpoles with unusually large heads. When they opened their mouths, they revealed two dense rows of scary teeth.

There were tens of thousands of them that furiously charged at the group.

Tenth Grade's expression turned cold. The crescent blade around

him suddenly attacked!

The flash from before was absent, but an indescribable bloodthirst replaced it!

[Hundred Sacrifice Soul Killing Sword]!

The sword scripture known to be the most vicious in the world lived up to the name. With this attack, a vicious and bloodthirsty energy formed as the sword moved! The little crescent blade suddenly lit up with a dark red color.

The crescent moon attacked!

After turning dark red, the crescent seemed to be a bloody shadow, that moved relentlessly. These grey shadows changed constantly as though they were moving about, forming and dissipating. Each shadow was filled with great killing energy.

As the shadows formed and dissipated, the vicious energy of the dark red crescent blade reached a peak.

Woo woo woo!

Like the cries of hundreds of ghosts, like the howls of tens of thousands of beasts!

In front of Tenth Grade the white shadows seemed to be

frightened by such vicious energy. They screamed even more frequently, so sharp and high pitched it almost ruptured eardrums as they furiously fled in all directions.

The dark red crescent blade easily passed through the layers of white shadow as though they were intangible.

The silky blood shadow would turn the white figures into a water droplets upon contact, so quickly the white shadow didn't even have time to shout.

In a flash, all the white shadows in front of Tenth Grade were swept clean, and only droplets of water fell down.

Lil' Pagoda stretched out its head from behind Tenth Grade. It sucked in all the raindrops into its body.

Zuo Mo finally cleared out the white figures in front of him. His wrist gave off pangs of soreness and his heart was intimidated.

The white mist in the surroundings were still the same as though what had happened just now was just a dream.

Yet before Zuo Mo would sigh in relief, dozens of white arrows suddenly shot out of the white mist. Zuo Mo's wrist instinctively shook, and the green strand shot towards the white arrows.

The green strand accurately hit the white arrows yet the explosions that Zuo Mo predicted did not occur. The straight

arrows suddenly opened their mouths and bit the green strand!

Zuo Mo discovered that these were not white arrows but snakes!

The mist snakes held onto the green strands and would not let go.

At this time, the tails of the snake suddenly exploded. Starting from the tail, the snake exploded inch by inch! When the snake head exploded, an astounding power passed to Zuo Mo through the green strand.

Zuo Mo's entire hand turned numb!

Such strong power!

Zuo Mo's expression turned grave. Following this power, the green strand shook lightly. Woosh woosh, dozens of crescent energies immediately shot towards the other white snakes.

Half of the crescent energies hit a target. Seven white snakes nimbly dodged and then exploded in unison!

Zuo Mo's expression changed dramatically.

The explosion of one white snake had been so strong just now. The power of these seven snakes would release when they exploded in unison, the power

He reacted quickly, his shen power rippling and gathering in his right hand.

Booom!

A great power smashed out through the green strand in a furious wave.

Zuo Mo's body lit up with bright golden light and he couldn't help but take a step back.

Hiss hiss hiss!

The hissing within the white mist echoed in his ears.

Zuo Mo was astounded!

The monsters inside the white mist was so strong and they seemed to be endless. The white mist still moved slowly towards them. Zuo Mo knew if the white mist completely shrouded him, their situation would worsen.

What should he do?

The monsters made from the white mist seemed to be unable to go too far from the white mist. At most, they would fly two zhang from the white mist.

Zuo Mo thought of how he had used the magnetic bottles before to carve out this zone of safety. If he could expand the area....

He hurriedly searched in his ring. He had used most of the bottles already, and the remaining few were futile.

No, there had to be a way!

Zuo Mo turned his face and saw the Black Gold Seal Soldier. He couldn't help but slap his forehead. How did he forget this guy?

Zuo Mo pulled over the Black Gold Seal Soldier and said emotionally, "Blacky, look, our situation is not very good!"

Hearing this, the Black Gold Seal Soldier excitedly made a fist and patted his chest. "Big Brother, should I go? No problem! Watch me beat them to pieces!"

"Beat them to pieces?" Zuo Mo shook his head and said mysteriously. "There is a way that you can easily defeat them!"

"What way?" The Black Gold Seal Soldier asked with a curious expression.

Zuo Mo patted the Black Gold Seal Soldier's stomach. "Hei, eat them! Just like how you usually eat food. If you eat all of the white mist, wouldn't they be defeated?"

The Black Gold Seal Soldier had a dumbstruck gaze. A moment later, he stammered out, “Big Brother, the white mist isn’t tasty”

“Blacky! Look, this is the best time for you to display our talents. As long as you show your talents, we will all look at you differently. Your A Gui sister will bring you good things to eat. Didn’t you want to eat some cloud steeds? If you suck dry all of the white mist, this might be considered” Zuo Mo had a deep expression.

“Really?” The simple-minded Black Gold Seal Soldier immediately widened his eyes and was excited and spirited. “Alright! See how I suck them dry!”

He opened his mouth. As expected, the white mist burrowed into his mouth like a whale inhaling.

Zuo Mo’s eyes turned. Just one wasn’t enough. His eyes swept across the other little ones. The little ones retreated in fright. Zuo Mo’s gaze landed on Lil’ Pagoda and his eyes lit up.

He felt very proud. Fortunately, he had taken along enough gluttons!

“Lil’ Pagoda, come here!”

Lil’ Pagoda came over with a timid expression.

“Good son, go suck in. This mist is a good thing! Think about it, the mist of the ancient era, with just a mouthful, you will be immune to all ills. With two mouthfuls, you will have your youth forever, with three mouthfuls oh. In conclusion, this is something good! Ancient era mist that could trouble even those totem warriors. At present, they would be sold in by the drop or as single strands! Good son, you cannot miss this opportunity, it will never come again!”

Zuo Mo spoke cleverly.

Lil’ Pagoda’s eyes were down, its expression hurt as it slowly moved its fleshy body forward.

The yinyang fish at its forehead started to spin. Hiss, the surrounding white mist started to stream into the yinyang fish at an even faster rate than the Black Gold Seal Soldier.

The Black Gold Seal Soldier glanced sneakily at Lil’ Pagoda and gave out a rebellious snort. His mouth widened, his eyes widening, and his inhalation rate of the white mist suddenly increased

Zuo Mo looked around in pride.

People were short-sighted and could not understand that it would always be the gluttons that would conquer the world!

With two great gluttons in his hand, he could vie for the world!

Rain Hall.

Tan Xu coldly inspected the corpses on the ground. Without raising his head, he said, “It is people from Karma Temple, they didn’t even put up a good fight.”

His tone was filled with dismissiveness. He had enough cause for this. From the moment he discovered them to killing them, he had only used two moves. He felt slightly disappointed. In his view, Karma Temple’s shen power was not acceptable. This kind of shen power was actually able to become the cornerstone of a big sect.

Tan Xu had been full of anticipation towards the mission. Other than the importance of the mission itself, he was excited about the opponents he would encounter.

Tan Xu was outstanding among the Kun Lun disciples. Otherwise, he would not have been chosen to become a Child of Kun Lun. There were other disciples in Kun Lun that were about the same as him in strength. For example, Nie Chen and Zhen Meng Ling were not weaker than he was. However, sect competitions could not compare to true fighting outside.

However, up until now, he had not encountered an opponent that could last for three moves. He felt bored by this.

Nie Chen held an exquisite disk in his hand. If experts saw this, they would exclaim—[Determination Compass]!

[Determination Compass] was one of the most famous Kun Lun talismans. It was ninth-grade, and it had been high up on the treasure rankings for a long time.

While shen devices were stronger and better treasures now, ninth-grade talismans were still rare and had wondrous abilities.

Nie Chen raised his head. “Left side, three people.”

Tan Xu’s expression became murderous. Snap snap, he cracked his joints. “Don’t interfere!”

Nie Chen ignored him and said directly, “Ling Meng, attack as well. Finish as fast as possible, we do not have much time.” He raised his head to look at the endless rain coming down the sky. He murmured to himself, “Totem Coliseum, interesting.”

Tan Xu’s expression became displeased but he did not make a sound. It was alright that he spoke towards Nie Chen in an defiant manner on a daily basis, but this time, Nie Chen was the leader for this mission. Tan Xu was a rebellious person but he cared about discipline. This was the conduct of Kun Lun at present. As Lin Qian continued to govern, Kun Lun’s discipline tightened. What people usually did was not controlled, but once they entered battle, they had to be disciplined.

Tan Xu only thought inside that he had to be faster in attacking than last time.

The three silently hid in the curtain of the rain without any presence.

Their understanding of this ruin far surpassed everyone else. People had to admit defeat to Kun Lun's great wealth. Kun Lun had quickly found the previous incarnation of the ruins from its ocean of records, the Totem Coliseum.

Kun Lun truly had too many records. Their dominant status for thousands of years allowed them to collect innumerable precious records. The number of secrets unknown to people could not be counted.

They found many details concerning the Totem Coliseum and prepared well. They knew each obstacle, they had taken along talismans to counter each obstacle. For example, the [Rain Disguise Cape] that could hide them in the curtain of rain.

Adding on three strong Children of Kun Lun, it was clear how much Kun Lun wanted the shen device nucleus.

In the curtain of rain, the three figures appeared. They were careful yet they did not detect that there were people hiding in the rain already.

Chapter 792 – Mist Eye Tablet

The Black Gold Seal Soldier and Lil' Pagoda sat together on the ground. The two gluttons had blank stares, their bellies swollen. All of their symptoms pointed to one thing—they had ate too much~

Zuo Mo looked at the Mist Hall that was now empty of mist and felt proud.

Never underestimate the power of gluttons.

This mist energy was clearly strange. Fortunately, it was now in the bellies of these two gluttons. The only thing Zuo Mo worried about now was that these two would have indigestion. However, after inspecting them, there didn't seem to be any problems. Other than the Black Gold Seal Soldier's face that was slightly green and Lil' Pagoda's eyes swirling the two appeared fine.

It was unexpected to Zuo Mo that the danger had been resolved like this. However, Zuo Mo immediately put his attention onto the Mist Eye Tablet when he relaxed.

This thing was still slowly producing mist. The mist floated in the air and did not dissipate.

He thought of Silly Bird's peck. Had she found it an eyesore?

With Zuo Mo's understanding of Silly Bird, it probably wasn't so

simple. Silly Bird was a bit proud usually but never rash in her actions.

Many thoughts swirled through his head. He stared at the Mist Eye Tablet for a while and then suddenly reached out towards it.

“Careful!”

Pu Yao and Wei’s alarmed shouts sounded at the same time.

Yet Zuo Mo did not encounter any attacks. The Mist Eye Tablet that had been unusually frightening just now was easily picked up.

Pu Yao and Wei were stunned.

Zuo Mo was also slightly surprised. He had been prepared to be attacked just now yet the Mist Eye Tablet did not react at all and allowed him to move it. The Mist Eye Tablet was light in his hand as though it was nothing. It did not seem to be carved from a stone. Zuo Mo realized that it was a treasure. It would be strange if it really was just a stone carving.

He tried to channel shen power into it. Suddenly, the Mist Eye Tablet gave off a warm and gentle light. A great suction force came from the mist eye, and Zuo Mo was unable to dodge in time and was sucked into the mist eye.

A Gui reacted the fastest. She moved with the suction and fell into the mist eye.

Silly Bird was a step late in her reaction. The light of the Mist Eye Tablet dissipated and it fell to the ground. Silly Bird stared at the Mist Eye Tablet by her feet and her eyes started to narrow. Her expression gradually became vicious and savage. She clearly was angry.

The other Little ones were puzzled.

Silly Bird suddenly pecked at the tablet. Its sharp bird beak thrust through the air and created blinding red energy. A burning wisp of fire lit up at the tip of the beak.

She pecked viciously on the mist eye!

————

It was an endless mist sea.

So the inside of the Mist Eye Tablet was like this!

Zuo Mo thought carelessly. He raised his head to look at the sky. The sky was grey and did not have a sun. the mist under his feet was endless like a white ocean. Zuo Mo felt that the scenery was a bit like Cloud Sea Jie.

A Gui was standing silently by his side.

Suddenly, the mist sea under his feet twisted, and an astounding presence covered Zuo Mo and A Gui.

Zuo Mo felt his body freeze and was unable to move. He was shocked. A Gui's eyes lit up with purple fire, but before she could move, she was also paralyzed.

At this time, the mist sea under their feet slowly rose.

The mist rose and changed to form a mountainous figure. The giant's body was completely made from mist. It was hundreds of zhang tall and its face was blurred and indistinct.

The mist giant's shadow covered Zuo Mo and A Gui. A strong feeling of pressure formed. In front of the mist giant, Zuo Mo and A Gui were as small as ants.

“Who are ye? Why have ye disturbed my sleep?”

The voice of the Mist Eye Tablet was like thunder and rumbled through the mist sea magnificently. The presence he gave off was dangerous and vast. Even a person as fearless as Zuo Mo felt it was dangerous.

Just as the mist giant finished speaking, suddenly, boom, an enormous sound exploded in the mist sea without any forewarning.

The mist sea shook, and the body of the mist giant also shook.

“Damned phoenix! Damned stupid bird! The archenemy of my race! I swear to fight thee to the death!” The mist giant’s furious bellow echoed in the mist sea. The mist sea seemed to turn into a storm and roiled.

Affected, Zuo Mo felt the power restraining him seemed to ease off slightly. With a shout, his sun shen power activated, light emitting from his body. He twisted abruptly and managed to break free.

A Gui was not slower than Zuo Mo to respond. Purple energy flashed through her eyes and she also broke free of the restraining power.

Without hesitation, Zuo Mo gathered all of his shen power. The gold axe of light appeared in his hand with a shout. His body seemed to be made from god, a domineering and masculine presence spreading. He was like a god coming down to earth!

[Sun Shen Axe]!

A Gui and Zuo Mo were in sync. [Undying Ghost] activated, and she suddenly disappeared. In the next moment, she appeared behind the mist giant. A wisp of grey mist was sent into the body of the mist giant.

The mist giant suddenly gave out a sky-shaking roar!

“Sun Tribe! I will kill you!”

The mist giant waved his hand and a thick ball of mist the size of a small hill shot towards Zuo Mo like a cannon.

Zuo Mo's eyes were wide, all of his shen power rippling. The light axe in his hand was almost tangible. The bright sun shen glyph appeared on the axe. In this moment, Zuo Mo's body gave off bright light like an enormous sun.

Zuo Mo did not feel any fear towards the mist coming towards him. He was like the ancient hero walking out of the epics and sagas, brave and peerless!

“Kill!”

The strong furious shout exploded in the mist sea.

The almost-tangible mist was cut open by Zuo Mo effortlessly from the middle!

The two halves of the mist ball started to burn and turned into two balls of fire.

Zuo Mo charged towards the mist giant, like a fiery meteor, with his remaining momentum. The sun shen axe in his hand created countless dazzling sparks as it brushed through the air. The bright glow made it seem as though it had just been taken out of the forge.

Of course, the attack of the mist giant was not so simple. It suddenly slapped at the mist sea, and a wall of mist headed towards Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo's vision darkened. The mist wall covered his vision, and the power was suffocating!

At this time, Zuo Mo didn't have one stray thought in his mind. His spirit boiled, all of the fire and dominance of the Sun Shen Methodology stimulating every part of his muscles and blood. He was like a scorching sun that burned fearlessly!

“Open!”

A blinding golden axe energy came from the sky and smashed onto the incoming mist wall.

Without any sound, the mist wall was as fragile as paper, easily cut apart by the axe energy.

The fast axe energy was like a flash of light that entered the enormous body of the mist giant. The mist giant's body froze, and all of the mist sea seemed to freeze for a moment.

Boom boom boom!

Balls of blinding light exploded from inside the mist giant. The

body formed from mist energy was completely destroyed by the terrifying force of the explosions.

“Aaaaaaaaaah!”

The furious shouts of the mist giant caused the entire mist sea to twist furiously and shift!

Now there was only half of the the mist giant left. Suddenly, the endless mist sea gathered towards the mist giant at an astounding rate.

In a flash, the damaged body of the mist giant recovered.

“I will kill you!”

The howls of the mist giant echoed. The entire mist sea moved like a colossal monster. A power as vast as an ocean immediately surrounded Zuo Mo.

The mist giant continued to rage!

Balls the size of mountains flew out of the mist sea. Each mist ball seemed to have all the features for a face. However, that face was twisted as though it was enduring some great pain.

“This is Mist Ghost Head from the Ghost Mist Tribe!” Wei suddenly explained.

These enormous mist ghost heads headed for Zuo Mo and A Gui like meteors. A Gui was flickering in and out of view, moving easily as it danced between the sky filled with mist ghost heads.

Zuo Mo was not as agile as A Gui when moving. He decided not to dodge, the sun shen axe in his hand cutting down the mist ghost heads in front of him.

Boom boom boom!

After twenty continuous blows, Zuo Mo's arm felt sore, his energies twisting, and the sun shen axe in his hand showing signs of collapse.

Zuo Mo was shocked. These mist ghost heads were hundreds of times stronger than the previous mist balls!

He could see them everywhere he looked. The mist ghost heads were endless, and smashed towards him from all over.

Damn it!

Zuo Mo was forced to start dodging. However, Zuo Mo was left much more disheveled than A Gui.

Zuo Mo quickly ended up in dire straits. Continuing like this was not an option. He had to find this guy's weakness! Otherwise,

dragging this out was not of benefit to him.

As he dodged, he urgently asked Wei, “What weakness does it have?”

Wei had started to think about this problem early on. He heard this and said, “The Sun Tribe is the bane of the Ghost Mist Tribe to start with. It’s just that you are not strong enough. If you were able to practice the [Sun Shen Beam], you should be able to kill him.”

Zuo Mo felt depressed hearing this. Wasn’t this a waste of words? Not to mention the [Sun Shen Beam] other than the [Sun Shen Thorn] and the [Sun Shen Axe], Zuo Mo hadn’t learned anything else.

“Then what other options do I have?”

Wei’s eyes suddenly lit up. “Delay him for a while, maybe A Gui can do it!”

“Really?” Zuo Mo was suspicious.

“You can only try.” Wei wasn’t too sure.

Zuo Mo suddenly saw A Gui who was appearing and disappearing. He felt that Wei’s idea was not reliable. He knew A Gui’s strength. There was a great gulf between her and the guy in front of them. He had to admit that the big guy in front of them was much stronger. He was one of the strongest shen users he met,

weaker than Shi but stronger than Big Brother Qing Lin!

And they were fighting on the other's home territory.

There was nothing to do except try their hardest!

Zuo Mo gritted his teeth. He thought of the shen glyph remanent that he had comprehended while travelling to Calm Brightness Jie, and the green strand wrapped around his wrist suddenly unwound.

The hair-thin green strand was like a nimble snake. It stretched its body along the rippling waves of air.

While dodging, Zuo Mo forced himself to calm down. A dot of light suddenly lit up on his fingertip.

The light was not dazzling, and did not attract the attention of the mist giant.

Zuo Mo started to draw in empty space with difficulty.

Chapter 793 – Ghost Mist Child

It was the first time Zuo Mo fought someone so strong.

The other seemed to possess an undying body. The endless mist sea would heal his injuries. Compared to him, the mist monsters that Zuo Mo and the others encountered in the Mist Hall weren't worth a mention. Every Ghost Mist Head was like a heavy little mountain. Their shifting faces were filled with an eerie power.

If the sun shen power wasn't their bane, Zuo Mo doubted that he could have managed to survive until now.

However, at this time, Zuo Mo didn't have any stray thoughts in his head.

The green strand in his hand floated uncontrollably. The light at the tip of Zuo Mo's finger suddenly gave off an ancient and desolate power. It was like the vast primal plain where everything grew naturally. There were no signs of civilization, only the vitality of nature.

This shen glyph he did not know the name of, this shen glyph that he had not yet completely comprehended flooded into his mind as Zuo Mo was forced to a precipice.

The green strand suddenly rolled back as though it was summoned.

The hair-thin strand tore through the air with a piercing shriek.

Zuo Mo's attention was completely focused as he searched for the feeling from that day. The light at his fingertip gradually grew brighter.

Suddenly, his fingertip felt heavy. Joy flashed through Zuo Mo's eyes. This was the feeling!

Vroom!

A heart-shaking low roar came as though it was like a tide coming closer.

The dancing green strand started to give off eerie light. It was like a luminescent seagrass dancing in the air.

Any ghost mist head that was touched by the green strand would pop. The hair-thin green strand seemed to contain astounding power. With just light blows, even the largest ghost mist heads would turn to dust!

This scene was amazing to see.

Pop pop pop!

The ghost mist heads rushing towards Zuo Mo were destroyed. Before their destruction, the sorrowful wails of the ghost mist

heads would send chills to anyone listening.

Yet Zuo Mo who was immersed in the shen glyph did not seem to feel it. In a blink, the space in front of Zuo Mo was clear.

The mist giant saw the glowing green strand and exclaimed after a moment of stillness, “Green Pulse String!”

Green Pulse String?

Zuo Mo did not have time to think. The feeling coming from his fingertips was not one of heaviness but a dull burning pain as though he had rubbed the skin on his finger raw.

Zuo Mo gave a muffled grunt but ignored the pain. He continued to draw the shen glyph that appeared in his mind.

The green strand suddenly untied itself from Zuo Mo’s wrist.

The green strand danced in front of Zuo Mo, one end flying into the sky, and the other end under Zuo Mo.

In a flash, the green strand was pulled tight like a piano wire made from light connecting the sky and earth!

The mist giant was clearly panicked. His body sank and he was about to flee into the mist sea. As long as he fled into the mist sea, he would be safe.

Suddenly, his figure froze. The lower half of his body did not listen to him.

Watching as the light of the green strand grew, he panicked even more.

What was going on?

He bent his neck and found to his shock that the lower half of his body had, at some time, become a dull grey.

Only now he did suddenly recall the woman who had dodged before had channeled something into his body. His body could change at will, was immune to all toxins. As long as he was in the mist sea, he was immortal!

Ever since he began guarding the Mist Eye Tablet, after fighting so many totem warriors, there was only a handful of warriors that he felt threatened by.

How could these two worms threaten him, an entity who had lived for tens of thousands of years and was peerlessly powerful?

But

The initial spread of the grey color hadn't attracted his attention. In the moments before this, he had dismissed it.

What was this?

The mist giant was slightly shocked but he did not lose his composure. This was probably a great poison! He pondered. This was not a challenge to him. He was experienced.

Poison was useless against him!

The mist giant recovered his calm and smirked inside. This endless mist sea was his greatest support. He had experience in dealing with poisons. If he collapsed his body and then reconstructed it again, even the greatest poison was useless.

Just like usual, he prepared to destroy his body.

Yet, in the next moment, his expression changed. He was unable to break down his body!

How was this possible!

How was this possible!

The mist giant was both shocked and angry. Suddenly, an eerie green light entered his vision.

He couldn't help but turn his head. His soul was scared out of him.

The ruler-straight green thread energy was so thick it was almost tangible from afar. This piano string that connected the earth to the sky was giving off a blinding and intense light.

When the mist giant's eyes landed on Zuo Mo's finger that was drawing in the air, he was motionless as though he had been struck by lightning!

Impossible!

————

The burning sensation from his fingertip grew stronger. Zuo Mo had reached the end of what he could draw. His attention was focused and tense, so focused he had no other thoughts. He feared that if he slacked off slightly, all of this work would go to waste.

As Zuo Mo drew the shen glyph, the green strand that was like a chord of light in front of him seemed to be drawn back by invisible hands.

As the green thread was drawn out, the green lights quickly gathered at the point where the green strand was being pulled.

The light marks increased. In a flash, a small green twister of light formed on the green strand.

The enormous body of the mist giant was the best target at this time.

Brrng!

The string twanged!

The twisting green light drew out a blinding green streak in the air before striking the mist giant.

The green light easily entered the body of the mist giant.

The mist giant's body was frozen as though it was a statue. Suddenly, blinding green light came from inside the mist giant. Immediately after, rays of light broke through the mist giant like swords. The mist giant seemed like a hedgehog.

Woosh!

Green tongues of flame suddenly shot out of the mist giant. Moments later, the mist giant was completely enveloped in flames and burned.

Zuo Mo finally came out of his strange state. There was nothing under his feet, and his body twisted as it instinctively maintained

his position in the air. He finally found to his shock that all of his shen power had been used up.

Looking at the enormous ball of fire in the distance, Zuo Mo finally sighed in relief. His gaze landed on the green strand that had lost all of its light.

With a wave of his hand, the green strand flew back into his hands.

Green Pulse String. That seemed to be the three words that the mist giant had just said.

Suddenly, a tiny white shadow flew out of the flames and was attempting to break into the air. Zuo Mo could clearly see that the white shadow was a snowy white child.

What was that?

Seeing him about to flee, a hand appeared out of nowhere and grabbed his neck.

The child's body froze. He didn't dare to move, but he grimaced inside.

Holding the naked child, A Gui flew next to Zuo Mo.

“Ghost Mist Child! He's the Ghost Mist Child of the Ghost Mist

Tribe!” Wei said with wonder.

“Ghost Mist Child?” Zuo Mo was clueless.

“They say that when the totem warriors of the Ghost Mist Tribe reach the end of their cultivation, they would rejuvenate back to a child, with their bodies becoming completely white. That is a ghost mist child,” Wei explained.

“It seems very powerful.” Zuo Mo muttered.

“I am very powerful!” The child on A Gui’s hand couldn’t resist speaking.

Zuo Mo, Wei and Pu Yao were completely stunned. The Ghost Mist Child could hear them talking?

“I’m telling you, this old man was the strongest in the tribe in the past!” The Ghost Mist Child said in a wizened tone. However, when paired with his young voice, it was strange to hear.

Pu Yao’s bloody pupil suddenly flashed. “You can hear us talk?”

“Of course!” The Ghost Mist Child said impatiently. “You two are souls, here in my territory, how can I not hear you? You are very weak to not know such a minor skill. You definitely cannot even leave the body of this boy.”

“You know how to make your soul manifest outside your body?” Pu Yao’s bloody pupil flashed again.

“Soul manifest outside the body? I haven’t heard of that. However, it is very simple to walk out of this boy’s body,” the ghost mist child said offhandedly.

“How?” Pu Yao asked shamelessly.

The ghost mist child suddenly stopped talking, knowing he had something of value now. He wasn’t dumb. He had talked so much because he wanted to bargain with Zuo Mo.

Zuo Mo was experienced. Seeing the other like this, he knew what the other’s plan was. He smirked and said, “Cooperate, and save yourself some physical pain.”

The ghost mist child said dismissively, “What can you do to this old man? If you kill this old man, you will never be able to leave the mist eye tablet.”

“Do I need to kill you?” Zuo Mo was a vicious person and the ghost mist child couldn’t compare to him. He said coolly, “I only need to put a wisp of sun shen fire into your body, hmph hmph!”

He remembered what Wei said. The sun shen power he cultivated was the bane of the Ghost Mist Tribe. The sun shen fire should also be effective against the ghost mist child.

The ghost mist child's expression immediately turned ill as he shrieked, "You are so evil!"

"Scared by just this?" Zuo Mo continued to smile coldly. "Ge has all kinds of ways, this is nothing. Resist, keep resisting, ge is waiting. You brought ge in here, we need to settle this debt. Otherwise, heh, this is only the start?"

The ghost mist child was about to cry. He had slept for tens of thousands of years and encountered such a freakish guy after waking up.

Pu Yao said coldly, "Careful, do not let him near the mist sea below."

The ghost mist child wanted to kill himself by hitting his head on the wall. How come every one of the enemy was so cunning? The mist hall that he had guarded for so many years. He really missed it. The people of the ancient era were so honest

"I'll talk, I'll talk!" The ghost mist child could not care for anything else now that the situation was like this. These people were clearly not friendly, and he could only be unfortunate to have landed in the hands of these people.

The ghost mist child presented a chant.

A black and white figure quickly broke free of Zuo Mo's sea of consciousness.

“Hahahaha!” Pu Yao laughed into the sky with pleasure. He had been searching all this time for a way to leave Zuo Mo’s sea of consciousness. Only today was his wish fulfilled.

This feeling was too good!

Wei also had an expression of joy and novelty. No one could imagine the desire a person who was trapped for so many years felt towards freedom.

A Gui was unaffected by Pu Yao and Wei’s suddenly appearances.

Zuo Mo looked at Pu Yao and Wei who were flying back and forth in the sky. He couldn’t help but gave a sincere smile.

These two antiques

The ghost mist child saw no one was paying attention to him and was about to attempt to break free. However, the girl who was grabbing his neck seemed to detect his intentions and her grip tightened.

The ghost mist child’s neck felt a burst of pain.

He immediately became docile.

Chapter 794 – Encountering Tian Huan

Wind Hall

Ruan You Xian looked on at the battle occurring without a word.

Long Yan held the advantage, even while fighting one against three, but Ruan You Xian didn't have any happiness in his expression.

His gaze landed on the three that were struggling to survive.

Mo Cloud Sea!

These three were from Mo Cloud Sea!

Ruan You Xian recognized the identities of the three at first glance and they were Mo Cloud Sea's elite. Mo Cloud Sea was Tian Huan's enemy, and Ruan You Xian wanted to test them to see what was the strength of Mo Cloud Sea's elite forces. He had Long Yan attack.

Long Yan quickly gained the advantage. This was not a surprise to Ruan You Xian. Yet the following fighting caused Ruan You Xian to become serious.

The three from Mo Cloud Sea were at a disadvantage but they were hardy. Even now, they were not defeated. The trio's battle

formation was practiced, and they were in sync. Even if they were at a disadvantage, they were resilient. Long Yan was not using his full power, but Ruan You Xian was still surprised by the three's strength.

If Mo Cloud Sea's elite were all of such a skill level, then it would be terrifying!

Ruan You Xian could see a lot of things. These three were average in strength, they had not cultivated shen power for long, their talent was average, and they wore Mo Cloud Sea's shen equipment. From every perspective, they did not have any outstanding traits. However, the trio used the power of the battle formations, shen equipment, and their skills to their limits.

This was what truly shocked Ruan You Xian.

For any faction, individual strength was not scary. Up until now, no one had appeared who had the power to destroy a sect on their own. No one knew how powerful the top level experts really were, their offensive power, and their influence on the state of the conflict. Ever since they entered the era of shen power, there had not been one battle between battalions that top level experts had participated in.

There were many factors that determined the war, such as the battle generals, the collective skill of the battalion, equipment and others.

What these three showed were the crucial aspects.

Mo Cloud Sea had experts!

Mo Cloud Sea was not weak, and the Mo Cloud shen equipment was one of the strongest shen equipment. Compared to Kun Lun and Tian Huan, Mo Cloud Sea's greatest weakness was their battalion. There was still a gap between their soldiers compared to Kun Lun and Tian Huan. This difference was a difference accumulated through thousands of years. It could not be made up in a few short years.

Before today, Ruan You Xian firmly believed that Mo Cloud Sea's abilities could not compare to Tian Huan. While Mo Cloud Sea had Gongsun Cha and Bie Han, Tian Huan definitely led Mo Cloud Sea by a large margin. However, he did not think that now.

These three were definitely not the exception.

Mo Cloud Sea likely knew their weaknesses and due to this, they carved their own path. They used battle formations and shen equipment to unearth every thread of potential in their battalion.

These things were not in the open, they could not be seen or held, but they could truly increase the collective strength of the battalion!

Ruan You Xian noted it down. When he returned, he would definitely report this to the sect leader. Tian Huan's shen equipment was comparable to Mo Cloud Sea, and their battalions were higher in quality. However, they had not completely

uncovered all of the advantages.

If the two sides met, Ruan You Xian was not sure how much of an advantage the battalions on his side would have.

“Finish this. Do not waste too much time on these pawns.” Ruan You Xian felt as though he had understood the mysteries and did not need to waste too much time on this.

Long Yan’s attacks grew in power as he heard this. The trio that had been in danger seemed as though they would be killed.

Suddenly, a thick and gentle voice came, “Wouldn’t it be a pity if you leave now!”

The trio suddenly became alert and managed to stop Long Yan’s attack.

Among the furious winds, a withered body slowly walked out. His steps were slow yet his movement was fast. While his voice sounded as though he was coming from far away, he had already reached them.

“Yes, when did it become that anyone could bully Mo Cloud Sea?”

A lazy voice carried soul-stealing seductiveness. A female like a rose elegantly came. The furiously wind did not cause any ripples on her dark red dress.

Zong Ru! Ceng Lian'er!

Ruan You Xian's pupils suddenly contracted. Long Yan retreated from the fight and moved back to Ruan You Xian's side.

It was no wonder that the two were wary. The experts of Mo Cloud Sea were people that all the major sects had investigated. Nothing more need to be said of Ceng Lian'er. This female that cultivated moon shen power had mysteriously appeared around Zuo Mo. Just as everyone was searching for shen power, she had already made small accomplishments in shen power. No one knew how strong she was now.

In the past, Zong Ru was an unknown name. Yet when Zong Ru came out of his death seclusion, the worldly apparition shook all of Mo Cloud Sea. The news was naturally passed back to the sects by the scouts. When the sects put more effort into the investigation, the information on Zong Ru was filled in and everyone marveled.

Zong Ru was from low birth, and was an unorthodox xiu. He followed Zuo Mo from very early on and was extremely loyal to him. In order to help Zuo Mo, he swore the Buddha Abandonment Death Wish, and obtained wish power. Then he entered death seclusion, and he actually came out! Due to this, he immediately became known as one of the shen power experts under Zuo Mo's command.

When Ruan You Xian saw Zong Ru, he knew the rumors had not exaggerated. The methods that Dhyana xiu used to cultivate were

different, and so the signs when they had reached each higher level varied. However, while Zong Ru had an emaciated body, his eyes were clear and penetrating. Ruan You Xian felt even more fearful.

While Dhyana methods paid great attention to tempering the body, there were also dhyana xiu that focused on the mind. Those methods thought of the body as a shell that was an obstacle to transcend.

Zong Ru was probably on that path.

“Daren said before that we will encounter Tian Huan experts here. I hadn’t thought it would be so soon,” Ceng Lian’er said serenely.

Ruan You Xian’s heart shook. The other recognized them? He forced a smile, “Tian Huan? Miss Ceng, you think we are Tian Huan? Tian Huan is a great sect, it is not something that roaming xiu like us can claim connections with.”

Ceng Lian’er looked amusedly at Ruan You Xian. She did not speak but caused Ruan You Xian to become anxious.

“We’ll know after fighting.” Zong Ru’s tone was still gentle and ethereal.

The trio that had almost lost their lives became excited. These people had followed Zuo Mo for a long time, and could not avoid being infected with some of Little Mo Ge’s poisonous tongue.

One of them muttered, “Ho, they are terrified already?”

Another person followed, “Of course, Tian Huan is nothing. If they encounter Grandmaster and Big Sister, they will be beaten like a dog!”

The third person coldly said, “We are cursing Tian Huan, please do not put yourselves in.”

Ruan You Xian felt anger rise in his throat. It was the first time in his life he had such a strong impulse. He wanted to tear apart the mouths of the trio.

Long Yan was provoked, and his figure flashed as he shot towards the three!

The killing energy was tangible and like a wind that swept towards the three!

This time, he did not keep anything back in his attack.

Suddenly, a thin hand appeared in front of him.

So fast!

Long Yan’s eyes narrowed, and his fighting spirit grew. He continued forward rather than retreating. His presence increased

again. With an angry shout, a bright shen glyph suddenly lit up from his fist and reached his forearm.

Shen power wildly circulated in the shen glyph. Threads of light formed from the shen glyph and rapidly gathered towards his fist.

Long Yan's fist transformed into a manifestation that seemed similar to a dragon. It roared suddenly and everyone's minds shook.

Zong Ru's expression did not change. The thin hand waved slightly and formed a patch of void.

Long Yan's ferocious punch seemed to attack empty space and didn't make a sound.

In the eyes of everyone else, it seemed as though Long Yan's punch was swallowed by Zong Ru's hand. The raging power, and the tangible killing intent immediately disappeared.

Just now, it had been furious waves, and now the ocean was calm in a blink.

Even more eerie was that Long Yan's fist and Zong Ru's thin palm seemed to be stuck together.

The ghost mist child had never thought that there would be day he would also become a captive. This day had also come so quickly he hadn't prepared mentally at all. And the first time he tripped up in over ten thousand years was on such a malicious and cunning person.

Listening to the names of those cruel tortures, the ghost mist child felt a chill just hearing the names. There was only one thought left in his mind. How could there be such devious and evil people in the world!

The pitiful guy's last bit of hope finally disappeared under Zuo Mo's endless threats.

He was obedient. He answered whatever Zuo Mo asked.

Zuo Mo finally learned many things. The ghost mist child had been a strong person in the past, the strongest of that generation in the Ghost Mist Tribe. He had been a powerful and influential person. However, people would encounter unpredicted fortune and misfortune. When he had been refining the Mist Eye Tablet, he had been careless and his soul was sucked in.

Losing his physical body, he comprehended the mist sea method. From then on, he was immortal.

The Mist Eye Tablet naturally grew in power. He was furious and sorrowful. He was not willing to accept a master. Any person that wanted to take the Mist Eye Tablet would be heavily wounded by him.

Yet he hadn't thought that he ended up in the hands of the person who created the Totem Coliseum. That time, it had been he himself that had been beaten into submission.

In the end, his master had assigned him to guard the mist hall.

After his master died, and the Totem Coliseum was closed, he was locked in the Totem Coliseum, unable to see the light of the day. He finally saw people come in, he immediately became alert. In the past, the mist hall had always been thought as the hardest first hall to pass.

He hadn't thought that he would end up in the hands of scoundrels

He was sad and indignant.

Zuo Mo was overjoyed. He finally learned the origins of the green strand from the ghost mist child. Green Pulse String, an unique item from the ancient era. It was formed by the universe, and no one knew of its origins or what it was. They only knew that it could grow. Every thousand years, it would grow half a li. This seven li long Green Pulse String had grown for at least fourteen thousand years.

Hearing this, Zuo Mo caressed the item.

Good treasure!

Chapter 795 – Yield

Other than the Green Pulse String, Zuo Mo naturally asked about other things such as the setup of the Totem Coliseum and where the dangers were. Regretfully, the Ghost Mist Child was clearly a recluse, and a super recluse that stayed inside for more than ten thousand years. Except for the small area of the Mist Hall, he had never stepped into any other hall.

Of course, to show off that he had some connections, the guy said that he was friends with the other Totem Coliseum guardians in spirit.

Friends in spirit for a long time

Zuo Mo almost cursed out loud. From the words, he knew there was no relationship.

“Most of this guy’s knowledge has been wrung out, how should we deal with him?” Zuo Mo looked at Pu Yao and Wei, saying, “He’s a troublesome fellow to keep. He might secretly trip us. It is more convenient to kill him!”

The Ghost Mist Child bellowed, his snowy white face turning even whiter. “Don’t kill me! If you kill me, you will not be able to leave!”

“Hm, was the spell you just gave us a fake?” Zuo Mo’s face turned murderous immediately.

The Ghost Mist Child frozen and his face was ashen. Had he given them the true spell just now? He thought about how Zuo Mo had threatened him repeatedly, and he didn't remember at all what he had confessed in his daze.

“It is better to kill him!” Pu Yao did not look at the Ghost Mist Child but the mist sea with admiration. “This Mist Eye Tablet is a good place.”

His intentions of taking over the place was clear.

Wei said with a smile, “Good!”

The Ghost Mist Child was struck dumb in fear. “No! Don't kill me!”

Zuo Mo looked down at him and said, “Mo Cloud Sea never supports wastrels, if you don't have any value, why should we keep you alive?”

“Value?” The Ghost Mist child seemed to grab onto the last bit of hope. He shook and said, “Value! Value! I have value!”

“Oh, then speak.” Zuo Mo saw the other entering his trap and rejoiced inside. However, he showed an uncaring expression on the surface.

“I’m willing to give you the Mist Shen Methodology of the Ghost Mist Tribe,” The Ghost Mist child said hurriedly.

“Mist Shen Methodology?” Zuo Mo made a sound and then asked, “How does it compare to the Sun Shen Methodology?”

He thought inside, this could be given to Ye Ling, it would be useful.

The Ghost Mist Child stilled. A moment later, he shook his head. “I don’t know.”

“See, you want to use just the Ghost Mist Shen Methodology to persuade ye, you underestimate ye.” Zuo Mo had a disdainful expression.

The Ghost Mist Child gritted his teeth. “This lowly one is willing to be in Daren’s command!”

Zuo Mo’s eyes lit up.

The ghost mist child continued, “While these two can take over the Mist Eye Tablet, this is an object that this lowly one forged. While the two can use some of its power, the methods are different, and they cannot use the Mist Eye Tablet’s true power.”

Zuo Mo had been waiting for this. He deliberately pretended to be thoughtful and said, “You say this, and I do feel that the power of this Mist Eye Tablet is acceptable. However, if you flee into the

mist sea, wouldn't ye lose both wealth and manpower?"

The Ghost Mist Child felt sweat roll at Little Mo Ge's "lose both wealth and manpower." He hurriedly said, "This lowly one is willing to have Daren's imprint. If Daren uses this shen methodology to leave behind jinzhi, this small one will have no place to flee."

Zuo Mo took the shen methodology from the Ghost Mist Child and quickly scanned it. Then he looked amusedly at the Ghost Mist Child.

The Ghost Mist Child's heart beat rapidly as Zuo Mo stared at him.

"One should treasure life. Since you are willing to yield, a good person like ye will naturally follow the will of heaven." Zuo Mo smiled as he looked at the Ghost Mist Child. "However, this method of yours is too complex. Ye doesn't need it, ye's Soul Setting Divine Light is simpler."

When the Ghost Mist child heard the words Soul Setting Divine Light, he was stunned.

"What? You are not willing?" Little Mo Ge said darkly.

The Ghost Mist child wanted to cry but he knew that the situation did not allow for him to hesitate. This little man in front of him was definitely a vicious person who wouldn't blink at

killing.

“I am willing to yield to Daren’s command!” He bent his head and bowed.

Once he said it, he felt better. In the past, hadn’t his previous master also been so eerie and hard to predict? Also, Master had many experts with him, cultivated the sun shen power, and had a treasure like the Green Pulse String.

Such a person even ten thousand years ago was outstanding!

If he was able to work under such a person, he might be able to recover his true body

The Ghost Mist Child immediately felt his heart light up.

—————

Thunder boomed overhead. Dazzling electric eels split the sky. They formed and dissipated constantly.

Wei Sheng walked forward step by step. His gaze looked directly forward, his steps were determined. His eyes that were like bloody glass were filled with fighting spirit. Behind him, five guards followed closely. They looked at the straight figure in front of them, their eyes filled with respect and reverence.

The five of them had been sent to the Thunder Hall together.

The five carefully traveled. They hadn't expected to encounter Wei Sheng and immediately sighed in relief.

Zuo Mo's plan was completely ruined. The guards without the advantage of numbers could not channel the power of the combat formation. The situation of the guards in the Totem Coliseum became very dangerous.

Fortunately, they encountered Wei Sheng.

Wei Sheng had a transcendent status in Mo Cloud Sea. It wasn't just because he was Zuo Mo's eldest Shixiong. Wei Sheng's reputation had been built by using his sword.

The present Wei Sheng was far from the unknown person of the past.

He was thought of as one of the sword xiu in the world with the most potential. Even someone like Lin Qian praised him endlessly.

Wu Kong Sword Sect had become a legend.

It had created a lord that had the ability to vie for the world, a great battle general that could rank fourth among the ten great xiuzhe battle generals, a peerless sword xiu that could reach the peak of the sword path, adding on Chun Yu Cheng, and Luo Li

No one would have thought that an unknown little backwater sect would be so strong.

Wei Sheng used his sword to create his reputation.

This status was one that even the holy ground of sword xiu, Kun Lun, had to admit.

Wei Sheng suddenly stopped in his steps.

A brawny figure appeared in front of him.

“You are Wei Sheng?” the incomer said in a deep voice. He did not disguise his status as a mo at all. His body that seemed to be smelted from copper was filled with a wild power. His head was bare and his upper half was naked. There was a red mark on his forehead. Round copper hoops the thickness of fingers hung from his ears. He wore short leather pants, and stood with bare feet.

“I am Wei Sheng.” Wei Sheng did not avoid the other’s gaze and asked politely, “You are?”

Wei Sheng could see that when he admitted that he was Wei Sheng, the other’s eyes suddenly lit up.

Wei Sheng was greatly familiar with that kind of gaze. That was a gaze filled with fighting spirit.

The other grinned and showed two rows of white teeth.

“The fifth mo god of the Mo Shen Temple, Wu Le.”

Zong Ru and Long Yan fought intensely.

Ruan You Xian and Ceng Lian'er were not idle. The two were fighting. However, the more they fought, the more shocked Ruan You Xian was. He had thought highly of Ceng Lian'er but hadn't expected that the other's strength surpassed his predictions.

Ceng Lian'er's shen power was not vast, but stable and enduring. From beginning to end, it did not show any signs of drying up. The other's shen techniques became unpredictable.

Who said that ancient shen methodologies did not have variations and won based on strength?

Ruan You Xian became irritated as he fought. The shen technique of Tian Huan focused on variation yet he was suppressed in this field by Ceng Lian'er.

That crescent moon of Ceng Lian'er's was full of variation.

What irritated Ruan You Xian even more was that the other

didn't just have endless variation, her attacks were unusually sharp, especially the Moon Essence Chop. No matter what shen technique he used, it would be bisected. The attack was wondrously sharp.

What Ruan You Xian did not know that the moon shen power that Ceng Lian'er cultivated was not from some minor shen temple. The Moon Shen Temple had not been as strong as the Sun Shen Temple, but that was only because the Moon Shen Temple attacks were not as offensively powerful. The power of the Moon Shen Temple was great, and the Moon Shen Methodology it passed down was not an ordinary one.

Ceng Lian'er had improved every day in the years she had stayed with Zuo Mo. However, there were no opportunities for her to fight, so no one knew her strength.

The only one that knew her strength was Zuo Mo.

Ruan You Xian naturally was exceptional fighter in order to be given such an important duty by Tian Huan.

Tian Huan Shen Power was centered on the shen glyph. The magnitude of their strength depended on their comprehension of shen glyphs. In terms of ferocity, Ruan You Xian fell behind Long Yan, but in terms of shen glyph comprehension, he was the strongest of the trio.

In other words, he was the strongest of the three!

The shen glyph at his chest suddenly lit up. His presence abruptly changed. In a flash, he seemed to change into a completely different person. An indescribably pressuring presence covered Ceng Lian'er.

Compared to Long Yan's shen glyph, Ruan You Xian's shen glyph was more complete.

Unlike Mo Cloud Sea's inscription technique, the shen glyphs of Tian Huan grew naturally as they comprehended the shen glyphs. The deeper the understanding of the shen glyph, the more complete the shen glyph was, the stronger the shen power produced by the shen glyph was, and the number of shen techniques that one could use was also greater.

The shen glyph that Ruan You Xian had was the [Mountain] shen glyph of Tian Huan.

This shen glyph had been used by the great ones of the ancient era to understand mountains. It contained some of the wonders of mountains and was peerlessly powerful.

It was the first complete shen glyph that Tian Huan had discovered, and was the top choice for the disciples to cultivate.

While the [Mountain] shen glyph was not hard to start learn, it was hard to master. There were countless Tian Huan disciples, but the number of them that could cultivate it to a deep level was only a handful.

Ruan You Xian was the best among them.

He had his own interpretation of [Mountain]. This caused his [Mountain] shen glyph to be different from other sect disciple's [Mountain] shen glyph.

Even the elders and powers in the sect praised his [Mountain] shen glyph.

He was filled with confidence in his own power. Even if he could not win against Ceng Lian'er, there were no problems in protecting himself. He thought of the orders from his sect before he had left, and his fighting spirit grew even more!

Chapter 796 – Rain Commanding Banner

Ruan You Xian's presence suddenly changed. He seemed to become a tall mountain, vast and unmoving.

Ceng Lian'er's eyes lit up. Naturally, she could see Ruan You Xian's change. It had been so long since she encountered such an interesting opponent!

As a mo, Ceng Lian'er liked to fight. However, she usually suppressed the urge. It was rare to encounter such a strong opponent. This ignited her fighting spirit.

So what if it was a mountain!

Ceng Lian'er's hands were spread open. The crescent moon behind her that was larger than she was tall spun in front of her. It twisted nimbly around her body.

“Moon, moon, strike!”

Ceng Lian'er's unique voice that was both seductive and serene entered Ruan You Xian's ears.

The moon was like a blade!

A sharp and icy presence came at Ruan You Xian's head. Ruan You Xian did not have time to think, and chanted, “A mountain

seen is not a mountain!”

The vast presence immediately changed to becoming something unpredictable like a mountain shrouded in the mist.

The moon accurately struck Ruan You Xian.

Hm!

Ceng Lian'er's eyebrow jumped up. She could see that the moon had hit its target but Ceng Lian'er could feel that the attack had hit empty space!

This was a masterful technique!

Ruan You Xian's counterattack immediately came, his right hand grabbing for Ceng Lian'er

Ceng Lian'er felt her view darken as though a mountain was crashing down on her. She had the feeling that she could not dodge it. However, Ceng Lian'er shattered the feeling in an instant. So what if it was a mountain?

Her fingertip drew a curve along the inside crescent of the moon, and the inner curve of the crescent moon in front of her suddenly lit up.

She moved her hand, and a string of light appeared in her hand.

The crescent moon was a bow!

Her hand pulling the bow open, there were small crescent moons on the bowstring. They were icy and glowing like wind chimes that gave off clear sounds.

“Ding ding ding”

The pleasing sounds of the bells were like an enchanting tune that caused people to sink into it.

Dozens of little moon crescents drew out dozens of eerie and cold curves as they flew towards Ruan You Xian.

Ruan You Xian's expression was grave. The moment that Ceng Lian'er pulled the bowstring, dozens of waves of killing intent locked onto him. There was a strong feeling of danger. His hand that was in the air immediately moved away from Ceng Lian'er and slapped towards the little crescent moon flying in the air.

Yet these palm-sized crescent moons were strange. Their flight paths did not have any pattern to speak of!

Ruan You Xian's blow landed on empty air.

However, Ruan You Xian was not so easily defeated. With a cold snort, his blow changed. It became a steep peak with precipitous cliffs that once again headed for Ceng Lian'er.

Ceng Lian'er ignored it. She raised her arm, her fingers spread.

The crescent moon in front of her started to spin like a fan. It spun faster and faster, turning into a curtain of light that covered Ceng Lian'er.

The curtain flew towards Ruan You Xian's blow.

Ruan You Xian was overjoyed. This was a chance! He could not attend to anything else. All of his shen power was gathered, the shen glyph at his chest growing like young tendrils that spread along his arm.

The bright light followed the shen glyph into his right hand.

A hand imprint left his hand!

The hand imprint did not move fast, yet the entire space seemed to be moved by this hand. No matter how it struggled, it could not break free!

All of space was being pulled. It headed for Ceng Lian'er with an indescribable pressure!

From the start of the battle to now, Ruan You Xian's presence reached its peak!

At this time, he was like a tall mountain unable to be moved by the power of mortals!

Ceng Lian'er's eyes grew brighter. She did not retreat, the light covering her growing as she moved forward and bravely charged straight up. Her speed was like a meteor, the crescent moon spinning rapidly appearing as a curved shield of light that covered her.

The little crescent moons flying in the air hummed in unison. They drew out strange paths and seemed to be attracted to Ceng Lian'er.

From far away, Ceng Lian'er appeared like a meteor followed by dozens of streams of light.

With a soul-shaking roar, Ceng Lian'er charged at Ruan You Xian without any finesse!

The two collided face on!

Boom!

Blinding light was released from where the two collided and immediately swallowed the two of them!

The rippling air currents were like sharp arrows that could not be stopped.

Having taken in the Ghost Mist Child, Zuo Mo felt very proud.

The Mist Eye Tablet was also a very good treasure. Zuo Mo had personally tasted its power. If not for the help of A Gui, him alone was definitely not a match.

However, the Mist Eye Tablet was seriously damaged by Zuo Mo and A Gui, and needed time to regain the significant power it lost.

It was dangerous to fight in as the weak side against strong opponents, but if they succeeded, then they could eat until they were full.

The Mist Eye Tablet immediately became one of the strongest weapons in Zuo Mo's hands. Even though it was damaged to some degree, it was still powerful.

After taking the Mist Eye Tablet, the Mist Hall was like Zuo Mo's backyard.

The pitiful Lil' Pagoda and Black Gold Seal Soldier were still in the middle of their indigestion. However, according to the Ghost Mist Child, the mist that the two had consumed were not detrimental to them, and would be of benefit.

Zuo Mo finally put down his worries.

They did not encounter anyone in the entire Mist Hall. Was his luck so good? Zuo Mo couldn't help but feel happy.

“After the Wind, Rain, Thunder, Mist and Snow Halls are the four palaces: Spring, Summer, Autumn, and Winter.” While the Ghost Mist Child was not acquainted with other people, he was from here, and knew more than Zuo Mo who came in blind.

“Then we will enter now? Which palace is the easiest to pass?” Zuo Mo rubbed his hands.

“They are all difficult.” The Ghost Mist Child shook his head. “The four palaces are for the four seasons. The sun tribe warrior that defeated me in the past was defeated in the Winter Palace. I had thought that he would be able to make it, and it was unexpected he failed at the last step. He was the strongest I've ever seen.”

The Ghost Mist Child couldn't help but lament.

Hearing this, Zuo Mo immediately put away the smile on his face. Zuo Mo knew very well how strong the Sun Tribe had been in the past. The other was able to defeat the Ghost Mist Child in a true battle, the other's strength would definitely be great. Yet such a strong person was defeated in the four palaces. The dangers of the four palaces could be imagined.

“I have other comrades that came in with me, can we find them?” Zuo Mo thought of his guards and couldn’t help but worry.

The Ghost Mist child said, “It is not difficult to find them. I guard the Mist Hall, I can still use some of the Totem Coliseum’s abilities. However, there is no way to get to them. The five halls are not connected. However, if they pass through the five halls, Daren will be able to see them before they enter the four palaces.”

Zuo Mo was worried and hurriedly described everyone’s appearances.

The Ghost Mist Child had some abilities. With a wave of his hand, a mist mirror appeared with everyone’s surroundings.

Zuo Mo saw that while everyone was fighting, they were not in danger. His worries were eased.

After watching a while, Zuo Mo suddenly asked, “Why are there no hall masters to be seen in the other halls?”

The Ghost Mild Child sighed. “The other four hall masters existed before, and they were all very strong. But who can last through tens of thousands of years? If I was not a yin soul, and had the Mist Eye Tablet that forms its own world, I would have dissipated as well.”

Zuo Mo thought about it and found it was right. Those that could survive from the ancient era were basically not the normal ones.

He suddenly thought of an important question. “I heard there is a shen device nucleus here, do you know where it is?”

The Ghost Mist Child stilled and then understood. “So Master has come for that!”

Zuo Mo was full of anticipation. “You know where it is?”

The Ghost Mist Child nodded. “The item exists. The previous master gathered treasures from all over, desiring to forge a shen device. This was something that the previous master was preparing to leave behind for those later. But before it could be forged, the previous master disappeared, and the Totem Coliseum was closed.”

“Where is it?” Zuo Mo’s eyes were bright as he listened. A thing from such a powerful person that was to be left behind for those after them, it definitely was something good!

The Ghost Mist Child thought. “It should be at the previous master’s residence. We need to pass through the four palaces.”

Zuo Mo did not find that strange when he heard it. “Where do we go now?”

“We will wait for your comrades outside the gates of the four palaces,” The Ghost Mist Child said.

Under the Ghost Mist Child’s guidance, Zuo Mo’s group quickly

left the Mist Hall. The Ghost Mist Child's original jinzhi had disappeared long ago. Adding on the jinzhi that Zuo Mo put in using the Soul Setting Divine Light, he actually benefited and the ghost mist changed again. He was familiar with the Totem Coliseum, and the group quickly came to the gates of the four palaces of Spring, Summer, Autumn, and Winter.

Four bronze gates stood, carved with diagrams representing the four seasons.

“The rumors say the five halls of the coliseum each have their own wonders!” Nie Chen said emotionally. “Even after being sealed for more than ten thousand years, it is still so magnificent. How great would have the scene back then!”

A few hints of yearning flashed through Zhen Ling Meng's eyes but she quickly recovered. “The records say that the five halls of the Totem Coliseum all have a hall master. We did not encounter a hall master on our way, it must have died already.”

“What does Shimei mean?” Nie Chen said thoughtfully.

“While the hall master of the Rain Hall is dead, the presence of the hall has not decreased. There should be a treasure sustaining the area here,” Zhen Ling Meng said.

“Then what are we chattering about, go find it!” Tan Xu said

impatiently. “I had thought that those yao would have some skill, who knew they were so weak. We haven’t encountered one hard fight up until now. I think that the reputation of this Totem Coliseum is exaggerated.”

The three had encountered three yao experts just now, but the difference in power had been clear. They had quickly won.

Nie Chen was not as battle-thirsty as Tan Xu. He shook his head and said, “Getting the item is the right thing. As to killing, other than Tian Huan and Mo Cloud Sea, the others are not interesting.”

Tan Xu’s eyes suddenly lit up. “I wonder if Mo Cloud Sea’s Wei Sheng has come. Eldest Shixiong always praises this person. Hmph, if I encounter him, I will kill him.”

“Let’s see when we meet him.” Nie Chen agreed with Tan Xu’s words. If they had to choose the person that Kun Lun disliked the most, it was definitely Wei Sheng. Kun Lun was the holy ground of sword xiu. Every Kun Lun disciple was proud of this. Yet Wei Sheng now showed signs of surpassing this, and every Kun Lun disciple disliked it.

“There!” Zhen Ling Meng suddenly pointed in a direction.

The other two hurriedly looked over and saw a corpse. There was a cloth banner swaying in the wind next to the corpse. Written on the banner was an ancient “Rain” character.

Zhen Ling Meng was widely read and joyfully surprised. “The Rain Commanding Banner!”

Chapter 797 – Kun Lun Soul

Lin Qian carefully pushed open the door. The blinding light from the seal formations in the room caused his heart to hurt. A hunched figure sat cross-legged in the middle of the room. If people saw this scene, they would be astonished. This hunched figure was the sect leader of Kun Lun.

Yet his arms had disappeared, and only half of his snowy white brows were light. He would occasionally cough and with every cough, his hunched figure would heave and shudder.

Lin Qian's nose felt sore. Thinking about Master's presence in the past, his heart twisted.

“Master!”

He called lightly.

The sect leader heard him and he straightened in difficulty. He said gently, “Qian'er has come.”

His face was covered in wrinkles, his eyes blurry, his voice hoarse like an elderly person at the last days of his life.

“Yes.” Lin Qian was afraid that he would be overwhelmed and cry, he only answered with one word. He quickly walked next to master and started to take Master's pulse to check his wounds.

Master had been injured when he had been exploring the ancient ruins. His arms were cut off, his body completely void of ling power, his organs null of all life. Lin Qian thought of all the ways he could but he could just barely manage to keep Master breathing.

This grey presence didn't have any life at all.

Lin Qian's heart twisted in pain. He knew that Master had wanted to forge a shen device that truly belonged to him. Kun Lun's [Capable Person] was the first shen device of Kun Lun yet there were many parts about it that were not perfect. Master had not been content.

"You do not need to worry for me." The sect leader knew that his disciple was sad and comforted him, "I have lived for so long, I've lived enough."

"Master" Lin Qian heard this and his tears could not be held back any longer.

"Child, you are a sect leader, you cannot be childish like this," the sect leader smiled. His grey-white face was lifeless. "You have done well. I'm not worried handing Kun Lun to you."

Lin Qian sobbed soundlessly.

"I only reached a clear mind a few days ago, and realized many things. Mo Cloud Sea's shen power is unique, and completely different from Kun Lun. We cannot just copy it. What Kun Lun

cultivates is the sword, the sword is the truth. What we need is a shen sword, not a raiment. The shen device is good, but it is not suited to Kun Lun. One sword defeats all, that is the way of Kun Lun!”

The sect leader’s hoarse voice echoed in the room.

Lin Qian could hear that Master was warning him, and felt even more pained.

“I am satisfied at completing my greatest wish before death. You should not feel sad for me,” the sect leader said gently. “The sword that I found for you has great origins, it is one of the strongest shen swords in the ancient era. While it has been sealed for a long time, it still has its power. Do not fail to live up to its reputation.”

“This disciple will not fail you!” Lin Qian stopped his tears and gave a sword oath.

The sect leader nodded. “I only have one wish left.”

“Master, please speak!” Lin Qian’s gaze was determined. He decided inside that no matter what, he had to complete Master’s wish!

The sect leader raised his head. “My arms and ling power are gone, my life is gone, the only thing left is my soul. I wish to throw my soul into the Immemorial Shen Sword, and strengthen the sword soul.”

Lin Qian's tears that had just stopped began streaming down again. He shook his head. "Master, no!"

Nurturing the sword with the soul was a cruel affair. The soul would experience endless pain and hardship, unable to ever reincarnate!

"This is Master's last wish." The sect leader's blurred eyes suddenly became sharp. "We have been raised by Kun Lun. I, as the sect leader, will use my blood and soul to repay Kun Lun. If you do not promise, I will not die in peace!"

"Master!" Lin Qian lost his voice as he sobbed.

"I have decided!" the sect leader said steely. He closed his eyes and did not speak.

————

The light of the formation flashed, then power flooding outwards. In the center, an ancient sword floated in the air.

All of the Kun Lun elders, all of the core disciples were gathered here. Everyone had sorrowful expressions.

When Lin Qian appeared carrying the sect leader on his back, everyone knelt in unspoken agreement. The sect leader had great

authority in the sect, and was revered by everyone. Seeing the sect leader wither to this state, everyone felt a great pain.

“Kun Lun is now in your hands.” The sect leader’s voice was hoarse and quiet.

Those that heard cried. Someone said sorrowfully, “We do not dare to begrudge our bodies.”

The sect leader nodded, comforted.

Lin Qian’s tears rained down and he could not speak. He could only carry the sect leader forward.

The sect leader did not say much. His soul came out of his body and he stepped into the seal formation. The sect leader had great cultivation, and his sword soul was pure.

The Immemorial Sword in the center of the seal formation suddenly pulled at him. The sword soul of the sect leader turned into a stream of light and entered the sword.

The surrounding Kun Lun elders and disciples stared to cry.

Inside the sword, a soul endured astounding pain as it murmured.

“Qian’er, Master can only guide you up to here.”

Inside Kun Lun Realm, a sword essence pierced the sky, and all swords hummed together!

The world was astounded.

Wei Sheng was completely covered in blood, his clothing torn. He held the blood sword in his hand. In front of him, Wu Le's expression was ashen.

“There is such a strong person in the world!” Wu Le murmured to himself. After saying this, he fell face forward without any presence left.

Wei Sheng looked disheveled but his expression was normal. The God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand had just finished drinking blood and was unusually eerie.

Suddenly, Wei Sheng seemed to feel something and raised his head. Almost at the same moment, the God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand seemed to be excited. The blood light erupted and shot into the sky.

A blood pillar dozens of zhang thick erupted!

Inside the pillar of light, Wei Sheng was like a gold of killing ascending!

Wei Sheng raised his head and gazed at the sky. He felt the furious fighting spirit coming from the God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand. He took a deep breath and pushed down the almost boiling fighting spirit he felt. His clear glassy eyes of blood were filled with shock.

–There was such a strong and powerful sword essence in the world!

A sword essence that ruled the world!

His excitement at beating his opponent just now completely disappeared. Wei Sheng looked dazedly at the sky, his shock slowly disappearing from his eyes. What replaced it was strong fighting spirit and murderousness!

“Kun Lun!”

Wei Sheng murmured to himself as his hand unconsciously gripped the God-Killing Blood Sword in his hand.

Only one place would have such a strong sword essence that it would cause hopelessness. That was Kun Lun!

Wei Sheng felt his spirit rise in his chest.

Suddenly, nearby, the lightning was astoundingly thick as though something was stimulated by the sword essence that came down.

Wei Sheng's mind moved and he hurriedly flew towards where the lightning was gathered.

The closer he flew, the more surprised he was. The lightning was shooting into the sky from the ground.

Was there some treasure here?

He quickly flew to the origin of the lightning.

There was a bronze mirror laying on the ground. The word "Thunder" was engraved on the bronze mirror. The copper mirror flashed with light and electrical snakes swam over it.

Hiss-crack!

A lightning snake suddenly shot into the sky.

When the lightning snake left the bronze mirror, it would grow rapidly until it was the thickness of an arm and tear apart the sky.

Zuo Mo raised his head and looked into the sky.

The Ghost Mist Child also looked in shock at the sky. He murmured to himself, “Such strong sword essence! So there is such a strong person in the present era?” He had yielded to Zuo Mo yet he could still see that the strongest of this era was much weaker compared to the ancient era.

Yet this sword essence that seemed to conquer the world and was undefeatable shocked him.

How could such a strong sword essence appear in this era.

Suddenly, he felt something familiar within the sword essence that caused him to shake and unconsciously blurt out, “Immemorial!”

“Immemorial?” Zuo Mo moved his gaze to look at the Ghost Mist Child.

The Ghost Mist Child said in a dream-like fashion, “Immemorial is the most famous shen sword in the our legends. They say that the wielder of this sword will become an Emperor Sky.”

Familiar with the sun gold leaf, Zuo Mo knew what Emperor Sky meant. In the ancient era, the strongest of each era would become the leader of all the tribes, and be called Emperor Sky.

“Emperor Sky?” Zuo Mo showed a cold smirk, murder undisguised in his eyes. “If he wants to be Emperor Sky, he needs to see if I agree or not!”

The Ghost Mist Child stilled and then suddenly reacted. He stammered out, “Is this Master’s enemy”

Zuo Mo glanced at him and said uncaringly, “Yes, enemies to the death! What, you’re afraid?”

The ghost mist child quickly reacted. He looked at Zuo Mo’s unfriendly face and hurriedly expressed his attitude. “Master, what are you saying, Master’s enemies are my enemies!”

Zuo Mo moved his gaze away but his face turned dark.

Such a strong sword essence that could be felt even hear. It was most likely because of the Immemorial Shen Sword that the Ghost Mist Child spoke of.

Lin Qian’s individual strength was unparalleled. In the past, Zuo Mo and a few others had to work together to stop one of his blows.

Supposedly, Lin Qian had been the one to create Kun Lun’s shen methodology. No one knew what level his strength was at but Zuo Mo knew that it was definitely strong, very strong!

If Zuo Mo had to pick another person in the world that could stand shoulder-to-shoulder with Wei Sheng Shixiong, he would definitely pick Lin Qian.

And now, with this Immemorial Shen Sword, Lin Qian's strength probably reached a terrifying level.

It could possibly be a height that no one in the world could reach!

While Zuo Mo did not fear the other, when he thought that his worst enemy had obtained such a shen device, Zuo Mo felt as uncomfortable as he had swallowed a fly.

Kun Lun!

Let's wait and see!

Swow Hall.

Luo Li had an expression of helplessness.

There was a group of guards behind him. The great majority of the guards were with him.

However, when he encountered the people from Heart Leaf

Dhyana Sect, they had charged forward without a second world. The sect leader of Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect hadn't thought that the enemy would fight without even a greeting. He lost the round.

There were many guards in this group, a dozen that formed a battle formation. They were an even match for the elders of Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect.

The sect leader had some skill, and the two sides were at a deadlock.

The Heart Leaf Dhyana sect leader's shen power was vast while Luo Li's fighting method was eerie. Wo Li was skilled in strange and unorthodox methods that made great trouble for the other.

The peerless sword essence of the Immemorial came from the sky without any warning.

Wo Li opened her breath-stealing beautiful eyes.

Chapter 798 – Comprehension

Wo Li's cold eyes showed a rare ripple of emotion.

Peerless sword essence covered the sky above them. She raised her face, her crystal-like eyes quietly changed.

Luo Li's heart stilled. A strange feeling rose. He and Wo Li were two sides of one body. The connection between them was the most unique existence in the world. Both Luo Li and Wo Li existed between life and death.

The two's minds were connected and were like one.

However, there were slight differences between them

Wo Li was a sword spirit manifested from Luo Li's sword essence, from intangible to tangible. Luo Li had comprehended [Life-Death Lock], from life going into death, from tangible to intangible.

These slight changes caused the two of them to have different abilities.

Detecting Wo Li's change, Luo Li became slightly nervous.

Wo Li's personality was cold and distant. When she had been a sword spirit, Luo Li had known her strength well. Yet the present Wo Li was like a completely new lifeform. While the two were of

the same mind and from the same origin, two aspects of one body.

Luo Li did not know what abilities that Wo Li had. Wo Li's personality was cold and she would never speak of her own accord.

Luo Li was not as sensitive to sword essence as Wo Li. His skill was his unique understanding of life and death. This was a comprehension that [Life-Death Lock] gave him.

Sword essence

Luo Li looked into the sky and then turned to stare nervously at Wo Li.

Suddenly, Luo Li's expression changed slightly.

Wo Li's presence was changing!

How come it was like this?

Luo Li was astounded. A strange feeling rose. He knew that this was because Wo Li's changes were reflected on him.

Wo Li

He became slightly dazed.

In order to become a sect leader, he naturally was strong. Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect was not a top sect like Kun Lun and Tian Huan but it was still not something that any little sect could compare to.

The Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect leader immediately detected Wo Li's change.

He saw this seemingly beautiful, icy, and lifeless female changing in front of him. It was as though she was shedding her soft and gentle appearance to reveal a cold sword edge!

The edges were like water!

A vast blue body of water.

Yet the edges disappeared after appearing. The female suddenly became ethereal and unpredictable. She was clearly in front of him, but in his perception, the space seemed empty.

This strange feeling was so uncomfortable that he wanted to spit blood.

It felt as though suddenly, the feeling of having everything within his grasp disappeared.

Having fought innumerable times, this was the first time the

leader of Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect had such a strange feeling.

This woman was strange!

Countless thoughts flashed through his mind but the sect leader could not attend to them. While he did not understand what was going on with the changes of the female, this kind of change was not something good for him.

Murderousness rose.

Any person that cultivated the Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect's shen power would have a leaf-shaped mark on their palm that indicated their strength. The Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect leader was the only one in the sect that had reached a level of seven branches and seven leaves.

Without any hesitation, the sect leader attacked with a killing move.

His expression devout and serious, seven verdant tree leaves flew out of his palm. They danced softly in the air with concealed murderousness. The seven green lives drew out seven green streaks of light that criss-crossed.

[Seven Leaf Dhyana Heart]!

Wo Li did not seem to see it. Her gaze was still looking into the distance but her presence became increasingly ethereal.

Luo Li's eyes became disbelieving.

She was comprehending sword essence!

“It's Kun Lun.” The sect leader of Tian Huan said. His face was filled with shock and anxiousness. In the history of the xiuzhe world, such strong sword essence had never appeared, and he had never even heard of it.

Kun Lun and Tian Huan seemed to be comparable in strength, but all this time, Kun Lun had been suppressing Tian Huan. If Tian Huan and Kun Lun could be said to have been on good terms during the era of the Four Realms, then Kun Lun was Tian Huan's strongest enemy and most important opponent.

Now, this great enemy suddenly possessed a terrifyingly powerful secret weapon. Tian Huan was alarmed.

There was a old person sitting in front of the sect leader. This old person was the mysterious chief elder of Tian Huan who had found the secret of the shen glyphs.

The chief elder's expression was serious. The sword essence just now had been too powerful, so powerful it almost surpassed the limits of their imagination. He asked gravely, “We need to investigate this matter. Kun Lun ... Kun Lun!”

The sect leader said, “Shizhi will remember!”

The chief elder’s status was above everyone in the sect. He was a generation older than the sect leader. Adding on that he had found the secret of the shen glyph and pushed Tian Huan into the era of shen power with just his power. His achievement and service was so great that even the sect leader was willing to be commanded by him.

Chief Elder was obsessed with shen glyphs and didn’t like to interfere with sect matters. However, Kun Lun’s sword essence was too astounding. Chief Elder had seen worldly apparitions before, yet being able to detect it from Kun Lun meant that it was an almost unimaginably powerful existence. For Kun Lun, this was the worst news.

He was worried but he still maintained a calm expression. Suddenly, the bracelet on his hand suddenly lit up.

He thought of something, and hurriedly activated a spell.

A mirage cloud came out of the bracelet. The cloud changed and the scene of an intense fight appeared in front of them.

“It’s You Xian.” The sect leader was slightly shocked. He recognized Ruan You Xian at a glance. Ruan You Xian was the leader of the mission this time. The sect leader did not look away. The fighting was intense and it could be seen that Ruan Xian was losing.

“Hm, you recognize this person?” The Chief Elder pointed at Ruan You Xian’s opponent and asked.

The sect leader thought for a moment and found the answer. “It’s Mo Cloud Sea’s Ceng Lian’er. She cultivates moon shen power, supposedly, it is a complete inheritance.”

Hearing this, Chief Elder’s eyes became brighter and he murmured to himself, “No wonder, no wonder!”

The sect leader was curious yet he did not dare to disturb the Chief Elder in fear of interrupting his thinking. His gaze landed on the mirage. After watching for a while, his expression became grave.

Ruan You Xian could maintain his composure in an emergency, far more than the other disciples, which was why he had been given such an important task. However, he was not weak. Even though he only cultivated one shen glyph, his skill was solid.

Tian Huan had not paid great attention to the mission this time. The ruins were in Lotus Sutra Temple’s territory and it was not easy to move there. Li Xian Er and the other disciples were all at important points in their cultivation and could not travel. Through different methods, Tian Huan had divined that the journey of the ruins would be dangerous this time.

However, under the suggestion of Chief Elder, he still sent Ruan You Xian and a few others to sneak in.

He had originally thought that Chief Elder had other considerations until Chief Elder told him directly and he realized. Chief Elder had reached a bottleneck on his comprehension of shen glyphs, and he wanted to obtain inspiration from the other paths.

The opening of the ancient ruins would attract many experts. Chief Elder only had to do a few things in order to see the fights of the disciples. He had not concealed this from Ruan You Xian and the others. The sect leader also said that if they could not win, they did not need to fight to the death.

Ruan You Xian and the others were not opposed to this arrangement. The benefit to Tian Huan, if they could help Chief Elder, was clear.

Chief Elder's setup was effective.

After watching for a while, the sect leader's face became ugly.

Ceng Lian'er was strong as they said!

He knew long ago about Ceng Lian'er's strength. However, he was still surprised at how easily Ceng Lian'er suppressed Ruan You Xian. He unconsciously compared Ceng Lian'er and Li Xian Er but he quickly found that he could not come to any specific conclusions.

This caused his expression to turn uglier.

According to the intelligence reports, Cen Lian'er was not the strongest fighter under Zuo Mo's command. All of the reports showed that Cen Lian'er was ranked third among Zuo Mo's various fighters.

The first was Wei Sheng, the second was A Gui. They were even more terrifyingly strong existences.

Yet Xian Er was the most accomplished of the younger generation of Tian Huan disciples.

When comparing the best genius of Tian Huan and the third ranked fighter of Mo Cloud Sea there was an inconclusive comparison. This indicated many problems already.

When he thought of Kun Lun's peerless sword essence just now, the sect leader felt even more worried. Tian Huan was falling behind in terms of top experts.

"Do not worry." The chief elder seemed to know what the sect leader thought and said, "Tian Huan is on a different path from Kun Lun and we are slightly similar to Mo Cloud Sea. An individual fights using their individual methods, a battalion fights with a battalions methods. If we can advance a step on the shen glyphs, our shen equipment would grow in strength. At that time, our battalions would become unprecedentedly powerful."

Chief Elder's words were filled with confidence.

The sect leader felt better and his thoughts turned. He had to admit that Chief Elder was right. Before Mo Cloud Sea appeared, Tian Huan had been the strongest faction in forging. Tian Huan's battalions had been the best outfitted of all the factions.

However, Mo Cloud Sea's sudden rise had caused them to surpass Tian Huan in shen equipment.

Chief Elder's gaze was clear. "Mo Cloud Sea is extraordinary and Ceng Lian'er is strong. However, she has allowed me to see some ancient secrets! At most a few months, at minimum one or two, new shen glyphs will take form. Tian Huan's new shen equipment will show their light!"

The sect leader said joyfully, "Great! What does this shizhi have to prepare?"

Chief Elder glanced at the sect leader before saying, "I do not want to interfere in some matters. However, as the sect leader of Tian Huan, you have to see clearly. The greatest enemy to us is not Kun Lun but Mo Cloud Sea!"

The sect leader stilled.

"What is Tian Huan strongest in? Seal formations, forging! In the past, anyone that wanted to buy a talisman will chose Tian Huan first. But right now, even Xi Xuan went to Mo Cloud Sea to order shen equipment." Chief Elder's tone suddenly became harsh. "I should not need to say more of Tian Huan's business. One more

piece of shen equipment sold is one more portion of jingshi we make and one more friend. But right now, even I know that the best on the market is not our Tian Huan's shen equipment. You are the sect leader, you need to see this clearly."

The sect leader broke out in a cold sweat.

"Mo Cloud Sea is the biggest enemy to Tian Huan! Remember!" Chief Elder shouted. "The era is different! Stop your posturing as Tian Huan! Go compete with them, steal back the lost business and allies! Only then will Tian Huan prosper! Understand?"

The sect leader kowtowed sincerely. "Yes! Mo Cloud Sea is the greatest enemy to Tian Huan!"

His last words were murderous.

Chapter 799 – Ambush

Zuo Mo was not in a good mood.

The sword essence just now had been too great of a blow to his confidence. Kun Lun was so far away from this place, yet that sword essence was able to reach this place. Even the jinzhi of the Totem Coliseum were unable to block it. How terrifying it was!

Zuo Mo suddenly realized that when individual strength reached a certain level, it could also change the state of the world.

In reality, Zuo Mo did not place great importance on the training of experts. Mo Cloud Sea developed using forging. This was similar to Tian Huan's development path. There were no direct benefits in this path to develop experts, but it was beneficial for increasing their overall strength.

The reason that Mo Cloud Sea had so many strong fighters was just because it had been slightly ahead in this crucial time of the ling power era switching to the shen power era.

But as Kun Lun and Tian Huan reacted, the opportunity from being early was not as large as they imagined.

But even so, Mo Cloud Sea was still positioned well.

Top experts were stronger than before, but the average strength level had also increased greatly. The difference between the two

did not increase, but decreased. Top experts could affect the results of a battle but could not become strategic assets. As shen equipment became mainstream and shen device raiments were rare, the difference shrunk even more.

Even the strongest expert could not win against an elite battalion.

That situation was just destroyed right now.

Such terrifying sword essence was not something the sword xiu of this era could possess. It definitely was a peerless shen sword left over from the ancient era. The Ghost Mist Child said it was the Immemorial Sword. Zuo Mo was still slightly in doubt. Even an ancient shen device could not have such an astounding presence.

Zuo Mo was not blind. Wei Sheng's God-Killing Blood Sword was also an ancient shen sword yet the two's swords presence was not on the same level. There was something else going on here.

While he did not understand, Zuo Mo perceptively realized that something important had occurred.

Even if Kun Lun could only use ten percent of such power, it would be enough to erase a battalion. If they were stronger and could use all of that power, Zuo Mo would not be surprised if they could destroy a jie.

This meant that a new kind of war had formed.

Think about it, if Lin Qian sneaked into Cloud Sea Jie and then destroyed Cloud Sea Jie with a single strike, it would be a true catastrophe for Mo Cloud Sea.

Zuo Mo felt a chill rise from his feet.

It was too terrifying!

But this was not solvable. The movement of large battalions could not be concealed, but no faction would be able to stop few people from sneaking in.

What do they do then?

Zuo Mo compartmentalized the terror he felt and his mind started to turn, thinking of a solution. His mind was nimble, cunning, and intelligence but this time, he had no plans. When the difference in power between the two was too great, any scheme was worthless.

He pulled out the Ghost Mist Child and asked, “What method can cause the Immemorial Sword to have this presence?”

The Ghost Mist Child was confused. A moment later, he understood. His little face scrunched together as he thought. He said, “Most likely, they used a peerless soul to nurture the sword in order to reach this level.”

Little Mo Ge's mind shifted and he suddenly asked, "God-Killing Blood Sword, have you heard of it?"

Slight terror rose on the Ghost Mist Child's face. "Does Master possess this sword? Not good! The sword is inauspicious! It is the most vicious sword! Every one of the sword's masters died in violence. Master, do not be greedy about this sword's power!"

Zuo Mo shook his head. "This sword is my shixiong's. My shixiong is strong in mind and cannot be defeated. Do not worry. I just want to ask, how does this sword compare to the Immemorial Shen Sword."

The worry on the Ghost Mist Child's face did not lessen but he said, "The God-Killing Blood Sword is called the most vicious sword in the world. It has drank the blood of countless warriors, and is not lacking at all compared to Immemorial."

"If I want this sword to reach the presence that now, what should I do?" Zuo Mo felt as though he found a good solution.

Since Kun Lun has the powerful Immemorial Shen Sword, then we will level up the God-Killing Blood Sword to the same level. That way, I cannot guard against you, you cannot guard against me, we will be on the same level.

The Ghost Mist Child understood what Zuo Mo meant to do but shook his head. "If you want to elevate the God-Killing Blood Sword to such a level, you need the essence blood of countless warriors, and not souls. However, this sword is the most vicious in

history. The sword soul is blood-thirsty and savage, primarily inauspicious. If it becomes so strong, no one will be able to control it. It will probably turn into a storm of blood.”

Zuo Mo was silent. What the Ghost Mist Child said was not complex. Zuo Mo had seen Shixiong’s God-Killing Blood Sword, The killing essence of that sword was so strong it was unparalleled in the world. If the God-Killing Blood Sword really became so strong, Zuo Mo felt that even Shixiong would not be able to control it.

There would be only one result if the weapon was stronger than the master, backlash upon the master.

Zuo Mo suddenly thought of an important point and asked, “Wouldn’t the Immemorial Shen Sword also cause backlash?”

The Ghost Mist Child said without thinking, “If one is not strong enough and attempts to control it, then of course it will.”

“How strong? If they are as strong as me, will there be backlash?” Zuo Mo asked.

The Ghost Mist Child was afraid of offending Zuo Mo but he would not dare to lie. Hesitating a while, he nodded and said, “Yes.” Then he added, “If Master is slightly stronger, then no.”

Zuo Mo ignored his last sentence. Lin Qian was stronger than him, but definitely not much stronger. That meant that Lin Qian

would also receive backlash!

Zuo Mo's mind turned. "If one does not want to receive backlash, then now?"

The Ghost Mist Child stilled and blurted out, "Unless it is people like his relatives who are willing to merge their soul into the sword and help him suppress it. However, this is not realistic. Using a soul to nurture the sword, the soul will be placed in great torment and will never be able to be released and reincarnated."

Zuo Mo was silent. He couldn't help but look at A Gui next to him.

Wasn't A Gui's Undying Shen Punishment just like this?

He had seen Kun Lun's zeal. For those madmen, they could do something like this. However, he would not be able to do it, and he would never agree to it.

He finally knew what had happened at Kun Lun but even so, he did not have any solution. It was not a pleasurable matter for any person when their enemies were a group of madmen with belief.

At this time, he suddenly saw two figures flash out of the corner of his eyes.

Zuo Mo seemed to wake up. This was not the time to think about such matters. A strong feeling of danger rose. He had an even

stronger desire for the shen device nucleus.

A shen device raiment could not change the disadvantage Mo Cloud Sea had in terms of strategically useful experts, but it could decrease the gap between them.

In a few moments, Zuo Mo made a decision. The murderousness in his eyes grew.

The incomers were not from his side!

Zuo Mo's body flashed and he appeared without any hesitation next to one of the people.

The other hadn't thought that they would be attacked just after walking out. Zuo Mo had attacked without any warning, no noise. He was like a viper hidden in the shadows before suddenly exploding in a fatal attack.

Layers of sun shen power covered his hand. A small axe of light formed. If the Sun Shen Axe that Zuo Mo had manifested when he had been fighting with the Ghost Mist Child was tens of thousands of catties heavy, then what was on his hand now was a throwing axe.

The dark gold axe was the size of his palm. It was unusually thin and light. The sun glyph on the surface of the axe was fine and exquisite. The markings representing the rays of the sun almost covered the entire surface of the axe.

Zuo Mo's hand flickered.

The little axe silently turned into a stream of light and struck the waist of the incomer.

When the other managed to react and gathered their shen power, it was too late. The Sun Shen Power was too sharp. This person, caught off guard, had shen power as thin as paper. He was unable to stop the axe entering his body.

The incomer's body froze.

Moments later, he gave a scream. Blinding golden light suddenly released from his body. A wisp of golden fire shot out of his body and then turned him into flames in that moment.

A Gui's movements were similarly brisk. Just as Zuo Mo was attacking, A Gui's hand already gripped the neck of the other person. With a crack, the other person died without even making a sound.

The Ghost Mist Child gaped with wide eyes. By the time he reacted, he felt a wave of cold come up from under him.

Such viciousness!

Killing without blinking!

Zuo Mo crouched on the ground to gather spoils. The corpse that A Gui held was thrown in front of Zuo Mo.

They were people from Skanda Temple.

Zuo Mo's expression did not change. In just a few moments, he cleared the two of their possession. The two had only average items, except one damaged skanda staff. It seemed slightly old and was likely an item from the ancient era. Zuo Mo weighed it. The haft-section of the staff was unusually heavy and he could hear the sounds of wind and thunder.

They had some wealth, Zuo Mo thought.

The splitting of the Nine Great Dhyana Sects would be difficult to stop. The present Nine Great Dhyana Sects would split into two groups. The group led by Thunder Sound Temple was closer to Mo Cloud Sea. And Skanda Sect, Heart Leaf Dhyana Sect and others were controlled by Kun Lun and Tian Huan.

Therefore, Zuo Mo did not need to have any care towards Skanda Sect.

Suddenly, Zuo Mo realized that this was a wonderful battlefield.

Since everyone had to come through here, then they, who got here first, had a great advantage.

If they repeated what they just did

Zuo Mo suddenly became excited. He asked the Ghost Mist Child, “Can you act in here?”

The Ghost Mist Child recovered from his shock and nodded repeatedly. “Yes, yes, yes!”

Zuo Mo motioned. “Use mist to fill this entire place. We need to make a mist formation in here.”

The Ghost Mist Child became alert. This was the first battle he was fighting under his new Master. He had to do well for Master to have a good opinion of him. Without another word, he activated the Mist Eye Tablet.

The Mist Eye Tablet sprouted out thick white mist. Soon, the mist filled the entire hall except in the area within three zhang of the four palace gates. Once the mist went near the palace gates, they would be pushed away.

Zuo Mo did not care. He pulled out the Black Gold Seal Soldier and Lil’ Pagoda from his ring. Lil’ Fire, and Lil’ Black who did not have any offensive capabilities were shoved back into the ring.

Things like ambushes were the most exciting!

Chapter 800 - “Sneak Attack”

Tan Xu and the other two had joyful expressions. That peerless sword essence just now astounded them, and what made them even happier was that the sword essence contained that familiar Kun Lun presence!

Everyone knew what that mean. No matter if it was a shixiong had achieved a supreme level, or the appearance of the shen sword, the powerful sword essence represented great power. This was definitely a good matter for Kun Lun.

The trio were all Children of Kun Lun, the true backbone of Kun Lun. They were connected to the wellbeing of the sect.

“We will definitely obtain the shen device nucleus,” Nie Chen said with a steely resolve. Unusual determination flashed through his eyes, and his usually calm expression was excited.

The other two people nodded at the same time with fanatical expressions.

This peerless sword essence seemed to rule over the world. Even the strongest expert was like an ant in front of such powerful sword essence.

The title of the strongest in the world once again returned to Kun Lun.

Kun Lun had always been thought of the sect strongest in battle. Yet in these past years, they were not as they once were. Even a Mo Cloud Sea dared to fight them.

This was hard for the proud Kun Lun disciples to tolerate.

Now that Kun Lun once again demonstrated its unparalleled power, how could Tan Xu and the others not be excited?

“Everyone, be careful.” Nie Chen did not let the victory go to his head. He was even more careful. He knew that if the other people were only fifty percent sincere in their desire to get the shen device nucleus, now it would be one hundred percent.

The shen device nucleus was not able to match that sword essence right now, but an extra shen device raiment meant that the other factions would have that much more power to fight Kun Lun.

However, Nie Chen did not worry. The three of them were all Children of Kun Lun, true experts picked carefully out of numerous disciples.

There were only fifty of them in all of Kun Lun.

If it was just one person Nie Chen would reconsider, but with the three of them combined with their preparations and knowledge about the Totem Coliseum, Nie Chen was confident in obtaining the nucleus.

Zhen Ling Meng played with the Rain Commanding Banner in her hand and then suddenly said, “The Rain Banner is a good treasure. But if we want to activate it, it needs to be refined using shen power.”

Tan Xu glanced over and shook his head. “I’m not interested in such a soft thing.”

Nie Chen did not compete. “My sword essence leans yang and masculine, it is not suitable. Shimei, use it.”

Zhen Ling Meng did not refuse and nodded. “Alright.”

The Rain Commander Banner was suited to her. Her sword essence was a completely yin. She started to consider the Rain Commanding Banner into a shen sword. She liked the name “Rain Commander.”

With the help of this item, her strength would go up another level.

Right now, not just shen device raiments, they would be even jealous of a shen sword. A shen sword did not refer to how great a sword was, but if it could tolerate shen power or not. Compared to ling power, shen power was multiple times more domineering. Normal flying swords could not withstand the stress of channeling it.

In reality, this situation was not just occurring at Kun Lun but also other sects.

Kun Lun's thousand years of accumulation was all based on the ling power system. They did not have many advantages with the present shen power. They might have some wealth, but there were too many people. The wealth was only enough to create one or two shen devices. Other people could only look on.

In the last few years, several materials that were suitable for shen power had appeared. These materials were not high in grade, but even so, their prices skyrocketed, and were extremely valuable.

This was also why shen equipment was so expensive.

The lagging development of shen materials caused people to have to endure the limitations caused by the low level weapons they wielded.

Therefore, while Tan Xu and Nie Chen generously passed on the Rain Commanding Banner, they could not help but feel slight jealousy. It was possible to forge a shen sword using the Rain Commanding Banner as the primary body. Obtaining an appropriate shen sword was something to be admired.

Looking at Zhen Ming Ling unable to let go of the article, Nie Chen smiled. "Shimei, you can study this after we return. Let's first complete the mission."

Zhen Ling Meng's face blushed red. She was slightly embarrassed. "This one has lost composure."

Nie Chan smiled understandingly and then reminded with a serious expression. "The path ahead is full of danger, we need to be alert and careful. The people from Mo Cloud Sea are not easy to deal with."

"Humph! I think the rumors exaggerate!" Tan Xu snorted and said proudly. "It is a pity we did not encounter them now. Otherwise, I will kill them all and hang their heads on Mo Cloud Sea's transportation formations."

Nie Chen smiled helplessly. Tan Xu Shidi usually looked down on people, and he was too lazy to say otherwise.

But Zhen Ling Meng became alert and her stray thoughts disappeared. Nie Chen nodded inside and said, "Let's go. After the Rain Hall is the gates of the four palaces. After going through the four palaces, we will be able to find the shen device nucleus."

"That isn't interesting!" Tan Xu's eyes flashed viciously. "How about we set up an ambush in front of the four palace gates and take the wind of Mo Cloud Sea's sails. Wouldn't that be more enjoyable?"

Nie Chen's mind moved. He felt that Tan Xu's idea was plausible. With their strength, if they wanted to ambush someone, there would be pitifully few that would be able to dodge.

“Would there be people faster than us?” Zhen Ling Meng suddenly asked.

Nie Chen and Tan Xu stilled. The murderousness on Tan Xu’s face disappeared, and he became thoughtful. He was proud but not stupid.

“Most likely not.” Nie Chen said seriously. “We have a good grasp on the situation, and we have not encountered any strong enemies, we had an open path. It probably wouldn’t be easy for people to be faster than us. However, we have to be alert. If the enemy does this, it will not be good if we fall for it.”

The three exchanged looks and all had grave expressions.

“Let’s go, be careful.’ Nie Chen warned again.

Zuo Mo’s ambush plan was very successful.

They had successively killed a few people without any real effort. These people had never thought they would be ambushed. Zuo Mo and the others were fast and vicious in their attacks.

However, these people were average in strength and didn’t have anything good on them. This disappointed Zuo Mo slightly. However, thinking from a different angle, they were all his enemies. With each death, his hopes of getting the shen device

nucleus would grow. He immediately felt better.

Suddenly, the Ghost Mist Child warned. “Three incoming!”

After a few rounds, everyone worked together well and did not need to call to each other as Ghost Mist child told the positions of the three to Zuo Mo and the others.

Three people!

Due to the positions, the ones that attacked were Zuo Mo, Tenth Grade and Silly Bird.

Little Mo Ge’s little axe faded into the mist and silently sliced to one of the people.

Tenth Grade’s little moon crescent was tiny to begin with. It was impossible to perceive it within the mist. Possibly due to being with Zuo Mo for such a long time, even the battle-hungry Tenth Grade became devious and cunning. This attack came without any sound.

In comparison, the proud Silly Bird naturally disdained Zuo Mo’s devious moves. She stood proudly, and her bird bead suddenly pecked. The sharp bird beak brushed against the air and caused a spray of sparks. The tip of the bead was like boiling iron!

The Ghost Mist Child who was paying attention to the entire situation saw Silly Bird’s peck. He felt sympathy and the mist

around him couldn't help but shake.

Bam!

Zuo Mo's sneak attack was stopped.

Tenth Grade's little moon crescent was thrown back with a chiming sound.

Silly Bird's peck was the most effective. The domineering and sharp power penetrated the other's shen power defenses. Even the shen equipment was not effective and a little hole was left behind.

None of the three had succeeded!

Zuo Mo immediately understood they met a hard opponent!

He was experienced in battle and knew that at this time, he could not give the enemy any time to think. He unhesitatingly moved forward, the Sun Shen Axe in his hand howling as he surged with a ferocious presence!

Zuo Mo silently released three Sun Shen Thorns.

Ding!

The sound of the collision that shook the entire field. The mist in the surroundings was split apart and the two stared at each other.

Nie Chen's expression changed. The other's axe swing just now was extremely heavy. His entire right arm was trembling right now, so sore he could not raise it. Yet what caused him to change expression were the three Sun Shen Thorns hiding towards him!

The dark gold Sun Shen Thorns flashed with sharp cold light that iced people's hearts.

He had blocked the other's axe just now, and his shen power was surging. With just the shen equipment, he definitely could not stop these three sun shen thorns.

Under the threat of great danger, Nie Chen's mind was unusually clear. Without thinking, the fingers on his left hand flickered out.

Brrrng brrng brrng!

Seven blinding sword energies suddenly shot out of his left hand.

The sword energies howled as they tore the air.

[Finger Sword Wave]!

This sword scripture was one of the sword scriptures he had been

most familiar with in the past. However, it was not among the ones that the elders had modified. After cultivating it for so long, it almost became instinct to rely on it. As a present Child of Kun Lun, Nie chen's understanding of sword essence now was nothing like what it was when he had been uneducated.

His used shen power to cast [Finger Sword Wave] but did not feel any rawness but unprecedentedly free. In the past, his skill with this sword scripture had been great and he had been able to control it to a fine degree. Now, it seemed as though that paper thin window had been broken and he seemed to comprehend.

The most dangerous and terrible times, people's potential was the easiest to uncover.

Nie Chen was in an indescribable state.

These seven swords could be said to be so skilled it reached the summit.

They cross, and like rain, they hit the three sun shen thrones from different angles. None of them missed.

Ding ding ding!

With a wave of clean and clear explosions the three sun thorns were deflected and brushed past Nie Chen's face dangerously as though they had been lightly flicked away by an invisible hand.

The sun shen thorns touched Nie Chen's face and that intimidating hot presence caused his heart to shudder.

He had missed! Zuo Mo was surprised. The sneak attack that he had thought could not fail had actually missed!

This was an expert!

Zuo Mo's eyes lit up.